SPIRIT REALM

BOOK 10

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Spirit Realm

(灵域)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Thirty thousand years ago, the Heaven Fighting Race who called themselves “Gods” invaded the Spirit Realm. Hundreds of races rose up in resistance, but ultimately suffered a crushing defeat. The Human Race was the first to concede, and the rest of the Hundred Races soon followed in succession.

During the subsequent ten thousand years, all of the races were enslaved by the Heaven Fighting Race. They were cruelly treated, and lived beneath the shadow of terror.

The Heaven Fighting Race’s march of conquest did not stop there. With the Spirit Realm as the starting point, they invaded other secret dimensions, and spread war to all corners of existence. After greatly exhausting their combat strength, they were finally defeated by the Hundred Races who took advantage of this opportunity. With no other choice, they fled to the starry skies outside the realm.

Thirty thousand years later, in an era where the Heaven Fighting Race has already faded to become ancient legend, an amnesiac youth possessing the Heaven Fighting Race’s bloodline is being fostered in an insignificant household. Whilst struggling to live on, he silently awaits the day of the bloodline’s awakening.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alyschu&Co @ Wuxiaworld

Translation Edit by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, thepolarwife, ColdMeteor, Dabuyu, Craxuan, wyhcwe, doom @ Wuxiaworld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 901: Moon's Tear

"Barett, are you really going to fight our Serene Moon Race for a human of unknown origin?" You Pu's face slowly darkened. "Do you really think this is necessary?"

"It is unnecessary." Barett snorted. "But this boy has been called by the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird herself. I don't dare to against her wish!"

The conversation of the Serene Moon Race in the sky and the Demon Dragon Race on the ground came to a standstill.

"How did you offend these people?" Hua Yuchi asked curiously.

Qin Lie said calmly, "They know that I control a secret realm entrance."

"I see." Hua Yuchi came to realization. "The Serene Moon Race is just a small race among the powerful ancient races, but the one in Boluo Realm is said to be more powerful than the others. I heard that it is because they possess two great holy artifacts of their race. But even so, the Serene Moon Race doesn't possess much strength, so Barett shouldn't fear them."

Qin Lie frowned.

Right now he was regretting not bringing more Blazing Profound Bombs with him from the Land of Chaos and "visiting" the Serene Moon Race.

He thought that they would be able to return to Spirit Realm easily after Sun Palace and Lunar Temple were beaten back and the Ancient Beast Race had granted them permission.

But he didn't expect that the Serene Moon Race would show up and block their way out of nowhere.

"The sky has just turned dark, and the moons haven't risen yet. The reason the Serene Moon Race is negotiating leisurely with

Barett is probably because they're waiting for the moons to show up." Hua Yuchi obviously knew the Serene Moon Race quite well. "The Serene Moon clansmen grow stronger every time a new moon appears on the sky."

Right now, the Dark Shadow clansmen were in fact sitting on the demon dragons' wide backs.

Eddie and Yuria were whispering to each other, hesitation written all over their faces.

"What is it?" Qin Lie went over and asked for their opinion.

He didn't truly consider the Serene Moon Race above him as a threat. He believed that the Demon Dragon Race and the Dark Shadow Race were powerful enough to resist them.

Moreover, Teng Yuan would swiftly notice the commotion once the battle began.

He would definitely make the appropriate arrangements.

"We were discussing whether to awaken the clan elder right now. He's currently sleeping inside an ancient formation deep within the cave, so it'll be a little difficult to move him at his current state..." Eddie said.

"Haven't you tried that already?" Qin Lie asked.

"The reason we failed last time was because we hadn't recovered enough strength to attempt the ordeal. However... after cultivating through the day, three of us have recovered almost half of our strength," Eddie said while pointing at the back.

The other three Dark Shadow Race elders put on confident looks on their faces when Qin Lie looked at them.

"How confident are you this time?" Qin Lie asked with a lowered voice.

"About sixty to seventy percent, I guess..." Eddie wasn't sure.

"I think it's doable." Yuria's eyes flashed once as she said to Qin

Lie with a voice that was as soft as a mosquito's, "Our clan elder... actually has recovered slightly over half of his strength. When he went to sleep back then, it was exactly because he was afraid that he would lose his powers bit by bit and wanted to slow the process."

Qin Lie grew spirited. "He still has over half of his strength? What realm is he at?"

"The middle stage of the Void Realm," Eddie said in reverence.

Qin Lie's eyes abruptly lit up.

He once checked with Teng Yuan about the individual power structure in Boluo Realm, and he learned that the strongest experts here sat at the late stage of the Void Realm.

It was rumored that there were only three people in the entire Boluo Realm who had reached this level.

The Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, and the Black Jail Race had one such expert each.

The rest of the big races and human forces didn't have experts of this level living in Boluo Realm.

This also meant that You Pu of the Serene Moon Race and even the old demon dragon Barett were actually weaker than a late stage Void Realm expert.

So when Qin Lie heard that the Dark Shadow Race's slumbering clan elder was at the middle stage of the Void Realm, and that he still had over half of his original battle prowess, he was very shocked by the news.

He gradually understood why the Dark Shadow Race dared to fight the Ancient Beast Race multiple times despite appearing within the latter's territory back then. It was only when they discovered that Boluo Realm was completely unsuited to them and lacked the spirit stones to recover their strength that they finally retreated from the secret realm entrance and entered the Demon

Dragon Race's domain.

It was all because this Dark Shadow Race branch was extremely powerful when they first arrived.

If there was nether demonic energy here, or if they had brought their vast amount of spirit stones with them, the Dark Shadow Race might actually be able to establish themselves in the Ancient Beast Race's territory.

Eddie once said that the Dark Shadow Race could've been one of the most powerful races in Boluo Realm if the plants and Demon Armor Insects of Nether Realm could survive its environment and convert world spirit energy into nether demonic energy.

He now believed that Eddie wasn't boasting about their power.

"Give it a try then," he said encouragingly.

Eddie and Yuria immediately signaled the three elders to act with their eyes.

After obtaining permission from Yuria and Eddie, the three Dark Shadow Race elders brought a great number of youngsters to the demon dragons' back before returning into the caves themselves.

Right now, You Pu and Barett were still arguing with each other about the stuff of principles until spittles were flying everywhere.

You Pu was waiting for the first moon to rise.

Barett... was waiting for more demon dragons to show up.

Qin Lie was also waiting for the three Dark Shadow Race elders to awaken their middle stage Void Realm clan elder from his slumber.

It was at this moment a wisp of moonlight appeared in the dark sky.

Then, the first moon slowly peeked out of the horizon and rose towards the sky.

Barett and You Pu shut up immediately at almost the same time.

You Pu took out a bright silver moon disc. His crescent-shaped pupils abruptly became focused onto Qin Lie.

The bright silver moon disc had an extremely defined silver moon mark. It glowed with a holy, dazzling moonlight that was calming to the soul. Suddenly, the imprint began to shine brightly.

The silver moon mark on Qin Lie's shoulder abruptly glowed brightly with moonlight too as if it was awakened.

The two tiny moons that were filled with moon energy inside the core of the silver moon mark spun and dazzled gently with moonlight. The sparks that came off the tiny moons looked like mysterious characters that recorded the most profound secrets of the cold moon.

Suddenly, You Pu's entire body began to tremble. He stared at Qin Lie and yelled, "Moon's Tear! It's the Moon's Tear!"

"It's the Moon's Tear, the greatest artifact out of the five holy artifacts!"

Exchanging a glance with one another, some of the Serene Moon clansmen who were aware of their race's ancient legends also grew excited to the extreme.

When the Serene Moon clansmen stared at Qin Lie once more, their eyes were so wide that their eyeballs could fall out of their sockets.

Moon's Tear was the Serene Moon Race's holy artifact of inheritance. Not only did it wield great strength, it was imprinted with many ancient secrets of the Serene Moon Race.

For the longest time, Moon's Tear was a holy artifact that belonged only to the Serene Moon Race's leader!

If Qin Lie wasn't a human but a true Serene Moon clansman, every Serene Moon clansman in Boluo Realm including You Pu would have had to kowtow before him and admit that he was their leader.

It was because the Moon’s Tear a keepsake of the leader of the Serene Moon Race!

Chapter 902: Fountain of Moon Energy!

You Pu and the other Serene Moon clansmen's eyes became focused onto the silver moon mark on Qin Lie's shoulder. Their eyes burned with intense emotions.

"The greatest of all holy artifacts, Moon's Tear!"

Another Serene Moon Race elder exclaimed involuntarily. The other holy artifact he was holding flew out of his chest right after.

It was a bright, silver ring.

Just like the moon disk You Pu was holding, this bright, silver ring was one of their holy artifacts.

Both Serene Moon Race holy artifact instantly drew in a large amount of cool moon energy after they had flown out of You Pu and that clan elder's grasp.

Beams of pure, cool moonlight shot down from the sky and entered both Serene Moon Race holy artifacts. After exchanging a glance with each other, the Serene Moon Race elders walked towards Qin Lie in unison.

At the same time.

The two pocket-sized moons inside the silver moon mark on Qin Lie's shoulder suddenly sparkled with dazzling light.

In an instant, a silvery light screen spread out towards the surroundings with him at the center.

When a wisp of his consciousness entered the center of the silver moon mark, he noticed that the profound and complicated ancient spirit diagram that made up the heart of the mark was slowly running like a flowing river of stars.

He abruptly shuddered.

He knew that the silver moon mark on his shoulder had been refined by Soul Suppressing Orb through an unknown method

using the Moon Demon's soul, his own refined blood and soul energy.

The Soul Suppressing Orb had refined the six Spirits of Void and Chaos even before the silver moon mark was created. This alone proved that it was a miraculous object.

Qin Lie knew very well but this Moon's Tear which the Serene Moon clansmen thought as race's greatest holy artifact had in fact been tampered with by the Soul Suppressing Orb.

He he didn't dare to say that this holy artifact was still the Moon's Tear, but he dared say that this holy artifact possessed marvelous qualities, and it answered to his call and his call alone!

It was because it was made using his soul energy and refined blood. It was practically his lifeblood spirit artifact.

"Boom!"

While he was pondering, a terrific power of attraction suddenly appeared from the silver moon mark on his shoulder.

The silvery light screen created by the silver moon mark suddenly devoured all the moonlight around it like it was the giant mouth of a fierce demon or a giant beast.

You Pu and the other Serene Moon Race elder instantly came to an abrupt halt.

In the next moment, streams of incredibly refined silver moonlight abruptly burst out of the holy artifacts they were holding like an overwhelmed, shattering dam.

With the holy artifacts as the origin, the rivers of silver moonlight gushed into the silver moon mark on Qin Lie's shoulder.

At first glance, it was as if two ribbons of energy had connected them and Qin Lie.

A vast amount of refined moon energy was flowing out of the

holy artifacts at first notice. Before they could react, one tenth of the moon energy inside their holy artifacts had been absorbed into Qin Lie's body already.

You Pu and that clan elder turned pale with shock. Their eyes were full of fear as they sat down midair and summoned many mysterious runes that looked like crescent moons in an attempt to stop the outflux of moon energy.

The crescent-shaped runes danced around them like sparkling butterflies.

Silvery, crystalline light were spilling out of the moon disc and the bright, silver ring. They tried to stop the flow by covering it with their hands.

However, their attempts to block the fierce drainage were obviously lacking.

A large amount of moon energy was still flowing uncontrollably and swiftly towards Qin Lie's shoulder.

On the ground, Qin Lie's eyes lit up brightly as a look of pleasant surprise appeared on his face.

With his consciousness, he could clearly detect that the third moon in his silver moon mark was swiftly gathering moon energy unto itself and turning bright.

When the third moon was fully charged, the power of attraction around his shoulder seemed to turn even stronger than before.

The mark began to absorb moon energy even faster than moments earlier.

The fourth moon was also being lit bit by bit it was charged swiftly by the incoming moon energy.

On the other side, the Serene Moon clan elder and You Pu were filled with great fear. They shouted loudly for the Serene Moon clansmen to attack Qin Lie.

You Yun, You Qianlan and even Lin Jie who possessed the Serene Moon Race's bloodline attempted to get close to Qin Lie after receiving the order. However, the flow of moon energy inside their body grew chaotic.

They realized that they had suddenly lost control over the moon energy inside their body.

Meanwhile, the tiny silver moon mark on Qin Lie's shoulder was imposing a terrifying effect to this tiny corner of the world after it glowed bright with moonlight.

Every Serene Moon clansman—even the Lunar Temple martial practitioners with the blood of the Serene Moon Race—had their hands and feet tied as they tried to calm down the moon energy inside their body with all their might.

"C-clan elder! The moon energy in our bodies is being pulled as well! We can't stop it!" You Yun screamed.

When she looked at Qin Lie again, her face was pale white and her eyes were filled with fear.

Right now, the silver moon mark on Qin Lie's shoulder was practically a terrifying vortex that could attract all moon energy from inside their spirit seas.

Any living being who had the blood of the Serene Moon Race would find the moon energy inside their body pulled by the silver moon mark if they got a little too close to Qin Lie.

You Qianlan, You Yun, Lin Jie and a dozen or so Serene Moon clansmen could sense the irresistible and terrifying attraction power when they were almost a thousand meters away from Qin Lie.

"The fourth moon has been filled!" Qin Lie's eyes sparkled brightly.

In just a moment's time, the fourth moon in the silver moon mark had become fully charged with moon energy. It sparkled

brightly with power.

At the same time, the first signs of light appeared inside the fifth moon.

The two holy artifacts, the two clan elders of the Serene Moon Race and the dozens of clansmen of different realms found their moon energy forcefully absorbed by the silver moon mark as soon as they got close to Qin Lie.

The moon energy he absorbed from them was far, far purer and immense than the moon energy he absorbed from the moons on the sky.

Normally, it would've taken him several years to fully charge all nine moons in the silver moon mark if he were to charge them with Boluo Realm's moonlight alone.

However, thanks to the two Serene Moon Race holy artifact and these Serene Moon clansmen, his charging efficiency had increased by at least a couple thousand times.

The most terrifying thing of this process was that the Serene Moon clansmen could do nothing to stop it even though they knew what was happening to them.

Anyone who dared get close to him like You Qianlan and You Yun would immediately lose control over the moon energy inside their body and become a victim of the silver moon mark themselves.

Right now, these Serene Moon clansmen were his only enemies.

"This..."

The Demon Dragon Race and the Dark Shadow Race were stunned by the sudden turn of events—Qin Lie single-handedly suppressing the entire army of Serene Moon Race on his own.

"What on earth is going on?" Hua Yuchi exclaimed in astonishment.

"It seems that he possesses an artifact that can render the entire

Serene Moon Race helpless," Hong Zhong said solemnly.

"What is the silver moon mark on his shoulder?" Yuan Wenzhi asked Barett.

"That silver moon mark probably contains the Moon's Tear. The Moon's Tear is said to be the greatest of the five holy artifacts the Serene Moon Race possessed, and it has incredible power over the Serene Moon clansmen and the four holy artifacts below it." Barett had lived for tens of thousands of years, so he had vast knowledge and abundant experience. He explained seriously, "It would seem that the rumors were actually true; the Moon's Tear has great power over the rest of the holy artifacts and the Serene Moon clansmen. However, Qin Lie is obviously a human, and he doesn't have the blood of the Serene Moon Race in him. How on earth is he able to control the Moon's Tear and render even someone like You Pu completely helpless?"

The greatest Serene Moon Race holy artifact, Moon's Tear!" Yuan Wenzhi was deeply shocked by this revelation. "How did he come by this extraordinary treasure?"

Barett was very puzzled himself.

"The fifth moon!"

"The sixth moon!"

"The seventh moon!"

"The eighth moon!"

In just two hours' time, the moons inside the silver moon mark were fully charged with moon energy one after another inside this dark shadow village.

The first moon on the sky of Boluo Realm hadn't turned fully round yet, but eight tiny moons had already surfaced from the heart of the mark while glowing with clean, pure moonlight.

Right now, the two holy artifacts held by You Pu and the clan

elder had become dim and lightless.

The Moon's Tear on Qin Lie's shoulder had actually drained every bit of moon energy inside the two holy artifacts entirely.

Moreover, You Pu himself had sunken eyes. His complexion looked dull as if he had been sucked dry of energy.

You Yun, You Qianlan, and even Lin Jie with the Serene Moon Race's bloodline in her looked like eggplants who had just suffered a winter. They appeared to be dispirited and listless.

"A bit more, just a bit more..."

Qin Lie muttered to himself while staring at the Serene Moon clansmen who looked like they'd been sucked dry of moon power. Suddenly, he jumped to the air.

He charged towards the Serene Moon clansmen group on his own volition.

"Get away from him! Get away from him!" Someone cried out involuntarily.

All Serene Moon clansmen who still had the energy to move ran away from Qin Lie in abject fear like they were hunted down by a wraith.

Chapter 903: Awakened Elder!

Looking at the moons inside his silver moon mark and the ninth moon not completely filled with moon power, Qin Lie burst into action.

He moved towards where the experts of the Serene Moon Race were gathered.

In front of him, You Pu, You Yun, You Qianlan and the others looked exhausted. Their moon energy had clearly been sucked away.

The remaining moon energy they had was suppressed by an invisible force when they were around Qin Lie, so they could not attack him.

This made them feel helpless.

"Move away!"

The old members of the Serene Moon Race had panicked expressions when they saw Qin Lie coming their way.

The Serene Moon clansmen frantically scattered like ghosts.

Qin Lie could not lock onto a target.

From inside the village at the base of the mountain, Barett, Eddie, and the others were dumbstruck as they watched Qin Lie pursuing the entire Serene Moon Race. It looked ridiculous.

A mere early stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner with the holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race was forcing the entire Serene Moon Race's army into such a terrible state. The scene... seemed almost comedic.

You Pu and the others' faces had evident embarrassment written all over them, yet their eyes were filled with flames of hatred.

But Qin Lie ignored it.

"Blood Escape!"

A bloody light surrounded him as his figure faded.

"Whoosh!"

Behind a group of Serene Moon clansmen in the Nirvana and Imperishable Realms, a shadow flashed by, accompanied by a strange sound.

When the blood shadow appeared, the silver light followed, and disrupted the moon energy inside their bodies. The silvery light covered them all before they could react.

They felt the moon energy inside their bodies flow towards the silver moon mark on Qin Lie's shoulder.

Their eyes seemed to rapidly dim.

At this time, all the Serene Moon clansmen started to panic.

They found that their elders, their holy artifacts, and even the moon energy they so painstakingly worked to accumulate became disadvantages and openings against Qin Lie.

"The strongest of the five holy artifacts, Moon Tear... How is it so powerful?" Yuan Wenzhi was stunned.

Barett frowned and shook his head. He said, "The Serene Moon Race's class ranking is strict and unlike ours. Supposedly... the clan leader of the Serene Moon Race has the right to execute all members. This holy artifact is meant to be wielded by the clan leader, so it’s a level higher than other holy artifacts. It has ability to subdue them. The Moon Tear is capable of restraining even these clansmen who cultivate wondrous techniques. It has power to dominate the entire Serene Moon Race.”

"It's terrifying." Yuan Wenzhi sighed.

"Some races are like this. The clan leader possesses an unrivalled status. They have more power than the emperors of mortal realms," Barett said.

As the two spoke, a vast ancient aura came from the cave where the Dark Shadow Race was hiding in.

Barett suddenly turned his head around, his dragon eyes flashing with amazement.

All of the Dark Shadow clansmen were ecstatic as they turned back to look.

"Elder Luz is awake!"

"Great!"

"Clan elder has finally woken up!"

Many Dark Shadow clansmen gathered at the cavern entrance, excitement on their faces.

Many of the youths had bewildered expressions. They clearly did not who Luz was and asked around.

"We came from Spirit Realm into Boluo Realm under his leadership. At the beginning, the reason we remained undefeated against the Ancient Beast Race was because of him!" A slightly older Dark Shadow clansman explained to the children who had grown up in Boluo Realm. "The reason that we were able to come here when pursued by the Ancient Beast Race was due to his protection! Back in Spirit Realm, Luz was the Dark Shadow Race's commander. He even killed three of Sky Mender Palace's Void Realm experts."

Many Dark Shadow Race youths suddenly felt respect when they heard the narration.

"So it's him..." The eyes of the old person called Fan Yongfu next to Hua Yuchi flashed with shock.

"Uncle Fu, you know this Luz?" Hua Yuchi asked in a low voice.

Fan Yongfu nodded slightly and said in an extremely low voice, "This person was one of the six great commanders of the Dark Shadow Race back then. When we fought against the Dark Shadow

Race, he was a hard bone to chew. Kou Ziping, now one of our twelve palace masters in Sky Mender Palace, fought this person three thousand years ago and suffered a considerable loss. Of course, Palace Master Kou is now at the peak of the Void Realm, just a step away from the Genesis Realm, he naturally is much stronger than this person."

"Kou Ziping wasn't a match for him in the past?" Hua Yuchi shouted.

Fan Yongfu's expression was slightly bitter. "Young Master, three thousand years ago when we fought against the three races of Nether Realm, we used all the power we had, but we achieved only a pyrrhic victory. Do not underestimate any branch of Nether Realm's three races!"

"Are they really so strong?" Hua Yuchi still didn't quite believe it.

"People have gradually forgotten the races of Nether Realm but three thousand years ago, they were one of the most terrifying ancient races!" Fan Yongfu thought and then said, "Also, among the races of the Nether Realm that we fought, the strongest of them, the Dark Nether Race, was not present! The Dark Nether clansmen are the true royalty of Nether Realm. They are the true rulers who the Horned Demon Race, the Ghost Eye Race, and the Dark Shadow Race need to listen to!"

"Then why did the Dark Nether Race not fight?" Hua Yuchi was shocked.

Shaking his head, Fan Yongfu said, "I'm not clear about this. However, your grandfather once said if the Dark Nether Race had participated in that war, Sky Mender Palace... may not have been able to achieve victory."

Hua Yuchi finally took the Dark Shadow Race seriously.

At this time, Eddie, Yuria and the other elders of the Dark Shadow Race gathered in front of the cave at the mountainside.

They came down, escorting a gray-haired old clansman clearly taller than the others and landed in front of Barett.

That gray-haired old person had a normal appearance but his movements were filled with a powerful confidence that once dominated the world.

When he landed, he raised his hands in greeting to Barett and said, "Thank you for taking care of the younger generation for me these past years."

Barett snorted and waved his fat hand. He said, "No need, if not for you, I would not have taken them in, and caused trouble for myself."

"I, Luz, remember the favor that you, Barett, have done for my branch!" The gray-haired elder said solemnly.

"Who cares." Barett grinned.

“Now, what is going on there?" Luz looked at Qin Lie who was chasing the Serene Moon clansmen.

Eddie chuckled and explained the matter.

Luz's eyes flashed with a strange light as he looked at Qin Lie. Then, he looked at You Pu.

His eyes flashed with murderous intent.

You Pu and another elder with a holy artifact felt a chill blossoming in their hearts. They suddenly realized their actions this time against the Dark Shadow Race have most likely stirred great trouble.

They had always assumed Luz had died. No one had expected Luz to appear at such a crucial time.

You Pu had once heard that when this branch of the Dark Shadow Race came into Boluo Realm, they had a fierce conflict with the Ancient Beast Race.

Luz, the leader at the time, had fought multiple times with the

strongest of the Ancient Beast Race.

Then, Luz disappeared, and news of his demise spread shortly after, but his feats were enough to prove what a terrifying fellow this Luz was.

Up until that point, the Moon Tear had already sucked in half of the moon energy of the strongest of the Serene Moon Race. How could they fight against Luz who had woken up?

Also, the Demon Dragon Race was still watching from the sides.

You Pu started to feel regret.

"The ninth moon!"

On the other side, Qin Lie who had once again been charging at the Serene Moon Race suddenly roared at the top of his lungs.

As he roared, bright full moons flew out of the silver moon mark on his shoulder.

The moons were like dazzling silver plates that spun around Qin Lie.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The nine moons were like the sickle of the death god, spinning around with a cold, sharp and dark aura.

The moons penetrated through the bodies of a dozen Serene Moon clansmen. Blood sprayed out and they died instantly.

At the same time, mysterious seal characters came out of each moon and flowed into Qin Lie's mind.

These characters were actually an inheritance of nine great secret arts and techniques of the Serene Moon Race!

Chapter 904: Divine Artifact

Qin Lie stood under the clear moonlight and looked around coldly.

The nine crescent scythes sliced towards the Serene Moon clansmen gathered nearby.

The heads and bodies of many Serene Moon clansmen separated. They were cut into pieces, their flesh and blood falling to the ground.

You Pu's eyes showed great grief and regret.

Luz, the clan elder of the Dark Shadow Race who had just woken up, glared with murderous intent at the Serene Moon Race, eager to kill them.

But Barett frowned and said, "Enough!"

He reached out to grab one of the moon energy scythes.

"Crack!"

The moon ray that flew out of the silver moon mark actually left behind a long bloody wound on Barett's scale-covered left hand.

Barett's expression suddenly changed.

"This holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race most likely... has reached the level of Divine Grade spirit artifacts of Spirit Realm," Yuan Wenzhi exclaimed.

He knew how strong Barett's body was after millennia of refinement. The Moon Tear wielded by Qin Lie in the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm being able to wound Barett wasn’t because Qin Lie’s strength or control.

It had to be because the artifact was extremely sharp.

"Divine Grade spirit artifact!" Hua Yuchi shouted.

Hong Zhong and Fan Yongfu's eyes lit up. Their expressions

when they looked at Qin Lie's nine moons became even more solemn.

Even in Central World of Spirit Realm, Divine Grade spirit artifacts... were in the hands of the top-tier Gold rank forces. They were well aware of the power a spirit artifact of the Divine Grade was capable of when used proficiently.

Divine Grade spirit artifacts were something that Gold rank forces and Genesis Realm experts would covet.

In their eyes, the artifact the Serene Moon Race called "Moon Tear" had to be at the level of Divine Grade spirit artifact.

"Hm!"

Seeing Barett act, Qin Lie who had been in an excited state calmed down slightly.

His mind spun, summoning back the moon energy crescents from all directions.

The nine rays of pure moonlight moved into the silver moon mark and hung once again as moons at the core of the ancient compound diagram.

Mysterious characters describing nine great arts of the Serene Moon Race imprinted themselves onto his soul.

"You have already obtained many things from them." Barett stood beside the Serene Moon clansmen and said with a frown, "Also, the Moon Tear you have is the holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race. No matter what, there is a connection between you and the Serene Moon Race. This branch of the Serene Moon Race did not have an easy time surviving until now. After you leave, the Black Jail Race will not spare them. Don’t go overboard."

Barett asked for mercy.

He understood. Qin Lie could deal a devastating blow to the Serene Moon Race using the Moon Tear.

Right now, the ancient beast race, the Giant Race, and the Black Jail Race were the strongest forces of Boluo Realm. Even if Serene Moon Race didn't suffer a great loss this time, they would have a difficult time.

If Qin Lie killed all of the Serene Moon Race elites here, then Serene Moon Race would be exterminated by Black Jail Race.

This was not something Barett wanted to see.

“Alright, I will give you this." Qin Lie looked deeply at Barett and slowly flew back from where the Serene Moon clansmen were gathered.

When he passed You Yun, he stopped and grinned. He said, "You still want to capture me, torture me, take your holy artifact and extract the location of the secret realm entrance from my mind?"

You Yun's eyes were full of terror. She lowered her head and begged, "Please spare the Serene Moon Race."

After the nine moons were filled with moon power, they released a mysterious force and Qin Lie gave off a presence that could intimidate the Serene Moon clansmen.

In front of this power, You Yun could not muster up any resistance. She only wanted to kneel and submit.

This was the deep-rooted power the Serene Moon Race's holy artifact Moon Tear had over the Serene Moon clansmen.

"Behave." Snorting coldly, Qin Lie flew back onto the ground from where the Serene Moon clansmen had gathered.

"Yao Tian, this is the commander of the Dark Shadow Race, Lord Luz!" Eddie hurriedly introduced.

"Greetings, commander." Qin Lie bowed.

Luz looked deeply at Qin Lie. Through Eddie and Yuria's explanations, he knew Qin Lie's true identity. "The Dark Shadow Race and all the races of the Nether Realm will remember what

you and the person behind you did for us!"

When this was said, Qin Lie immediately knew that Luz knew everything.

"Yes, we can speak about it when we return to Spirit Realm," Qin Lie said.

Luz nodded softly.

They ignored the Serene Moon clansmen present. As the demon dragons charged into the sky, the Dark Shadow clansmen who had lived in this place for long started their journey back home.

A long time later.

You Pu, You Yun, and the elders of Serene Moon Race weakly landed.

They landed where the Demon Dragon Race had previously been.

"He, he clearly is not a member of our Serene Moon Race, how can he control the holy artifact?" You Qianlan's head was low as she asked dispiritedly.

You Pu and the others had dark expressions. They felt a great sense of failure and didn't know what to say.

"The holy artifact subdues us. We must use other forces to kill this person and take back the holy artifact!" You Yun said with maliciousness on her face.

"Slap!"

You Pu backhanded her.

"Elder?" You Yun was stunned.

"This is your fault!" You Pu bellowed, "I ordered you at the start to invite him back to the lands of the Serene Moon Race, not to offend him, not for you to capture him! You acted on your own and offended him, so we had to act with force!”

"I..." You Yun covered her red face, and felt extremely frustrated.

When she decided to use force, she had asked You Pu for permission. He agreed.

Now, You Pu put all the blame on her as though he had never made a wrong decision.

"When we return, you will be imprisoned in the underground prison for nine years, not able to see moonlight!" You Pu snorted.

Not waiting for You Yun to argue, he took a deep breath and said, "The Moon Tear isn't just a holy artifact, it also contains our inherited spells, the best and most wondrous memories and secret arts of the Serene Moon Race. They are all in the Moon Tear!"

The Serene Moon clansmen were shocked to hear this, their eyes showing great desire.

"Against him... we cannot use force any longer. Qian Lan, Lin Jie, think hard for me, what can we do to reverse his impressions of the Serene Moon Race?" You Pu rubbed his chin, his eyes flashing as he said, "Power, beauty, rich resources, what else? What can persuade him? Anything in Serene Moon Race, you can give it to him! Even if we cannot get the Moon Tear back from him, at least he has to tell us the nine great secret arts and spells inside!"

"The nine great secret arts and spells are not only beneficial to the Serene Moon Race, they will also be of great benefit to Lunar Temple!"

Lin Jie and You Qianlan suddenly shook.

They knew that while the Serene Moon Race had bloodline power, they were not most ancient of races, so they didn’t have their own Chaos Blood Realm.

Without the Chaos Blood Realm, the members of a race like this could not obtain the secret arts and spells passed down through blood.

This branch of the Serene Moon Race that lived in Boluo Realm did not know all of the secret arts and spells when cultivating their

bloodline power.

The best part of the inheritance had always been controlled by the leader of the Serene Moon Race who wielded the Moon Tear.

The members of the Serene Moon Race could only grow stronger and progress if they received the full inheritance.

This was also why You Pu was excited when he learned that Qin Lie obtained the Moon Tear. Moon Tear wasn't just an artifact.

"I will do my best to change his view on the Serene Moon Race!" Lin Jie said seriously.

"I will do my best!" You Qianlan swore inside.

"He will leave Boluo Realm soon. You need to come up with an idea quickly. If we can get the nine great secret arts and spells, the Serene Moon Race is willing sacrifice anything! Anything!"

"Any sacrifice..." Lin Jie's eyes were dark. She looked at You Qianlan and then thought of herself. Her lips turned bitter.

Chapter 905: Return Journey

Ancient Beast Race's domain.

Teng Yuan and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird were waiting at a valley filled with white bones. A while later, a giant snake thousands of meters long slithered over from a faraway forest.

When the giant snake was still several hundred meters away from the valley, it lifted its head high as dark blue energy ran along its body like electricity.

His gigantic frame shrank bit by bit.

A dozen or so seconds later, the giant snake disappeared. A brawny middle-aged man covered in snake patterns strode over.

"Nivitt, you're late," Teng Yuan said lazily.

"I just came back from the Asura Race." Nivitt grinned as a scarlet forked tongue darted around inside his throat like a bolt of scarlet lightning. "Those Asura Race guys have been doing a lot of things near my territory as of late, so I went into their territory and destroyed six of their clans as retaliation. It feels so good!"

"For the next one hundred years or so, we'll have room to take bigger actions and retake our lost territories bit by bit!" The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird said.

Teng Yuan narrowed his eyes and chuckled. "Let's talk about serious business."

Nivitt and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird stopped their chatter and turned serious.

"That little guy with the god race's blood wishes to preserve the final secret realm entrance and build a long term trade with our Ancient Beast Race. What do you both think?" Teng Yuan asked.

Nivitt and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird's eyes lit up. It was obvious that they were very interested in the suggestion.

“None of us are really rich despite governing large territory in Boluo Realm, and our wealth is definitely inferior to those living in the main world, Spirit Realm.” The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird thought for a moment before continuing, “Spirit Realm is the center of the universe, and it has gateways that connect to various large domains and secret realms. Nearly all cultivation spirit materials are present in Spirit Realm. The reason the Flame Race, the Serene Moon Race and the human race who travel to and fro between Spirit Realm and Boluo Realm were able to develop themselves and accumulate greater strength was because of their connection to Spirit Realm.”

Nivitt nodded strongly.

Sun Palace and Lunar Temple’s secret realm entrances were opened up to the Flame Race, the Serene Moon Race, the Asura Race, the Demon Dragon Race, the Wood Race, and the Sea Race only most of the time because they shared a relationship with the six great human forces.

The Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, and Black Jail Race were almost never allowed to use Sun Palace or Lunar Temple’s secret realm entrances. The requirements were stringent, and all kinds of limitations were imposed.

Only the clansmen of very low ranks who had paid a fee of spirit stones that was many times higher than the six races’ were allowed to use the secret realm entrances.

They all knew that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace had purposely imposed those restrictions on them so that they wouldn’t be able to trade for the spirit materials they desperately needed through the use of the secret realm entrance and increase their entire race’s overall strength.

Therefore, although Boluo Realm used to have Sun Palace and Lunar Temple’s secret realm entrances, for these races, the Boluo Realm was standalone.

They knew very well just how useful a secret realm entrance that connected to Spirit Realm was to the races of Boluo Realm.

“A secret realm entrance that connects to Spirit Realm and can trade the ascension materials we lack is only beneficial to us.” The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird was very cautious. After a moment’s thought, she added, “However, we must guarantee our own safety first. If a super expert were to show up from Spirit Realm, it’ll be a nightmare for all of us.”

Teng Yuan smiled. “I’ve checked with the kid already. The Land of Chaos that god race kid is from has no Void Realm experts at all.”

The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird’s eyes lit up.

“Moreover, he promised that he can hand us ownership of the secret realm entrance set up within our territory completely in the future!” Teng Yuan continued.

Nivitt grew excited. “Are you sure that he’s telling the truth?”

Teng Yuan nodded slightly.

“This is great!” Nivitt obviously looked very happy. “So in the future, whenever the Giant Race and Black Jail Race wish to borrow this secret realm entrance to exchange for ascension spirit materials they need, does it mean that they have to go through us?”

“It is as you say.” Teng Yuan smiled.

“As long as it’s safe, I have no reason to object,” The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird expressed.

“I agree!” shouted Nivitt.

And so the three authoritative figure of the Ancient Beast Race agreed mutually to form a link with the Land of Chaos.

……

Under the night sky, a dozen or so demon dragons flew towards

the Ancient Beast Race's territory like giant clouds.

Qin Lie, Luz, Eddie, and Yuria were sitting on top of one of the demon dragons.

"How is the Venerable One?" The Dark Shadow Race's chief commander, Luz asked with obvious reverence on his face. "Three thousand years ago, the Venerable One had personally sent our clan to Boluo Realm from the Nether Continent. If the Venerable One hasn't begged for mercy on our behalf, Sky Mender Palace wouldn't have given up on pursuing us. The three great races of Nether Realm would've been slaughtered to the last, and all our descendants would've been enslaved for eternity or just wiped away from existence outright."

"I don't know if my grandfather is doing okay either." Qin Lie smiled bitterly. "I was arranged by the Tate of the Horned Demon Race to come to Boluo Realm through a secret realm entrance at the Land of Chaos."

"Tate? That guy is still alive?" Luz exclaimed.

"He's doing very well right now." After pondering for a moment, Qin Lie added, "The Nether Continent is no longer under lockdown, so if I'm not mistaken, a lot of powerful Nether Realm races' clansmen have returned to Spirit Realm and live there."

"This is all thanks to the Venerable One." Luz sighed.

"After you've returned to Spirit Realm, I believe that Tate will arrange for you to return to the Nether Continent," Qin Lie said.

"It is time to go home..." Luz muttered.

"Chief commander, I heard that the Qin Family today... is no longer as strong as it was before." Eddie quietly informed Luz about the information he learned from Boluo Realm.

"Three thousand years ago, the Qin Family was one of the nine greatest Gold rank force at the Central World of Spirit Realm. The old patriarch was the number one artificer in the entire Spirit

Realm, and I was fortunate enough to meet the new patriarch, Qin Hao, once. He is a true human hero that stands above all in the galaxy!" Luz said solemnly, "The Venerable One is still with us, and there is no proof that the new patriarch had perished in combat. Therefore, the Qin Family is still one of the nine greatest Gold rank force of Spirit Realm. I believe that the Venerable One has been acting in secret and gathering a new force somewhere. The Qin Family is sure to battle against the Gold rank forces of the Central World one day!"

"When that happens, the three great races of Nether Realm will become the strongest shield the Venerable One has!"

This was the promise Luz gave.

Qin Lie felt a rush of emotions as he listened to Luz's words. He was also able to figure out the rough outline of his grandfather's plans.

"I will give the Gold rank forces of the Central World a pleasant surprise during that war in the future! As for that Han Qian of Ninth Heaven, when I return to the Central World one day, I will have her kneel before me and kowtow in tears!" Qin Lie swore in his own mind.

While he was conversing with Luz of the Dark Shadow Race and others, the nine bright moons within the silver moon mark on his shoulder were continuously transmitting segments of secret techniques and spirit arts to his brain.

He passively accepted everything.

The process didn't look like it would end anytime soon.

Moon Tear contained the Serene Moon Race's nine great secret techniques and arts of inheritance. This knowledge was profound and vast, so it might take several days before they were all imprinted into his memories.

……

When the sixth moon appeared on Boluo Realm's sky, the demon dragons carrying the Dark Shadow clansmen had flown deep into the Ancient Beast Race experts' territory.

Barett didn't let down his guard during their journey. He was afraid that some Ancient Beast Race experts might ambush them midway.

Yuan Wenzhi and the others looked cautious as well.

Surprisingly, despite flying for a long time, passing through the Ancient Beast Race's vast territory and entering the domain of the high rank Ancient Beast clansmen, everything was quiet and peaceful.

Not a single powerful Ancient Beast had attacked them of their own volition.

Finally, they arrived at the peak of a clump of active volcanoes. Obeying Qin Lie's guidance, they flew towards the secret realm entrance at the foot of the mountain.

"This is the place!" Luz also grew excited.

"Come down now!" Barett cried out.

The Dark Shadow clansmen began to walk down the demon dragons' back under Eddie and Yuria's command.

They stared at the unfamiliar land around them and felt a little bit worried. They had no idea what fate had in store for them.

"I've fought against the giant snake at the peak of the mountain at the front. The snake's name is Nivitt, and he's quite powerful. However... I narrowly defeated him back then." Luz pointed at a mountain at the distance and spoke to the young clansmen, "It's been three thousand years, so that Nivitt fellow must've grown more powerful. However, not only was I stuck in the same cultivation realm for three thousand years, I actually lost half of my strength. I'm probably not his match now."

“I guess you’re not completely ignorant of your own situation.” A sharp howl rang from the distance.

Then, a giant snake that was several thousand meters long and looking like it could devour mountains slithered over.

When it arrived before Luz, it shrank its body until it took on a human form.

“Nivitt!”

Chapter 906: Fair Trade

When Nivitt turned into a brawny human and arrived casually before the group, he immediately turned to look at Luz.

“It’s been three thousand years, but you still have half of your strength with you. You must’ve sealed yourself using some secret art, didn’t you?”

“Boluo Realm is ultimately not suitable for us.” Luz looked calm.

Nivitt nodded. “You and your clan should’ve returned to Spirit Realm sooner. In fact, you shouldn’t have stayed in Boluo Realm and fought against us three thousand years ago. You wouldn’t have turned out this way otherwise.”

“We didn’t have a choice.” Luz’s pupils looked deep. “Had we gone back to Spirit Realm back then, we would have faced... the destruction of our entire race.”

“Whoosh!”

A fiery light flew over from the distance. It transformed into a woman clad in fiery red robes beside Nivitt.

“A Rank Nine Vermillion Bird...” Yuan Wenzhi’s expression changed slightly.

“Why are you still here, Barett?” The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird immediately started shooing them after she landed. “You’ve been obedient, and you’ve delivered these Dark Shadow clansmen to us as promised. Therefore, we will forget that you’ve accommodated them in the first place. However, you are also no longer welcomed in this place, so please take your demon dragons with you and leave immediately.”

Barett let out a snort. He was about to leave with the demon dragons without another word.

Yuan Wenzhi looked at Qin Lie with a slightly complicated

expression on his face. He looked like he was hoping for something.

He hoped that Qin Lie would request for him to stay.

“Please go back first; I’ll make arrangements for you all later. I should be returning to Boluo Realm,” Qin Lie said.

Yuan Wenzhi nodded to indicate that he understood.

“Brother Yao?” Hua Yuchi asked softly.

“You should return with Demon Dragon Race for now too. When I return to Boluo Realm, I will make all necessary arrangements,” Qin Lie said.

Left with no choice, Hua Yuchi could only accept this outcome. “Alright. I hope that you’ll… return soon.”

“Mn.” Qin Lie promised him.

And so, the Demon Dragon Race, the Yuan Family, and Hua Yuchi’s group took to the sky once more.

They immediately went on the return journey after delivering the Dark Shadow clansmen over through the night.

It was only after they departed that Teng Yuan appeared smilingly. “The Ancient Beast Race has made its decision. We are willing to build a trade channel with your Land of Chaos. Men!”

Teng Yuan ordered.

Many large Ancient Beasts abruptly appeared from the distant forests, valleys, lakes and rivers.

These Ancient Beasts were either dozens of meters tall or hundreds of meters long.

There were Rank Six Fire Crow Kings and Silver Snakes of Profound Ice, Rank Seven Hornless Dragons and Deep Sea Water Dragon Kings, Rank Eight Fire Qilins, and Ice Armored Giant Lizards…

Hundreds of Ancient Beasts showed up in grandiose fashion. They were all carrying spirit materials that were produced in Boluo Realm.

There were Sunflame Stones, Cold Moon Frost Crystals, Earth Magnets, Earth Spirit Essence, Thick Earth Topaz, ten-thousand year old Inkblood Lotuses, Pure Firegold, ten-thousand year old Profound King Spirit Ginseng, Fire Spirit Fruit... these were all rare spirit materials that were unique to Boluo Realm. They all piled up in front of Qin Lie.

Burning desire appeared in Qin Lie's eyes.

All of these Boluo Realm spirit materials were rare and priceless in Spirit Realm.

The spirit materials that were produced in a harsh environment with three suns and nine moons like Boluo Realm could never be produced in Spirit Realm.

For example, the Cold Moon Frost Crystal was a Heaven Grade Five spirit material. He knew that it could be used to restore even the power of his Moon Tear. To the disciples who cultivated moon energy at Moon Worshipping Palace at the Land of Chaos, every Cold Moon Frost Crystal was a priceless treasure.

The Earth Spirit Essence and Thick Earth Topazes were Heaven Grade spirit materials too. They too were precious treasures that martial practitioners who cultivated the power of the earth yearned for even in their dreams.

As for the ten-thousand year old Inkblood Lotus, ten-thousand year old Profound King Spirit Ginseng, and Fire Spirit Fruit, they were all main materials of Heaven Grade pills. Each one of them could probably be sold for millions of Earth Grade spirit stones in the Land of Chaos.

But right now, a literal hill of these precious spirit materials were piled before his eyes.

“What… do you wish to trade for with these things? Spirit stones or spirit materials?” Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

“We wish to trade them for spirit materials!” Nivitt inhaled deeply before passing over a paper to Qin Lie. He looked at him with a bit of anxiety. “These are the spirit materials that we desperately lack right now.”

When Qin Lie accepted the paper and read the list of spirit materials written in the common tongue, a strange expression suddenly colored his face.

“Heavenly Cloud Crystals, Dragon Bone Jades, Aurora Stones, Thunder Sand Jades, Ice Stalk Grass, Starfire Crystals, Profound Sage Grass, Blood Essence Stone…”

A large majority of the spirit materials listed on Nivitt’s paper were incredibly common items in Spirit Realm. This was especially true for spirit materials such as Ice Stalk Grass, Starfire Crystals and Thunder Sand Jades. They were all low grade spirit materials in Spirit Realm.

Even the extreme few spirit materials that were rarely seen in Spirit Realm could be easily traded from the foreign races at the Ruined Lands.

In Qin Lie’s opinion, the total value of the spirit materials listed by Nivitt probably wasn’t worth even one ten-thousand year old Inkblood Lotus.

However, the number of rare spirit materials the Ancient Beast Race had carried over was massive. For examples, there were seven Inkblood Lotuses among the spirit materials they brought over!

Each of these Inkblood Lotuses could sell for millions of spirit stones at Spirit Realm!

If he were to sum it up with the rest of the spirit materials presented before him, he calculated that their total value in Spirit Realm probably exceeded thirty million spirit stones!

And yet, the sum of every spirit material Nivitt listed in the paper didn't even exceed one million spirit stone!

"What's wrong? Is it still not enough?" Nivitt looked a little uncomfortable since Qin Lie hadn't spoken up for a very long time. He said, "If this still isn't enough, we can gather ten times this amount if you're willing to give us a bit of time to prepare. There was little time between the end of our discussion and laying down the order to our people to excavate these spirit materials, so... things were a little rushed, so to speak."

The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird and even Teng Yuan grew worried at Qin Lie's lack of response.

They hadn't returned to Spirit Realm for tens of thousands of years. They had no idea what Spirit Realm was like right now.

The spirit materials they listed didn't exist in Boluo Realm at all. The only way they could get them was to trade them from the worlds beyond.

In the past, they had traded these types of spirit materials from Lunar Temple and Sun Palace.

They had prepared these spirit materials according to the price set up by Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.

This also meant... that they had traded this many precious spirit materials away for just that list of spirit materials from Sun Palace and Lunar Temple all this time.

Every time they traded, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple wouldn't stop jabbering on and on to make greater demands from them.

Moreover, the second they grew unfriendly towards the Flame Race and Serene Moon Race, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple immediately stopped all trades with them.

"Boy, is this acceptable or not? Can you say something already?!" The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird said impatiently.

Qin Lie sucked in a deep breath before grabbing an Inkblood Lotus from the pile of spirit materials they gathered. Then, he told the trio, “The total value of all the spirit materials you’ve listed… is only worth this Inkblood Lotus.”

“WHAT!?” Nivitt screamed.

Flames literally shot out of the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird’s eyes.

Teng Yuan’s expression also turned incredibly odd as he said, “You mean that this one Inkblood Lotus can exchange for everything on this list?”

“That is what I mean.” Qin Lie nodded and said, “The spirit materials you’ve gathered here is worth more than thirty million spirit stones in Spirit Realm. Therefore, you should’ve been able to trade at least thirty times the amount of spirit materials on this list!”

“Sun Palace and Lunar Temple really screwed us over!” Nivitt was jumping in absolute fury.

“What? Did you… seriously trade with Sun Palace and Lunar Temple at this price in the past?” Qin Lie wasn’t sure if he should laugh or cry on their behalf.

Teng Yuan’s face was dark. “That is the price given to us by Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.”

“In that case I’ll have to agree that they’ve really, really screwed you over.” Qin Lie looked utterly sympathetic.

“Boy, if you really can trade us thirty times the amount of spirit materials on this list, from hereon… we agree to let you take a ten percent commission for every trade we conduct now and in the future.”

“Ten percent is three million spirit stones. Mn, this is a very profitable trade.” Qin Lie grinned and laughed loudly in response. Then, he changed the subject and told Teng Yuan, “Old Teng, I have a force in the Land of Chaos that is made up of artificers;

they’re capable of forging spirit artifacts of all sorts of attributes. I can allow the Ancient Beast clansmen to head over and forge a spirit artifact that’s tailor made for them. We can forge even Earth Grade and Heaven Grade spirit artifacts. Moreover, the Blazing Profound Bombs I used to blast Sun Palace and Lunar Temple is my force’s unique product. We can sell them to you just the same.”

“You’re selling that thing too?” Teng Yuan let out an odd yell.

He knew just how terrifying the Blazing Profound Bombs were. If the Ancient Beast Race could obtain a large sum of Blazing Profound Bombs, their conquest of the various races in Boluo Realm would become incredibly easy.

“Sure we do! We sell everything at our place!” Qin Lie said affirmatively.

“Let’s leave it like this for now. The next time we trade, we’ll prepare ten times the amount of spirit materials there is now!” Teng Yuan’s eyes were shining.

“Alright!” Qin Lie’s eyes were also shining brightly.

It was at this moment Qin Lie finally understood why the great Gold rank forces would risk even their lives to conquer other realms.

It was because an unknown realm was like a mountain of treasures!

Chapter 907: To Go Crazy for Love

Flaming Sun Island.

Song Tingyu was dressed in a close fitting red dress that accentuated her hourglass figure well. She was leaning against the window sill and looking at the bustling crowd outside.

Today, Flaming Sun Island had become a powerful artificer force that could compete against Celestial Artifact Sect through the sales of Blazing Profound Bombs and various powerful spirit artifacts and spirit armor.

Everyday, Black Iron, Copper, and Silver rank forces from all continents of the Land of Chaos would carry with them a large sum of spirit stones to purchase Blazing Profound Bombs and all kinds of rare spirit artifacts specially made by Gray Island.

Flaming Sun Island had made a fortune because of this.

Due to the shocking amount of wealth they possessed, many wandering cultivators and homeless martial practitioners who were threatened by the three great ghoul races had chosen to join Flaming Sun Island.

In less than three years, dozens of forces had attached themselves to Flaming Sun Island.

They now had a dozen or so Black Iron rank forces. There were even six Copper rank forces that had sworn loyalty to them.

Flaming Sun Island had quickly become an up-and-comer in the Land of Chaos.

“Miss Song.” Ge Rongguang knocked on the door and came in. He saluted her respectfully before saying, “Blood Fiend Sect is inviting you to a meeting about Illusory Demon Sect.”

“What about the Illusory Demon Sect?” Song Tingyu slowly came back to herself.

“The former sect master of Illusory Demon Sect, Yu Lingwei has entered the Setting Sun Islands with her remaining forces,” Gen Rongguang answered.

Song Tingyu frowned slightly. “Is their situation this bad already?”

Ge Rongguang smiled bitterly and nodded. He said, “Half a month ago, the Blue Ghoul Race had broken through Illusory Demon Sect of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent’s headquarters. Ji Qingpeng was killed in action, Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan fled without a fight, and another Imperishable Realm martial practitioner named Yu Tong was chased down and killed by the Blue Ghoul Race. Illusory Demon Sect... is completely gone now. Half of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent has become the Blue Ghoul Race’s playground. A part of the Black Iron rank forces and Copper rank forces that used to be under Illusory Demon Sect had escaped to Black Voodoo Cult, while the other part had come to us.”

“To think that they have lost this thoroughly...” Song Tingyu frowned deeply.

“Mn. They fared worse than even the three great families,” Ge Rongguang continued, “The three great families had quickly evacuated the Heavenly Calamity Continent and teleported directly to Black Voodoo Cult using their spatial transportation formation. That was the only reason why the direct descendants of the three great families and some elites had managed to survive.

“However, Illusory Demon Sect’s headquarters had been destroyed, and more than half of their forces were chased down and killed before they managed to escape.”

“The three-level Soul Altar expert Ji Qingpeng had had his Soul Altar crushed on the spot and his True Soul burned to nothingness.”

“The fates of many more of their disciples and low rank martial

practitioners beneath their command were even worse."

"I heard that their sects and families were annihilated by the Blue Ghoul Race."

"Sigh..."

Ge Rongguang sighed lengthily.

"Send out the war chariots, large flying spirit artifacts, and ships to rescue those fugitives from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent!" Song Tingyu ordered.

"Understood." Ge Rongguang nodded strongly.

"Has there been any news about... him, from the Ruined Lands?" Song Tingyu abruptly changed the subject.

Ge Rongguang looked surprised for an instant before he shook his head slightly, saying, "If there are any news regarding Island Master Qin, I will report to Miss Song at first notice. I won't even wait for you to ask me."

Song Tingyu's bright eyes dimmed as she waved him away while saying dejectedly, "You may go. I'll seek out Senior Mo and discuss the matter of Illusory Demon Sect in a minute."

Ge Rongguang quietly retreated.

"It's been almost three years, why haven't you come back..." While her head was bowed, Song Tingyu whispered quietly to herself after Ge Rongguang departed.

.....

Blood Fiend Sect.

Xue Li, Mo Lingye, Xue Moyan, Mo Jun, and everyone were all gathered in the same hall.

"Master..." Xue Moyan hastily walked forward to receive someone.

At the door, the former sect master of Illusory Demon Sect, Yu

Lingwei walked in with a murky expression while followed by several dozens of tattered, bloodied martial practitioners.

“Thank goodness you’re alright, Sister Yu,” Mo Lingye said emotionally.

Yu Lingwei’s normally bright eyes looked a little bleak and lightless. “Illusory Demon Sect’s headquarters had been destroyed, Senior Uncle Ji was killed in action, and even Junior Brother Yu Tong failed to escape death. Illusory Demon Sect… had been obliterated in our hands.”

“As long as you’re alive, Illusory Demon Sect’s legacy will not fade. There is still hope for you to rejuvenate your sect in the future!” Mo Lingye consoled.

But Yu Lingwei shook her head as if her spirit had completely left her. It seemed that she had suffered quite a bit of shock. “Hard. It is too hard, and Illusory Demon Sect is not the only victim. I doubt that the great Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos can overcome this… calamity.”

“Sect Master Yu is right. For the Land of Chaos, this calamity is worse than even the Asura Race’s invasion back then,” Mo Jun said heavily. “Bhutto of the Heaven Ghoul Race was originally a Void Realm expert. When he first arrived at the Land of Chaos, his strength had fallen to the level of the Imperishable Realm. Even then, Forefather Terminator was only able to fight him to a standstill without gaining any advantage. Now that Bhutto had had three years to recover, he must have rebuilt his Soul Altar. This means that he had probably reentered the Void Realm at this point.”

“Right now, Bhutto is completely invincible in the Land of Chaos. After three years of war and pillaging, almost all of the Soul Altar experts of the three ghoul races had fully recovered as well.”

“Under these circumstances, the three great ghoul races are practically unbeatable on the Land of Chaos.”

“This is especially true since Terminator Sect had continued to bide their time and refrained from interfering actively in the bloody war that is occurring all over the Land of Chaos.”

“The reason Terminator Sect refuses to act is because the eight great Silver rank forces had tried to force Forefather Terminator to turn Qin Lie over to them three years ago.” It was at this moment Song Tingyu walked in from outside and mocked coldly. “If Forefather were to refuse to turn over Qin Lie, they wouldn’t send reinforcements to aid Terminator Sect in dealing with the Heaven Ghoul Race on Prism Continent. That was why Forefather Terminator was furious and decided to stay out of the war, ignoring the chaos that is currently ravaging the world. That was why the three great ghoul races are practically unbeatable right now!”

The group of Soul Altar experts in Blood Fiend Sect appeared to be listening intently to Song Tingyu’s comments the moment she came in.

Today, Flaming Sun Island was guarded by the three-level Soul Altar expert known as “Flame Demon” Tang Beidou, and Lu Yi had built his Soul Altar and become an Imperishable Realm expert. Besides that, Evil Infant Boy gave lectures about the way of artifact forging all year round at Gray island. Flaming Sun Island also possessed fourteen evil dragons at the Ruined Lands, La Pu of the Ghost Eye Race, Tate, and Duan Qianjie as reinforcements... Right now, Flaming Sun Island had become the up and coming force that no one could afford to disregard.

After Qin Lie had left for Boluo Realm, Song Tingyu became the current ruler of this force.

Even people at Xue Li, Mo Lingye, and Yu Lingwei’s level didn’t dare to ignore her words.

“Three years ago, they were the ones who chased my man out of the Land of Chaos! That is why I won’t show them a shred of pity

even though they were defeated again and again by the three great ghoul races!" Song Tingyu looked at Mo Lingye first before turning her gaze towards Yu Lingwei. Then, she said coolly, "Flaming Sun Island will not lend a hand to Illusory Demon Sect. Flaming Sun Island will not send a single martial practitioner to the Heavenly Slaughter Continent to fight against the Blue Ghoul Race who ravaged Illusory Demon Sect. As long as the Blue Ghoul clansmen don't invade the Setting Sun Islands or Flaming Sun Island, we will bide our time and stay where we are."

"Illusory Demon Sect is finished already. I only wish that... you can rescue those fugitives running away from the Blue Ghoul Race and take them to the Setting Sun Islands," Yu Lingwei said gloomily.

"I've already made the appropriate arrangements," Song Tingyu said calmly. "Flaming Sun Island's population is still lacking. Naturally, we don't mind absorbing even more martial practitioners into our ranks."

"Tingyu, if you can sell Gray Island's Blazing Profound Bombs to the eight great Silver forces, their pressure might lessen slightly. Also... Gray Island will be able to gather even more wealth swiftly," Mo Lingye persuaded.

Three years later, Gray Island's artificers had refined a large number of Blazing Profound Bombs. However, the sale of the Blazing Profound Bombs were strictly controlled.

The seven great Silver rank forces—Illusory Demon Sect, the three great families, Black Voodoo Cult, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain—couldn't buy a single Blazing Profound Bomb from Gray Island even if they were willing to pay an astronomical price.

As for Heavenly Sword Mountain, the minor forces Luo Chen and Du Xiangyang were stationed at were the only ones who were allowed to purchase Blazing Profound Bombs from Gray Island.

Not even the leader of the five Heavenly Swords, Wang Enze, was able to buy any Blazing Profound Bombs from Gray Island despite the fact that he had sent negotiators multiple times to negotiate. Each time, Song Tingyu decisively turned them down.

Gray Island's Blazing Profound Bombs were only sold to the forces that didn't belong to the eight great Silver rank forces, but were fighting against the three great ghoul races.

Besides that, they were sold in large amounts to Terminator Sect and Blood Fiend Sect at a cheap price.

"I'd rather miss out on every sale if it means selling a single Blazing Profound Bomb to those eight forces!" Song Tingyu's expression turned cold as she said mercilessly, "Moreover, Gray Island has made it clear to every buyer that anyone who dares sell the Blazing Profound Bombs they bought to the eight great Silver forces will immediately become the sworn enemy of Flaming Sun Island!"

A pause later, Song Tingyu snorted coldly and added, "Sometimes, I even wonder if I should sell some Blazing Profound Bombs to the three great ghoul races themselves."

Even Xue Li, who had been staying silent all this time paled rapidly the moment she said this.

The faces of Mo Lingye, Xue Moyan, Yu Lingwei, and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders like Mo Jun literally turned bloodless with fright.

When they looked at Song Tingyu once more, a trace of great fear could obviously be discerned from their eyes. They were all stunned by the woman's crazy thoughts.

After Terminator Sect had decided to stay put, Bhutto had returned to the Void Realm and the three great ghoul races' experts had fully recovered, the remaining eight great Silver rank forces suffered one defeat after another. They were obviously not a match for the three great ghoul races.

If Song Tingyu seriously lost her mind and sold the Blazing Profound Bombs to the three great ghoul races, then the eight great Silver rank forces would literally die out several times faster than expected.

“Three years ago they chased my man away from the Land of Chaos, so three years later I will watch them die one by one with my own two eyes! If the three great ghoul races fail to kill them all in the end, I won’t mind mobilizing every bit of strength Flaming Sun Island possesses to finish what the three great ghoul races couldn’t myself!” Song Tingyu looked at the Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners and said, “I’m not from the Land of Chaos, so I don’t care even if the Land of Chaos is ultimately taken over by the three great ghoul races. If worst comes to worst, I will evacuate everyone in Flaming Sun Island from the Land of Chaos. I’m fine with anything as long as the eight Silver rank forces perish.”

“This is my standpoint.”

When she was done speaking, Song Tingyu saluted everyone in the hall once, turned around and left the place.

Mo Lingye and everyone else wore awkward looks on their faces.

“Holy shit, Qin Lie’s woman sure is one hell of a crazy lass!” Mo Jun sighed.

“All women are unamenable when they go crazy for love. I think we should just… forget about taking back Illusory Demon Sect.” Even Xue Li was smiling wryly. “Right now, Blood Fiend Sect is extremely reliant on Flaming Sun Island. I doubt we’d have a good time if we provoked the girl’s ire because of this.”

“Sister Yu, you’ll be staying at Setting Sun Islands from now on. As long as Blood Fiend Sect remains standing, I guarantee that you’ll all be safe,” Mo Lingye said.

Yu Lingwei nodded helplessly after a deep sigh. She understood that Blood Fiend Sect was no match for the Blue Ghoul Race at all if

Song Tingyu didn’t agree to help them.

“You reap what you sow,” she muttered to herself.

Her words were directed at Wen Bin, Ji Qingpeng, and Chu Miaodan.

Chapter 908: Two Drops of Blood

“This is the place.”

Qin Lie led Teng Yuan and the others to the stone cave where the secret realm entrance was and pointed at a stone wall, saying, “The secret realm entrance is powered by void worms, but every time the void worms activate it they need one Spirit Realm year, or twelve days of Boluo Realm, to recover their energy.”

“So you mean you can only deliver us the spirit materials we need in twelve days?” Teng Yuan frowned.

“Mn. It’ll take twelve days at minimum.” Qin Lie nodded.

Right now, Luz, Eddie, Yuria and the other Dark Shadow clan elders were gathered at the same place too.

A terrifying smile suddenly appeared on Luz’s face. “I know the void worms. These strange bugs need to absorb powerful blood and energy to recover their strength. If they are nourished with blood and energy that are especially compatible with them, they’ll be able to recover quickly and reproduce at an insane rate.”

Qin Lie looked astonished. “Reproduce at an insane rate?”

“Nivitt, do you want to use the secret realm entrance anytime you like?” Luz asked.

“Of course,” Nivitt answered.

“A single drop of your blood can cause the void worms in this place to reproduce to three to five times their original number. This way, the secret realm entrance can be maintained for at least half a year’s time, and when I say half a year, I mean half a year in Boluo Realm!” Luz exclaimed.

“Why do you need my blood?” Nivitt’s face darkened as he turned to look at the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird and Teng Yuan. He snorted. “Wouldn’t their blood work too?”

Teng Yuan and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird turned their heads away as if they hadn't noticed the unusually ugly look on Nivitt's face.

"I am certain that your blood is more suitable for the void worms." Luz chuckled.

Nivitt's expression turned even uglier. "I'm not in a hurry anyway, so let's just wait for another twelve days."

The unperturbed Teng Yuan and Rank Nine Vermillion Bird hastily worked to change his mind when they saw that he was unwilling to go through with the trade.

"Don't be like this, Nivitt, you know that everyone needs those spirit materials a lot. It's even thirty times the amount we originally predicted! These spirit materials can sustain us for a very long time, don't you think?" Teng Yuan said smilingly.

"The war is about to start very soon. If that batch of spirit materials comes sooner, we'll be able to increase our strength by a lot. Plus... the Black Jail Race and Giant Race will be borrowing this secret realm entrance too," The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird said.

"But why my blood?" Nivitt scowled while spitting his forked tongue. "It's not easy for me to refine a drop of refined blood!"

"How about this. You can take forty percent off the first batch of spirit materials that arrive, while the two of us share thirty percent each! What do you say?" Teng Yuan offered reluctantly.

"What do you say?" Nivitt looked at the Vermillion Bird.

The Vermillion Bird also nodded with a pained look on her face.

"Now that's more like it." Nivitt reluctantly agreed to the deal.

"The secret realm entrance at Boluo Realm will use up a drop of blood, but... we also need another drop of blood for the entrance on the side of Spirit Realm," Luz added.

Nivitt nearly went insane as murder flashed through his pupils. “Luz! Are you trying to take revenge for last time?”

“I’m just thinking on your behalf.” Luz curled his lips.

“Two drops! And not another drop!” Nivitt screamed.

“Mn, two drops are sufficient.” Luz hastily answered.

And so, Nivitt forced out two drops of half translucent, amber colored blood from his fingertip. They were dripped into a crystalline container.

Qin Lie’s mouth suddenly felt a little dry when the two drops of blood hadn’t dripped into the crystalline container yet.

The Blaze Family bloodline in his body started boiling up of its own accord.

But after the two drops of blood had entered the container, the bloodline in his body quickly cooled once more.

“Now, please leave this place for a moment, you three. I will be activating the secret realm entrance using a secret art of Nether Realm, and I would prefer not to reveal it to outsiders. After the preparations are over, a true, stable passage that connects to Spirit Realm will be formed. You may use it without worry after everything’s done,” Luz said seriously.

“You have fifteen minutes.” Nivitt snorted coldly and passed the two containers to Luz with a bit of reluctance. Then, he left the place along with Teng Yuan and the Vermillion Bird.

When the three leaders of the Ancient Beast Race had left, Qin Lie and the Dark Shadow Race branch elders such as Eddie and Yuria were the only ones left in the cave.

“Keep these two refined blood drops of Nivitt with you. They’ll be very beneficial to the growth of your bloodline.” Suddenly, Luz passed both crystalline containers to Qin Lie. “A drop of refined blood from a Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake is at least

worth tens of millions or Earth Grade spirit stone at the Central World of Spirit Realm! It is also a priceless treasure!”

“Nivitt’s blood does seem beneficial to my bloodline!” Qin Lie exclaimed softly.

“It’s not just you. The refined blood of a Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake can speed up growth of many ancient bloodlines.” Luz chuckled strangely.

“If Nivitt realizes that the void worms around the secret realm entrance haven’t reproduced... what do we do then?” Qin Lie felt worried.

“Relax, there are plenty of ways to multiply the void worms’ number in a short time, and I just happened to have one with me right now.” Luz chuckled cunningly. “That giant snake caused me quite a bit of misery in these years, so there’s no way I’m holding back from such a perfect opportunity to screw him out of two drops of refined blood!”

Eddie, Yuria, and the others laughed in response.

They knew their chief commander well. Luz was a person who always repaid vengeance with vengeance, and he was cunning and cruel since a long time ago. He very seldom took losses when he fought.

When the Dark Shadow Race first entered Boluo Realm, Luz had engaged Nivitt several times in battle. At first, Luz had had the upper hand during the first few battles. However, Luz was unable to replenish his lost strength. That was why he suffered defeat over time.

During their final bloody battle, Luz had actually returned from the battlefield while covered in blood. It seemed like he was bitten several times by Nivitt.

Luz had never forgotten about this grudge.

Today they was about to return to Spirit Realm, but he ultimately

found an opportunity to screw Nivitt over and force him to spit out two drops of refined blood.

Now their score was more or less settled.

“What are the spatial coordinates to the other secret realm entrance in Spirit Realm?” Luz asked.

Qin Lie repeated the spatial coordinate Tate had told him to memorize carefully before he left. After listening carefully and jotting down the coordinates, Luz pressed a hand against the stone wall.

Ripples of dark green light spread out from Luz’s palm. Countless ancient nether realm runes flashed into existence.

They looked as brilliant as stars.

Many exquisite patterns appeared on the smooth stone wall. The void worms that looked like they were in hibernation slowly stretched their tiny bodies and awakened from their slumber.

Luz’s other hand pulled out many stinking blood droplets from his spatial ring.

These blood droplets came from all kinds of rank eight spirit beasts. They also contained a tremendous amount of blood and energy fluctuations.

Every void worm on the wall suddenly burst into action and devoured the blood droplets madly the second they sensed the thick blood stench.

After the void worms were done consuming the blood, they immediately swelled up and underwent a division.

The split, tinier void worms immediately grew bigger and discharged a great amount of spatial energy.

Almost at the same time, a shiny secret realm entrance appeared on the smooth wall.

“The void worms will twist the spatial energy around and cause

all the blood and energy to disperse into the gaps between space, so even if Nivitt appears later he will not be able to detect anything." Luz let out a low, sinister chuckle before saying, "That being said, that Teng Yuan might be able to sense something, so I shall leave first just in case he actually finds out."

Once he said this, Luz stepped into the secret realm entrance first and vanished in an instant.

"Tell our clansmen to enter swiftly!" Eddie yelled.

Yuria hurriedly beckon their clansmen from outside.

And so the queuing Dark Shadow clansmen walked along the newly dug tunnels and entered the stone cave while it was still night.

Meanwhile, some Dark Shadow clansmen put the spirit materials delivered over by the Ancient Beast Race into their spatial rings and passed through the secret realm entrance too.

Qin Lie hastily put away the two crystalline containers that held two drops of Nivitt's blood too.

In just fifteen minutes' time, more than five thousand Dark Shadow clansmen had passed through the secret realm entrance with incredible efficiency.

When Nivitt, Teng Yuan, and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird came back, Qin Lie was the only one left in the cave.

Nivitt sniffed the void worms with his winged nose with a puzzled look on his face. He didn't look sure if Luz had used his refined blood on the stone wall.

"Kid, now that the secret realm entrance can be used at any moment, how long will it take you to deliver us those spirit materials?" Teng Yuan asked.

Qin Lie looked outside the cave.

Right now, the eighth moon of Boluo Realm was just rising to the

sky.

“When the next night arrives, and the nine moons hang on the sky, the ascension spirit materials you desperately lack should fill up this mountain valley.” Qin Lie promised.

The trio’s eyes lit up when they heard this.

“Until next time.” Qin Lie turned around and entered the secret realm entrance.

Chapter 909: Return

Soul Summoning Island.

Several thousand Dark Shadow clansmen passed through the secret realm entrance and gathered in front of the obsidian palace under Luz and Eddie's guidance.

"Swoosh!"

A flash of lightning later, Qin Lie became the last person to return to Spirit Realm. He stood among the Dark Shadow clansmen.

Right now, it was also nighttime in the Land of Chaos.

The cold moon above the sky shone brightly with silver light and illuminated the land.

"What fresh air!"

"The world spirit energy here is very pure, it should be pretty suitable to grow plants from Nether Realm. This is a good place!"

There's a stretch of land to the southern side of the island that's planted with many Nether Realm plants. We can use the nether demonic energy over there and cultivate right now!"

"We finally escaped that terrible hell that is Boluo Realm!"

A lot of Dark Shadow clansmen revealed indescribably excited expressions on their faces the moment they arrived at Soul Summoning Island.

Qin Lie looked at those Dark Shadow clansmen before observing his surroundings. He discovered that the obsidian palace seemed to be overgrown with weeds. It seemed like no one was living nearby.

"Someone's coming." Luz's eyebrows moved before a trace of gladness fleeted across his eyes. "It is a clansman of the Ghost Eye Race."

“La Pu!” Qin Lie looked moved.

As expected, a figure covered in thick nether demonic energy flew over from the distance.

“The Dark Shadow Race! So many Dark Shadow clansmen!” La Pu yelled even when he was still far, far away from the obsidian place.

“A Ghost Eye clansman! A Ghost Eye clansman with eight eyes no less!” Eddie looked excited.

“It’s me.” Qin Lie laughed loudly and said.

La Pu was pleasantly surprised to hear Qin Lie’s voice. He couldn’t help but let out a long howl before flying straight towards Qin Lie.

At the same time, the fourteen evil dragons at Soul Summoning Island had flown over in a hurry with Gilbert at the front.

“These are evil dragons,” Yuria said in astonishment.

“It’s been three years. You’ve finally returned to the Land of Chaos!” La Pu said excitedly before casting another glance at the Dark Shadow clansmen. He said, “Have you gone to Nether Realm or something?”

“No.” Qin Lie shook his head smilingly before introducing Luz to La Pu, “This person here is senior Luz. He used to be the chief commander of the Dark Shadow Race…”

“You’re Lord Luz? I’ve heard of your accomplishments before!” La Pu exclaimed.

Luz gave him a smile.

The Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Ghost Eye Race were the three strongest races of Nether Realm. For many years, they had close relations with one another and worked together to fight against Sky Mender Palace three thousand years ago.

The top experts of the three great Nether Realm races were famous in Nether Realm. As one of the six chief commanders of the Dark Shadow Race, Luz's reputation still preceded him even though three thousand years had passed.

Luz's mind was set at ease when he saw La Pu of the Ghost Eye Race living at this island.

Before this, he wasn't one hundred percent trustful of Qin Lie's identity.

It was only after he saw a Nether Realm clansman that he finally believed his claims.

"Where's Senior Tate?" Qin Lie asked further.

"Tate is not at the Soul Summoning Island right now, but he had left behind a method to contact him. I'll inform him about this later," La Pu hurriedly said. "Not long after you left, Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and Tate had departed from Soul Summoning Island one after another. For the past three years, Flaming Sun Island's Miss Song and Miss Tang were the only ones who occasionally visited this place. Besides that, the evil dragons and I are the only ones who stay here for extended periods of time."

"Three years... before I knew it, three years have passed," Qin Lie whispered to himself.

"What is the plan for our clansmen?" Luz asked carelessly.

"Soul Summoning Island can accommodate a number of them. Besides that, the Seven Eye Island I used to live in can accommodate them as well." La Pu took this matter into his own hands and explained to Luz, "I've planted many Nether Realm plants on Seven Eye Island, and there are Demon Armor Insects in that place too. The nether demonic energy on that island will not be lacking. On Soul Summoning Island, I've also developed a land with rich nether demonic energy that can be used for cultivation."

"Eddie, go with him and help settle down our clansmen. I need to

recover my strength as soon as possible." Luz nodded before speaking to Qin Lie, "Please take good care of my clansmen. We've not returned to Spirit Realm for far too long, and we are very unfamiliar with this place."

"No problem." Qin Lie promised cheerfully.

After that, a number of Dark Shadow clansmen obeyed La Pu and Eddie's arrangements and silently headed toward Seven Eye Island under the cover of the night.

Meanwhile, Luz, Eddie, Yuria, and other martial practitioners of higher realms stayed in the area with rich nether demonic energy La Pu lived in under his own request.

The evil dragons led by Gilbert arrived early to the scene, but didn't disturb Qin Lie after seeing how busy he was.

Once the Dark Shadow clansmen were properly arranged, Qin Lie conversed with Gilbert for a little while before departing hastily with La Pu.

He took the spatial rings containing the Ancient Beast Race's rare spirit materials with him. While maintaining the disguise of Yao Tian, he easily reached Evil Infant Island under La Pu's guidance.

He didn't plan to reveal himself until he had figured out the general situation of the Land of Chaos.

La Pu had grown familiar with these Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners who were stationed on Evil Infant Island since a few years ago. They were able to teleport directly to Flaming Sun Island through the large-sized spatial teleportation formation in a short time.

"I want to see Miss Song." La Pu immediately expressed his intent the moment he arrived at Flaming Sun Island.

"I'll arrange it right away!" Ge Rongguang was around the area, so he immediately acted when he heard that La Pu had personally come to Flaming Sun Island.

He knew that La Pu had been living at Soul Summoning Island all this time. He also knew that Song Tingyu had instructed that all meeting requests from La Pu were to be reported to her at first notice.

While Ge Rongguang went away to report to Song Tingyu, Qin Lie was observing Flaming Sun Island. He discovered that there was no longer any empty land on Flaming Sun Island.

Grand palaces had filled the entire Flaming Sun Island like trees in a forest.

Qin Lie felt tiny as he stood at the center of this forest of buildings. When he spread out his soul consciousness and scanned around for a bit, he discovered that there were at least tens of thousands of martial practitioners inhabiting Flaming Sun Island.

Moreover, there were almost one thousand Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners among them!

While he was scanning his surroundings, wisps of soul tendrils flew out of the palaces and scanned him in return.

He immediately realized that the owners of these soul tendril must have possessed greater cultivations than him. They were probably all Nirvana Realm experts.

“Nine of them. There are actually nine Nirvana Realm experts in this place!” He grew more and more astonished.

This was just Flaming Sun Island.

He knew very well that there had to be high rank martial practitioners living in Gray Island and Blood Island too.

This meant that Flaming Sun Island’s strength had climbed to a new level in just three years’ time.

“Miss Song requests your presence!” Ge Rongguang quickly returned.

And so Qin Lie, still in the disguise of Yao Tian, and La Pu

followed behind Ge Rongguang and headed towards the palace Song Tingyu was living in.

When the door was open, La Pu stood still and didn't move from his spot. He only allowed Qin Lie to walk in.

Ge Rongguang looked somewhat surprised.

La Pu tugged at the corners of his mouth and gave him an extraordinarily ugly smile, saying, "He is the one Miss Song truly wishes to see."

For the past few years, while Song Tingyu was bored and idle, she would go to Soul Summoning Island and stay in the low buildings behind the obsidian palace for several days.

La Pu would often accompany her for an idle chat or two.

La Pu didn't hide the truth completely because he knew that Ge Rongguang was Song Tingyu's trusted aide. He vaguely hinted at Qin Lie's true identity.

Ge Rongguang looked confused for a moment before the answer suddenly came to him. A shudder later, he immediately wanted to perform a half-kneel salute before Qin Lie.

"It's okay." Qin Lie stopped him with a wave of his hand. Then, he pushed the door and entered Song Tingyu's palace under Ge Rongguang's revering gaze.

He easily made his way through the familiar place and reached the topmost, widest and most luxurious floor of the palace.

"Finally willing to come back?"

Before he could react, a sweet smell rushed towards his face. Then, he discovered that an alluring figure had slipped into his bosom.

In the next moment, Song Tingyu passionately pressed her wet, red lips against his own.

Qin Lie immediately held up her ample, fiery body and brought

her to the familiar bed without wasting another word.

They clung to each other like they would die if they were to separate.

……

A long, long time later, the one man and woman held onto each other and spilled all their thoughts to one another while naked.

“I went to Boluo Realm. There are three suns during the day, and nine moons during the night. A day and a night in Boluo Realm is equal to one month in Spirit Realm. Over there, I met the Dark Shadow Race…”

Qin Lie slowly told Song Tingyu about his experience in Boluo Realm.

“It is only through Hua Yuchi that I learned that… my father is named Qin Hao, and my grandfather is named Qin Shan. The Qin Family used to be one of the greatest Gold rank forces to have ever existed in the Central World of Spirit Realm! My grandfather was the greatest artificer in Spirit Realm, and my father carried the Qin Family to hegemony in the Central World. But I… wasn’t good enough. Not only did I fail to win glory for my family, I even became the key to the Qin Family’s downfall.”

“I was even killed by a bitch’s plot…”

Qin Lie looked bitter. He didn’t hide a single word that Hua Yuchi told him about himself.

“I don’t care who you were in the past. I only care that you are my man now.” Song Tingyu held onto him tightly. “I don’t care what happens in the future either. I only want you to remember that I will always be by your side.”

Qin Lie inhaled deeply and held onto her hand, saying, “I will go back to the Central World and prove my worth one day!”

“And I hope that I will always be by your side.”

“How are things in the Land of Chaos?”

“The Land of Chaos in in great trouble! Since Terminator Sect refrained from fighting against the three great ghoul races, they have smartly chosen not to cause trouble for Terminator Sect Instead, they have set their sights on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, the Heavenly Calamity Continent and the Heavenly Fissure Continent.”

Song Tingyu explained the general situation of the Land of Chaos.

“The three great families have evacuated from the Heavenly Calamity Continent and merged with Black Voodoo Cult.”

“Illusory Demon Sect’s headquarters had been destroyed. Ji Qingpeng and Yu Tong were killed in action, while Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan are currently fleeing. Their whereabouts are unknown.”

“Yu Lingwei had come to the Setting Sun Islands with a group of Illusory Demon Sect disciples. She had no choice but to seek asylum in Blood Fiend Sect.”

“Bhutto of the Heaven Ghoul Race has recently participated in the invasion of the Heavenly Fissure Continent’s Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain. According to our intel, Bhutto has successfully reforged the fourth level of his Soul Altar and regained his strength as an early stage Void Realm expert. Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain are likely to follow Illusory Demon Sect to the grave.”

Most of the three great ghoul races’ clansmen had regained their peak strength after killing a great number of human martial practitioners.”

“Judging from how things were going lately, it won’t take long before the nine great Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos are eliminated by the three great ghouls race one after another.”

Chapter 910: Skyrocketing Strength!

When Song Tingyu spoke of the state of Land of Chaos, she seemed worried.

"Naturally, I want to see the eight Silver rank forces exterminated. However, if we let the three great ghoul races clear the way, we will be next."

"Bhutto of the Heaven Ghoul Race advanced to the Void Realm again. He is invincible in the Land of Chaos."

"Terminator Sect has not made any moves, possibly because they are unsure, so they remain silent."

"The Blue Ghoul Race defeated Illusory Demon Sect. Their next step would be attacking Black Voodoo Cult or the Setting Sun Islands. I'm having a headache over this right now."

"However, you finally came back at this critical time."

Qin Lie frowned as he listened to her explaining the newest situation. He was silent for a while before he said, "Do not worry about the Blue Ghoul Race attacking the Setting Sun Islands. We do not even have to fear Bhutto who is in the Void Realm."

Song Tingyu was shocked. "Who can defeat Bhutto now?"

"I didn't come back alone," Qin Lie said with a small smile.

"Not alone?" Song Tingyu sat up on the bed in shock, her eyes shining. "You have a way of defeating Bhutto?"

"A middle stage Void Realm expert is enough to subdue Bhutto. We can completely control the present situation." Grinning, Qin Lie laughed confidently. "Members of the Dark Shadow Race returned with me. Other than one middle stage Void Realm commander, there are eighteen Soul Altar experts! Of these eighteen, three possess three-level Soul Altars. This force is enough to reverse the tides!"

"Didn't you say the members of the Dark Shadow Race were extremely weak in Boluo Realm, and were bullied everywhere?" Song Tingyu was astounded.

"That was in Boluo Realm." Qin Lie shook his head. "After returning to Spirit Realm, their strength will completely recover. When this branch of the Dark Shadow Race all return to their peak state, even the three great ghoul races together will not be their match!"

"In other words, as long as you want... the war in the Land of Chaos can end at any time?" Song Tingyu's eyes brightened.

Qin Lie laughed. "Exactly!"

"Then I don't have anything else to worry about." Song Tingyu suddenly relaxed.

The two discussed some more.

Soon, Qin Lie knew that other than Lu Yi, Flaming Sun Island had a new Soul Altar expert.

This person called "Tan Miao" had been an unaffiliated cultivator who had worked on his own to reach the late stage of the Nirvana Realm and made a strong foundation.

At present, Tan Miao could not gather the sea of materials needed to create a one-level Soul Altar just with his own power.

Under "Fire Demon" Tang Beidou's recommendation, Tan Miao joined Flaming Sun Island. Song Tingyu immediately spent millions of Earth Grade spirit stones to prepare all the materials he needed to create a Soul Altar.

Through Flaming Sun Island's help, Tan Miao successfully created a one-level Soul Altar. He reached the early stage of the Imperishable Realm.

He also became the second Soul Altar on Flaming Sun Island after Lu Yi.

As for Tang Beidou, he purely only stayed with the status of foreign delegate on Flaming Sun Island for Tang Siqi.

Everyone knew that he couldn't be counted as a martial practitioner of Flaming Sun Island.

Other than the two Soul Altars, Flaming Sun Island now had fourteen Nirvana Realm experts, more than one thousand Fragmentation Realm practitioners, and almost ten thousand cultivators in the Fulfillment and Netherpassage Realm.

In just three years, Flaming Sun Island's strength increased more than tenfold!

All of this was due to the ferocious invasion of the three great ghoul races.

"The Eclipse Sun Island, Heavenly Snake Island, and Scarlet Cloud Island that only allied with us previously has submitted to us and become subordinate forces of Flaming Sun Island. Many of the families on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and the Heavenly Calamity Continent, as well as various small sects have chosen to join Flaming Sun Island due to having nowhere to escape from the three great ghoul races.

"We have Tang Beidou here, Gray Island can forge high level spirit artifacts, and we can use Blazing Profound Bombs. Those that want to desert will not choose Blood Fiend Sect, but Flaming Sun Island."

"We may be just Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island, and Blood Island, but in reality, if our subordinate forces are added up, we are powerful enough."

When Song Tingyu spoke of Flaming Sun Island's present strength, she was full of confidence and had an intoxicating expression on her face.

"It seems that there is no need for me to reveal myself." Qin Lie rubbed his chin and thought. He said with a laugh, "The members

of the Dark Shadow Race will need time to recover. Let's watch as those Silver rank forces die out and use this opportunity to absorb large batches of martial practitioners!"

"Even the three great ghoul races cannot threaten us, of course we wouldn’t be in any rush." Song Tingyu smiled brightly. "We can wait for the eight forces to die out one by one, and then have the Dark Shadow Race attack and defeat the three great ghoul races in one blow."

"At that time, the people who had malicious intentions towards you due to your identity will have mostly died out."

"At that time, you can show up in public."

"Yes," Qin Lie said with a bright smile.

When they spoke of this, he suddenly remembered, and said, "The Ancient Beast Race of Boluo Realm got a batch of rare materials produced in Boluo Realm. They want to trade for materials they need. Use Flaming Sun Island's network to help me handle this."

He put the spatial rings into Song Tingyu's hands and then gave her the list from the Ancient Beast Race.

"Thick Earth Topaz, ten-thousand year old Inkblood Lotus, Pure Firegold, ten-thousand year old Profound King Spirit Ginseng..."

Song Tingyu's fingers moved the spatial rings as she inspected the materials inside.

Her eyes gradually lit up, her chest shaking enticingly. "These things are almost not produced in the Land of Chaos. Each one is worth cities. All of these added together exceed fifty million Earth Grade spirit stones!"

"Heavens!" She shouted. "Flaming Sun Island sold hundreds of thousands of Blazing Profound Bombs in these three years, but our profit was only around twenty millions!"

"Fifty million? They're worth fifty million?" Qin Lie was shocked. "I thought they were worth like thirty?"

"Due to the invasion of the three great ghoul races, the prices of many materials that can help people quickly advance have increased. For example, the Inkblood Lotus and the Profound King Spirit Ginseng, the Pure Firegold, these are all rare things used to create Soul Altars." Song Tingyu rolled her eyes at him and said, "You left for three years, naturally you wouldn't know that many things in the Land of Chaos had changed due to the invasion of the ghouls. The higher rank the material, the more astounding its present price. The low ranking materials have dropped in price because no one wants them."

"The materials that the Ancient Beast Race needs are low ranking..." Qin Lie pointed at the list.

Song Tingyu glanced and immediately giggled. "How come the Ancient Beast Race needs such ordinary materials? Low-level medicines like the Ice Stalk Grass are ones that even Black Iron rank forces would not purchase."

"But Boluo Realm doesn't have them," Qin Lie explained.

Song Tingyu immediately understood. "So that's how it is."

She looked seriously at the lists. After a while, she said, "Just thirty batches of the spirit materials on this list?"

"Yes, I promised the Ancient Beast Race thirty batches." Qin Lie nodded.

Song Tingyu's eyes suddenly flashed with light, her face flushing as she said excitedly, "Do you know how many spirit stones we will gain with just this transaction?"

"How much?"

"About thirty million! The profit of Flaming Sun Island for three years cannot match your one transaction!" Song Tingyu's eyes were glittering, as if she had stars in them.

"Thirty million..." Qin Lie took a deep breath as his eyes turned hot. "One or two years of Silver rank force income should be about so?"

"Probably not." Song Tingyu laughed. "According to what I know, Illusory Demon Sect and the three families do not have even ten thousand Earth Grade spirit stones of annual income. Only Terminator Sect, Celestial Artifact Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, these old Silver rank forces would have such high income due to their strong foundations."

"This is just one transaction with the Ancient Beast Race!" Qin Lie became excited. "After this one succeeds, there will be more in the future. Also, it doesn't just have to be the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race and the Black Jail Race also desire to trade for Spirit Realm's materials through us!"

"If that's true, in a few years, won't we become the wealthiest force in the Land of Chaos!? We have a dozen Nirvana Realm experts, and five million spirit stones is enough to support a martial practitioner’s ascension to the Imperishable Realm!" Song Tingyu said ambitiously.

Qin Lie also had an excited expression.

He knew the reason why Gold rank forces in Spirit Realm's Central World had so many powerful martial practitioners was connected to their astounding wealth.

Martial practitioners, starting from the Refinement Realm, needed to rely on all kinds of spirit pills, spirit materials, spirit artifacts, and spirit stones.

If two people with the same talent, one with endless supply of spirit materials, the other without it, were to compete, the former’s cultivation would be many times faster.

Once a martial practitioner reached the late stage of the Nirvana Realm and was about to advance to the Imperishable Realm, the

amount of spirit materials they needed was astounding.

For unaffiliated cultivators such as Tan Miao, because they could not gather enough spirit materials, they were stuck at the late stage of the Nirvana Realm.

Starting from the Imperishable Realm, with every subsequent level of the Soul Altar, the amount of spirit materials needed would increase exponentially.

Sometimes even tenfold!

Without subordinate forces and their tributes, without a truly powerful force, countless mines and territories, one could not provide the spirit materials needed for top martial practitioners to cultivate.

Each force that wanted to dominate had to accumulate enough wealth. Otherwise, their subordinates would not be willing to work for them.

"The reason the Gold rank forces in the Central World expand to unknown realms must be to get more worldly treasures." Song Tingyu sighed. "Just a Boluo Realm's Ancient Beast Race could produce so many rare spirit materials in such a short time. This means that the world outside has unimaginable wonders and astounding wealth."

"As long as we are careful, in one hundred and fifty years, Boluo Realm will become our private realm." Qin Lie shouted.

Chapter 911: Gathering Power

Qin Lie did not stay on Flaming Sun Island for long.

After staying with Song Tingyu for another day and understanding the new state of the Land of Chaos and assessing Flaming Sun Island's present strength, he secretly returned to Soul Summoning Island.

He did not see the people of Blood Fiend Sect, or even Mo Hai, Tang Siqi and others of Flaming Sun Island.

After just reaching the Fragmentation Realm, he needed to reinforce his cultivation in Spirit Realm, increase his strength, and try to increase the power of his bloodline.

After learning through Hua Yuchi that the Qin Family had been a top Gold rank force in the Central World but had been exterminated by the forces working together and forced out of the Central World, he now had a goal.

In the Central World, their Gold rank forces all had geniuses with ancient bloodlines. Geniuses of his age, his future rivals, were mostly in the Nirvana Realm already.

Han Qian, who had "killed" him, was soon to create her first Soul Altar level. Her talent and abilities were shocking.

Compared to those opponents, he was far, far behind. He had to catch up.

After returning to Soul Summoning Island, he quickly learned that Yuria had taken the majority of the Dark Shadow clansmen to Seven Eye Island where La Pu had cultivated in the past.

Eddie and the more powerful elders chose to stay at Soul Summoning Island with Luz.

"How long will Elder Luz take to return to his peak?" he asked Eddie.

"Chief commander originally was in the middle stage of the Void Realm, even if he uses spirit pills to quickly gain power and extremely pure spirit stones, he will need at least a year to recover." Eddie stood among the plants of the Nether Realm and inhaled the intoxicating nether demonic energy. He said, "Fortunately, chief commander wasn't wounded, he is purely recovering his power. If he was wounded, it would be even more difficult for an expert in the Void Realm like him to recover."

"One year... that's not very long, good." Qin Lie calculated mentally and felt that the three great ghoul races may not be able to defeat the Silver rank forces outside of Terminator Sect in a year.

"What about you? How long will your eighteen Soul Altar elders need to completely recover?" he asked again.

"We will be much faster." Eddie smiled and said, "At most three to four months and we will have completely recovered. If we get some nourishing spirit pills and medicines, and fruits of the Nether Realm that increase nether demonic energy, we will be even faster."

"Go find La Pu for this. He will help you," Qin Lie said.

La Pu snickered from the side and said, "Qin Lie is very resourceful in the Land of Chaos."

Eddie's eyes lit up.

"When Ge Rongguang comes with the spirit materials that the Ancient Beast Race wanted, tell me. I need to rest and reflect in the next few days," Qin Lie said.

La Pu nodded.

"Qin Lie, before chief commander went into seclusion to recover, he told me for you to not pursue your goal too quickly. You cannot use a drop of Nivitt's refined blood in one go, you have go about it slowly." Eddie suddenly thought of this and said, "The blood of a

Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake is an extremely ferocious medicine for someone like you with only a rank five bloodline and early Fragmentation Realm cultivation. You have to be careful!"

"The blood of the a Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake?" La Pu's brow twitched as he asked interestedly, "Qin Lie, you have such valuable blood?"

"I obtained it from the Ancient Beast Race," he explained briefly.

La Pu's eyes flashed with light. After a moment of thought, he said, "Give the blood of the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake to me, I will refine it for you and make sure it can be used to its maximum effect."

He was extremely confident in his words.

"La Pu, you know how to refine blood?" Eddie was shocked.

Qin Lie's expression changed slightly. Then, he remembered that La Pu had been studying the anatomy of different races and their bloodlines in the last millennia in the Ruined Lands.

The reason he could understand his bloodline and use it was because of La Pu's teachings.

Hidden field of bloodline study and race anatomy, La Pu had been immersed in it for millennia.

"I can bring the best out of the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake's blood," La Pu said certainly.

Qin Lie did not hesitate. He gave the two drops of Nivitt's blood to La Pu. "Go find Ge Rongguang for any materials you need, he will help you."

"Flaming Sun Island will not have what I need. The materials I want can only be found in... the Ruined Lands." La Pu smiled mysteriously.

"What are you going to add?" Qin Lie's expression changed slightly.

"Some venom, some special medicinal herbs that only be found in the auxiliary worlds." La Pu casually explained. "In the Ruined Lands, there are many passageways connected to other realms, one can purchase special medicines from them. Even Flaming Sun Island will have to go through Ruined Lands to purchase such medicines."

"Will there be any side effects?" Qin Lie was slightly anxious.

"Don't worry, I would not harm you," La Pu comforted.

Qin Lie did not ask any more questions.

Deep into the night.

An enormous blue crystalline war chariot floated in the depths of the black clouds. The eight Thunderblitz wood slabs formed an octagon on top of the chariot.

Amidst the slabs of Thunderblitz wood sat a youth, his balanced and almost perfect body naked. Roars came from the mark at the center of his chest.

Arcs of blue lightning jumped out of the youth's skin and shot towards the octagon.

Gradually, lightning climbed all over the Thunderblitz wood slabs.

Fifteen minutes later, the center of the formation became a burning pool of lightning.

A bolt of lightning flashed into the sky above the youth's head as though it was connected to the lightning pool beyond the skies.

"Boom boom boom!"

Soon, rain poured down and lightning fell.

The Thunder Emperor Mark on Qin Lie's chest released a rainbow light and formed a strong attractive force.

The threads of lightning and thunder power fell from the sky,

and reformed into lightning pool fluid after condensing.

The wondrous water droplets made from thunder and lightning flowed into the thirty-eight acupoints opened in his chest, guided by the Thunder Emperor Mark.

The thirty-eight acupoints that were the size of walnuts became bright stars in his chest after absorbing the lightning pool liquid.

When one looked, it seemed there were thirty eight stars flashing with lightning on his chest.

After continuing for six hours, the acupoints that had opened when he entered the Fragmentation Realm were all filled with the ferocious lightning pool water.

"Nine Thunder Blast!"

His thoughts moved, and blinding bolts of lightning containing wild thunder fluctuations suddenly dropped downwards with a shocking rumble.

In this moment, the enormous crystalline war chariot that was almost a hundred meters long was drowned by thousands of lightning bolts.

The crystalline war chariot collapsed.

He put the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs back in the spatial ring when the chariot collapsed.

After the chariot was destroyed, he floated with his Fragmentation Realm cultivation in the thick clouds. As though he was wearing lightning armor, he gave off a bright light.

"Blitz Thunder Escape!"

Six drops of lightning pool water suddenly released all of their lightning power which turned into strength filling his entire body.

A trembling feeling poured into his mind.

"Whoosh!"

A streak of lightning flashed across the night sky above the Ruined Lands.

In the next moment, he appeared again on Soul Summoning Island. Other than feeling some overstretched pain in his tendons, he only lost six lightning pool droplets.

"Compared to the Blood Escape Art, it's faster... however, it does not go as far as the Blood Escape. The Blitz Thunder Escape is useful when being engaged in a fight, and Blood Escape is better for actual escaping," Qin Lie murmured.

As he spoke, he sat down at the rear of the obsidian palace and took out the Demon Sealing Tombstone. He was going to use the vast energies inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone to make lifeblood essences.

In Boluo Realm, he used too many of the lifeblood essences he had worked to refine. He needed to refine them again.

A ray of bloody light suddenly flew in.

He turned to look and saw the bloody light turn into Jiang Zhuzhe.

"As expected, you are back." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled disdainfully. "A few days ago, I felt a dozen powerful auras suddenly appear on Soul Summoning Island. One of them... even made me feel pressured."

When he said this, he looked in the direction where La Pu, Eddie and Luz were with a hint of wariness.

"I know that there is one more person I cannot afford to provoke on Soul Summoning Island. On top of that, I don't know what happened on Soul Summoning Island, I did not come over to investigate."

"However, I paid attention to Soul Summoning Island."

"Today, when I observed and saw significant lightning and

thunder vibration in the clouds above the Ruined Lands, and saw a lightning bolt fly straight into Soul Summoning Island, I guessed that you returned."

"As expected, I was right."

Jiang Zhuzhe said casually.

"Long time no see." Qin Lie's expression was aloof.

With Luz on Soul Summoning Island, and the Dark Shadow Race Soul Altar experts in the surroundings, he didn't feel any fear toward Jiang Zhuzhe.

"Is what we agreed on before still in effect?" Jiang Zhuzhe suddenly asked.

"Which agreement?" Qin Lie asked casually.

"Working together against the Heavenly Calamity Continent." Jiang Zhuzhe's expression turned serious.

"The three families have moved to Black Voodoo Cult from the Heavenly Calamity Continent, right now the Earth Ghoul Race resides on the Heavenly Calamity Continent. You want to deal with the Earth Ghoul Race on the Heavenly Calamity Continent or Black Voodoo Cult and the three families?" Qin Lie was puzzled.

"Black Voodoo Cult and the three families!" Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes were dark. After a pause, he added, "The current Black Voodoo Cult also has Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, and others that fled from Illusory Demon Sect."

"Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan fled to Black Voodoo Cult?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"Other than the Setting Sun Islands, Black Voodoo Cult is the only powerful human force around the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan are at odds with the Setting Sun Islands. Pursued by the Blue Ghoul Race, they could only go to Black Voodoo Cult. What else could they do??" Jiang Zhuzhe

smiled coldly. "Even Ji Qingpeng is dead. They had no other choice but to join Jiang An. Or should they have waited to be killed or eaten alive by the Blue Ghoul Race?"

Chapter 912: Together

"You want to face Black Voodoo Cult immediately." Qin Lie was shocked.

He did not feel this was a good opportunity.

The three families had joined Black Voodoo Cult. Adding on Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan, Black Voodoo Cult was stronger than it had ever been. Even the Blue Ghoul Race would have to think twice before attacking them, and consider the help of the two other ghoul races.

At this time, Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect, and Jiang Zhuzhe together might be equal to Black Voodoo Cult.

Only when Luz, Eddie and the others all recovered to their peak would Qin Lie have confidence in facing Black Voodoo Cult.

"I did not come this time to immediately fight Black Voodoo Cult. I want to confirm if our previous agreement still stands," Jiang Zhuzhe said unhurriedly.

Qin Lie thought and nodded. "It does."

"That's good." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and said, "I know it is not the time to attack Black Voodoo Cult and also... Black Voodoo Cult is unusually strong. Even without the three families, without Wen Bin and the others joining them, the Blue Ghoul Race wouldn’t be able to easily defeat Black Voodoo Cult."

"How strong are they?" Qin Lie asked in surprise.

"When the first voodoo creature returned to Black Voodoo Cult from the Graveyard of Gods, it passed many terrifying and unusual voodoo arts to Jiang An." Jiang Zhuzhe's expression was solemn. "In these years, Black Voodoo Cult has purchased many taboo objects from the Ruined Lands, and secretly raised many terrifying voodoo insects using the blood and flesh of living beings. Their voodoo toxin is said to have gone up a level too. The Blue Ghoul

Race will have to pay a great price if they want to defeat Black Voodoo Cult."

"They are so strong?" Qin Lie's expression turned serious.

"At their strongest, Black Voodoo Cult dared to fight Terminator Sect, how could they be weak?" Jiang Zhuzhe said.

Qin Lie frowned.

The three great ghoul races desired to defeat all the human forces in the Land of Chaos. The Blue Ghoul Race will not stop on defeating Illusory Demon Sect.

Right now, on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, other than Black Voodoo Cult, there were only the Setting Sun Islands.

The Blue Ghoul Race would choose one target to attack.

If they lost at Black Voodoo Cult, they would likely attack the Setting Sun Islands.

The three great ghoul races had quickly recovered through eating humans and their strength had grown.

They would pick the weakest first.

"If Black Voodoo Cult is so strong, maybe... the Setting Sun Islands are the next target." Qin Lie's eyes turned dark.

"According to my sources, once the Blue Ghoul Race picks their target this time, no matter if it is Black Voodoo Cult or the Setting Sun Islands, they would come with the Earth Ghoul Race." Jiang Zhuzhe had a clear understanding of the situation. "The Earth Ghoul Race has pretty much taken over the Heavenly Calamity Continent. They will definitely ally with the nearby Blue Ghoul Race to take down a difficult opponent. In their eyes, Black Voodoo Cult and the Setting Sun Islands are both difficult opponents."

"They had attacked Illusory Demon Sect first because they knew that Black Voodoo Cult would not be easy. They did not invade the Setting Sun Islands because they know you have large number of

Blazing Profound Bombs. They are extremely wary of this kind of destructive weapon."

"However, they will now choose one of you."

Jiang Zhuzhe looked at Qin Lie and smiled slightly. He said, "I think that you have enough strength to deal with a ghoul invasion."

He glanced towards where Luz and the others were.

"You came just to remind me of that?" Qin Lie gradually calmed down.

"Reminding you was only one of my goals." Jiang Zhuzhe shook his head and said, "I came to find you to come with me to the Heavenly Calamity Continent."

"Heavenly Calamity Continent? Hasn't that place been conquered by the Earth Ghoul Race?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"Do you remember the Shadow Earth Palace underneath Blue Flame City?" Jiang Zhuzhe asked.

"I do." Qin Lie understood. "Something happened there?"

The Shadow Earth Palace and the Absolute Yin Graveyard were the same. They both had slumbering evil dragons there. He had an agreement with Jiang Zhuzhe to open the Shadow Earth Palace after they took care of the three families. They would awaken the other group of evil dragons.

He had promised Gilbert this before.

"After the Earth Ghoul Race conquered the Heavenly Calamity Continent, they have been searching the continent. I received news that they have discovered the Shadow Earth Palace."

"There are heavy wards around Shadow Earth Palace, and I wasn't able to enter them when I found the place in the past."

"However, the Earth Ghoul Race have the racial talent of moving through the ground. Those wards that can restrain humans may

not be able to ward off the Earth Ghoul Race."

"I know that they have been hovering recently around Shadow Earth Palace."

"There is great hatred between the three great ghoul races and the evil dragons. If they open the Shadow Earth Palace, none of the sleeping evil dragons will be able to escape."

Jiang Zhuzhe said at a slow pace.

"I promised Gilbert to help him awaken his fellow companions in the Shadow Earth Palace," Qin Lie said in a deep voice.

“Then you must get there as soon as possible." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled freely. "I am familiar with that place. If I guide you, we will reach it no time. You only need to take along the evil dragon Gilbert. When you get near the Shadow Earth Palace, have Gilbert try to break through the wards there. As long as we get into the Shadow Earth Palace before the Earth Ghoul Race and awaken those evil dragons, we will be able to leave without anyone knowing."

"How do we get there?" Qin Lie asked.

"Thought the teleportation formation on Evil Infant Island. I left behind a teleportation formation in a hidden place in Blood Cloud Mountain Range. We can go there directly," Jiang Zhuzhe said confidently.

"I will call Gilbert immediately!"

"Mn. I have to go make some arrangements. We will meet up at Evil Infant Island in two hours."

"Alright."

The two temporarily parted ways.

Qin Lie turned into a bolt of lighting that flew from the obsidian palace towards where the evil dragons were gathered.

Gilbert who was coiled up in a cold pond in a mountain valley

lazily asked with half-lidded eyes, "Do you need me to fight?"

"You are a Rank Eight evil dragon, you should have the ability to transform, right?" Qin Lie asked directly.

"Yes, but I'm too lazy to turn into other races' appearance, why?" Gilbert was surprised.

"We need to go to the Heavenly Calamity Continent and see if we can awaken your fellows in the Shadow Earth Palace." Qin Lie's expression was grave. "We will need to leave using teleportation formations. Your body... is too big. Also, the Heavenly Calamity Continent is littered with Earth Ghouls. We will be easily found if you move about in the body of a dragon."

"I will go with you! Isn't it just turning into a human? This is simple." Gilbert snorted.

Bright blue rays of light jumped out of his body. Under Qin Lie's eyes, Gilbert's body quickly shrank.

Ten breaths later, Gilbert turned into a naked large man with brown-gray skin. He casually put on a robe and called, "Let's go! We will depart now!"

At this time, La Pu flew in from afar and said, "Did Jiang Zhuzhe just come?"

Qin Lie nodded.

"Eddie had me come ask if you need help." La Pu saw him ready to leave. "While they have not recovered, they won't have problems fighting right now."

"Not now. I'm going to the Heavenly Calamity Continent. If it goes smoothly, I will return soon." Qin Lie shook his head, thought, and then said, "Contact Ge Rongguang, and have him notify Flaming Sun Island that the Blue Ghoul Race may choose to attack the Setting Sun Islands, and have them be careful."

"Going to the Heavenly Calamity Continent? Just you and

Gilbert?" La Pu was not reassured.

"And Jiang Zhuzhe."

"Jiang Zhuzhe? You and Gilbert added together are not a match for him. If he has any ulterior motives, you will not be able to escape unharmed."

"I feel he will not harm me."

"No! This is too unsafe, you must have a person that can fight Jiang Zhuzhe!"

La Pu did not agree. He immediately contacted Eddie mentally for Eddie to come over.

“Eddie has mostly recovered. He was at the peak of the Imperishable Realm before. With him beside you, Jiang Zhuzhe cannot do anything to you." La Pu insisted.

Qin Lie thought and felt that this was a better course of action so he nodded.

Soon, Eddie came out of the place thick with nether demonic energy and manifested like a ghost next to him.

"We are going to the Heavenly Calamity Continent," Qin Lie stated.

Chapter 913: Change of Mind!

Blood Cloud Mountain Range.

It was a valley that was eternally filled with thick blood stench. The dark red blood clouds that covered the sky looked like they would never fade.

Inside the valley, gray white bones could be seen all across the ground. They gave off a bleak, desolate and lonely feeling.

Amidst the dried bones, a spatial teleportation formation that was dilapidated for many years suddenly rippled with ice blue energy.

Blue halos enveloped the spatial teleportation formation as glowing figures sparkled from within the device.

Very soon, these glowing figures took on solid form, transforming into Qin Lie, Jiang Zhuzhe, Eddie, and Gilbert.

The quartet walked out of the teleportation formation at the same time.

“I didn’t know that you had a spatial teleportation formation hidden in this place. Aren’t you afraid that someone will find it?” Qin Lie asked curiously.

Eddie and Gilbert frowned and subconsciously pinched their noses the moment they arrived.

The blood stench in this place was incredibly pungent, and it seemed to carry some sort of deteriorated blood poison. The duo was very unused to this environment.

However, the blood poison in the blood stench actually felt beneficial to Qin Lie. He felt that it could speed up his lifeblood essences’ refinement.

He even felt cheerful as he stood amidst this valley.

“This valley used to be Blood Fiend Sect’s forbidden grounds.

This place is filled with pungent blood stench, and it has the power to disrupt one's energy and blood and draw out their evil and bloodthirst," Jiang Zhuzhe said calmly. "I used to cultivate in this place. The blood stench in this valley is too evil and bizarre even to most of the disciples who cultivate the Blood Spirit Art. Naturally, those who don't aren't disciples of Blood Fiend Sect only find it even harder to get used to."

Qin Lie looked around the valley while he was speaking. Then, he stared at the dilapidated spatial teleportation formation for a moment.

"Oh, this spatial teleportation formation looks like it was repaired recently." Qin Lie concluded.

"A year ago, the Earth Ghoul clansmen scoured the Blood Cloud Mountain Range, but they left after they found nothing in this place. I waited until they left before I came over and repaired the spatial teleportation formation in this place." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled. "It's because I knew that it'd be useful very soon."

"Let's go. To Blue Flame City we go," Qin Lie said.

The quartet didn't fly in the air. Instead, they rode in a crystalline war chariot.

The crystalline war chariot flew under the blazing sun.

"The Earth Ghoul Race likes cool and wet places, so they'll normally hide underground and cultivate or sleep when it's daytime and the sun is bright," Jiang Zhuzhe explained.

Qin Lie nodded understandingly.

An hour later, the crystalline war chariot gradually left Blood Cloud Mountain Range and flew swiftly towards Blue Flame City.

"Fly lower when we reach the front," Qin Lie suddenly said.

Upon seeing a town, he spread out his soul consciousness. He didn't sense a single soul energy ripple from the city.

This meant that the town was completely empty.

However, when he looked down to the ground, Qin Lie noticed many tiny, indiscernible dots along the roads.

He wanted to move closer and get a clearer view.

Jiang Zhuzhe, the driver narrowed his eyes and said, “It’s just some corpses. There’s nothing to look at.”

Eddie and Gilbert frowned.

He said that, but Jiang Zhuzhe still lowered the war chariot until they were flying just a couple dozen meters above the town.

When Qin Lie concentrated on the dots, his face turned colder and darker. “Did the Earth Ghoul Race do this?”

The town beneath them was at least three times bigger than Ling Town back then. It could fit at least several thousand people.

But right now, the streets of this town were covered in terrifying corpses.

All these corpses were human.

The elderly, the women, the young. All kinds of corpses were piled at the square.

The girls and children’s bodies were missing their arms.

Qin Lie knew very well that the three great ghoul races’ clansmen enjoyed consuming the arms of girls and children a lot.

“Who else could it be?” Jiang Zhuzhe said indifferently.

“But they are just normal people!” Qin Lie yelled.

There was an unwritten rule between the races of Spirit Realm, and that was their conflicts mustn’t involve normal people.

Normal people didn’t cultivate the martial way, so their bodies didn’t contain world spirit energy and the flesh was lacking in refined energy.

Even the three ghoul races who preferred to eat another person's flesh directly to replenish their strength should know that a normal human's flesh couldn't restore their strength quickly.

When the human race invaded another race, or when another race attacked the human race, they normally refrained from attacking normal people.

Out of all the powerful races that exists since ancient times, the Heaven Fighting Race was the race that enjoyed consuming the flesh of powerful beings the most. However, even they attacked and consumed the flesh of the strongest dragon race or the Ancient Beast Race, they only ate ones that carried a terrifying amount of energy and blood in their bodies.

They wouldn't even care for or consume martial practitioners who were a tad weaker than they were.

Naturally, it was impossible for them to attack the normal people.

But the Earth Ghoul clansmen had obviously tormented the people of the Heavenly Calamity Continent thoroughly after they chased away the three great families and took over.

They didn't even let the normal people off.

"After the Earth Ghoul Race started attacking the Heavenly Calamity Continent, a lot of forces that adhered to the three great families evacuated after seeing that the war was going badly." Jiang Zhuzhe's calm tone showed that he was completely unaffected by this scene. "Of course, those forces took their families, their core disciples and those clansmen with good potential with them before they left. As for the... normal people... they would be nothing more than a burden to them, and they didn't know that that the Earth Ghoul Race would attack even normal people. That's why they didn't bring them along."

"Even the three great families didn't think that the Earth Ghoul

Race would attack the normal people…”

“They were all wrong.”

“To the Earth Ghoul Race, humans are nothing but their food, just like livestocks are to us.”

“They’ve never treated humans as intellectual species.”

Eddie interrupted, “The wars between races are often cruel. However… the three ghoul races’ act of slaughtering the normal people, the women, the young, and the elderly would be incredibly rare even in Boluo Realm.”

Qin Lie stared at the tragic scene beneath him with a dark look and memorized it in his mind. A while later, he said solemnly, “Let’s go.”

Jiang Zhuzhe drove the war chariot forwards.

Along the way, they passed through many more villages, towns and cities.

All these places were supposed to be filled with people. Instead, they were devastated, corpses everywhere. The scene was horrific to say the least.

Qin Lie didn’t see a single living human despite travelling so far.

“The Earth Ghoul Race’s numbers are limited, so they had taken their trophies with them and returned to Black Jade City after committing mass murders in various cities,” Jiang Zhuzhe explained.

“How many normal people have died on the Heavenly Calamity Continent?” Qin Lie asked.

Jiang Zhuzhe fell silent for a moment before saying, “That number is literally innumerable.”

“Did the same thing happen to the lands controlled by Illusory Demon Sect? Did the Heaven Ghoul Race do the same when they were operating around the Heavenly Fissure Continent?” Qin Lie

asked again.

Jiang Zhuzhe nodded wordlessly.

Qin Lie inhaled deeply before asking, “For the past three years, the number of normal people in the Land of Chaos who were killed by the three great ghoul races has probably reached an astronomical amount, hasn’t it?”

Jiang Zhuzhe continued to keep his silence.

“Can we really do nothing about them at all?” Qin Lie asked through gritted teeth.

“The nine great Silver rank forces were ultimately unable to work together despite all of this.” Jiang Zhuzhe hesitated for a moment before saying, “At the beginning, if Terminator Sect had successfully gathered all eight great Silver rank forces under their flag and focused their strength at Prism Continent before Bhutto returned to the Void Realm, the three great ghoul races would’ve been under great pressure even if the human race were to suffer great losses in the process. At the very least, there was no way the three ghoul races would’ve been able to commit such atrocities everywhere.”

“Unfortunately, Forefather Terminator’s negotiation with the eight great Silver rank forces had broken down because of you.”

“In his anger, Nan Zhengtian decided to abandon the others to their fates.”

“He managed to guarantee the safety of the entire Heavenly Silence Continent. He ensured that no one in Terminator Sect and none of their subordinates were harmed.”

“But the other forces aren’t as powerful as they are. It was only when the three great ghoul races were knocking at their doorsteps that they realized just how cruel and terrifying these foreigners who have been cooped up for tens of thousands of years were.”

“Right now, Bhutto has returned to his peak. The experts of the

three great ghoul races have grown much stronger as well."

"Even if Nan Zhengtian regrets his decision and attempts to rejoin the war now, he may not be able to do anything."

Jiang Zhuzhe said calmly.

"Once this matter is over, I will head to Terminator Sect and seek out Forefather personally to talk about the matter of the three great ghoul races." Qin Lie said resolutely, "I will seek out your senior brother, Xue Li, and work together with Blood Fiend Sect too. We will start by eliminating the Earth Ghoul Race at the Heavenly Calamity Continent!"

"Aren't you going to wait? Don't you want to wait until the three great ghoul races have eliminated all the great Silver rank forces?" Jiang Zhuzhe looked surprised.

"And how long will that take? How many normal people will be left in the Land of Chaos by the time they are gone?" The color of blood dyed Qin Lie's eyes. "I'll just take out all those people who planned to harm me back then along with the three great ghoul races!"

Before he came to the Heavenly Calamity Continent, his plan was to allow the three great ghoul races severely damage or destroy Black Voodoo Cult, the three great families, Illusory Demon Sect, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain.

By the time they were done, Luz should've recovered his full strength. Eddie and the others should be able to fight a head on battle as well.

Then, he would unite Terminator Sect, Blood Fiend Sect, Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and a few others under one banner before attacking the three great ghols race. He had absolute confidence that they could eradicate the three great ghoul races from the surface of Spirit Realm.

But when he learned of the miserable state the Heavenly

Calamity Continent was in and the millions and millions of normal people who were slaughtered like cattle, he suddenly changed his mind.

He decided to set aside his personal grudge temporarily and win this racial war first.

“No wonder the god race refused to accept the three ghoul races’ surrender thirty thousand years ago and swore to exterminate them completely! This lowly race that has no bottomline really shouldn’t exist in this world!” Qin Lie’s eyes were murderous as he said in a low tone, “I will finish what the god race started, but failed to complete.”

Chapter 914: Moving Deep

As they approached Blue Flame City, they ran into several scattered teams of Earth Ghoul clansmen. Each team was carrying bundles of white arms behind their backs.

The quartet had zero mercy for these Earth Ghoul clansmen. They killed them the moment they ran into them.

Along the way, they killed almost a hundred.

Several hours later.

Jiang Zhuzhe enveloped the crystalline war chariot in a ball of bloody light before they appeared stealthily in the clouds above Blue Flame City.

“Blue Flame City is down below.” Jiang Zhuzhe pointed.

Qin Lie looked down and concentrated.

Unlike the cities they passed by, Blue Flame City was bustling with activity. He could see a lot of figures moving about with his eyes alone.

“There are at least tens of thousands of people that are gathered in Blue Flame City. They were all girls or young kids,” Eddie said softly.

Qin Lie’s face abruptly darkened.

“It’s daytime right now, so the powerful martial practitioners of the Earth Ghoul Race had probably gone underground to damage the defensive barrier around Shadow Earth Palace. When it’s nighttime, they would come out to feed and rest for a while. We will be slipping underground in stealth and head to Shadow Earth Palace when that happens.”

Controlling the crystalline war chariot with his mind, Jiang Zhuzhe descended from the clouds and spread his tremendously vast soul consciousness throughout the whole Blue Flame City like

mercury.

He seemed to know Blue Flame City very well.

“There are about two thousand Earth Ghoul clansmen in Blue Flame City.”

A moment later, he added, “There are... only three Soul Altar experts, however.”

“There is one two-level Soul Altar expert and two one-level Soul Altar experts down there.” Eddie took over and said to Qin Lie, “With our strength, it shouldn’t be too much trouble to kill all the Earth Ghoul clansmen down there.”

Both he and Jiang Zhuzhe were three-level Soul Altar experts, while Gilbert was as strong as a two-level Soul Altar expert.

Even without Qin Lie, they would be able to eliminate every Earth Ghoul sentinel in Blue Flame City.

“Blue Flame City and Black Jade City are connected by a spatial transportation formation. Therefore, the top experts of the Earth Ghoul Race in Black Jade City can come as reinforcements very quickly.” Jiang Zhuzhe shook his head in objection towards Eddie’s suggestion. He said, “The entire Earth Ghoul Race should have nearly ten Soul Altar experts in total, and there are at least three people who had reached the third stage of the Imperishable Realm. Moreover, an Earth Ghoul clansman named Andrew is the most terrifying of them all. It is said that he is at the peak of the Imperishable Realm, and he is only one step away from entering the Void Realm.”

“If he comes over from Black Jade City with several Soul Altar experts by his side, we will be in some trouble.”

“Of course, with our level of strength it is not a problem for us to escape the Heavenly Calamity Continent intact.”

“However, it’ll probably be impossible to release this other group of evil dragons in Shadow Earth Palace as a result.”

Gilbert grew anxious when he heard this. He hastily said, “Don’t act recklessly, please.”

“We wait until it’s nighttime. Then, those Earth Ghoul Race experts underground will come out and use some living humans to activate their secret arts.” Jiang Zhuzhe seemed to have a plan since the beginning. “When that happens, we will slip underground under the cover of the night and approach Shadow Earth Palace from another direction.”

“How are you so sure that they’ll come out to feed when it’s nighttime?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

Jiang Zhuzhe smiled easily and said, “I’ve come here once some time ago.”

“You’re saying that you purposely came over to observe the Earth Ghoul Race for my sake?” Qin Lie grew suspicious. “You guided us of your own volition in hopes of freeing the evil dragons inside Shadow Earth Palace. Don’t tell me that you did this out of the kindness of your heart?”

“Didn’t we agree to this earlier?” Jiang Zhuzhe smiled.

“Nowhere in our agreement was it said that you will personally get involved in this matter and help awaken the evil dragons in Shadow Earth Palace yourself.” Qin Lie snorted and said, “Now say it, what else are you plotting? I don’t believe that you’re this selfless.”

Jiang Zhuzhe grew embarrassed.

“There should be other things inside Shadow Earth Palace except those slumbering evil dragons. I may have need of those things…” he explained.

“Other things? What things?” Qin Lie asked seriously.

“Ancient corpses.” Scarlet light flashed across Jiang Zhuzhe’s eyes. “Blue Flame City was originally a powerful ancient country. The royal family of this ancient country is rumored to have

possessed the ‘blood of true dragons.’ After they passed away, their clansmen buried their bodies in Shadow Earth Palace. This ancient country once ruled the Heavenly Calamity Continent before Blood Fiend Sect rose to power, so this means that this royal family was extremely powerful.”

“Therefore, the royalty buried at Shadow Earth Palace were probably terrifyingly powerful experts before their deaths.”

“These people’s corpses may be useless to others, but I can use the Corpse Progenitor’s secret art to refine them into powerful Corpse Demons such as the likes of Pu Ze.”

“Before the Earth Ghoul Race invaded the Heavenly Calamity Continent, I had tried to break apart the restrictions put on Shadow Earth Palace multiple times.”

“Unfortunately, the barriers and restrictions in this place are a little special. Even I wasn’t able to break them apart.”

At this point, he looked at Gilbert and said, “The evil dragons slumber in Shadow Earth Palace. The royalty of that ancient country possess the ‘blood of true dragons’ only because they have copulated with the evil dragons. Therefore, I have reason to believe that an evil dragon like you should be able to break apart those barriers and restrictions.”

“I knew that you weren’t that kind.” Qin Lie snorted coldly.

“We are just taking what we need respectively.” Jiang Zhuzhe answered with a smile.

“Those dragonmen corpses may contain the evil dragons’ bloodline. Do you need them?” Qin Lie looked at Gilbert.

Gilbert shook his head disgustedly. “What will I do with those ancient corpses?”

“Alright.” Qin Lie turned his head and told Jiang Zhuzhe, “If there really are ancient corpses like this, you may lay claim to all of them. But that is all.” With Eddie and Gilbert by his side, he could

haggle with Jiang Zhuzhe however he wished.

“No problem.” Jiang Zhuzhe cheerfully accepted.

After they came to mutual understanding, they continued to wait for nighttime.

It was very late at night. Short and small Earth Ghoul clansmen walked out of a big, black hole in succession at the giant square of Blue Flame City.

They let out loud noises the moment they came out. Clansmen of weaker realms immediately passed over several arms to them.

“Select another nine hundred human girls and send them all underground later. We will use their souls to fuel our secret art and forcefully break through the barrier of that palace.”

“Lord Hark said that we should be able to break down the defensive barrier at Shadow Earth Palace if we repeat this another seven times.”

“Dammit, I can’t believe how powerful the defenses outside Shadow Earth Palace are. We’ve used up one hundred thousand sacrifices and we still can’t break through them.”

“We’re almost done. So what if we have used up one hundred thousand sacrifices? Human lives are cheap anyway.”

The Earth Ghoul clansmen chatted while chewing at human arms. They thought nothing of human lives at all.

“If we cannot exterminate the three ghoul races completely, every human being living in the Land of Chaos will eventually be slaughtered like cattles.” Jiang Zhuzhe narrated to Qin Lie everything those ghouls were saying. “If you decide to attack the Heavenly Calamity Continent immediately after you go back, don’t forget to count me in.”

Surprise entered Qin Lie’s eyes.

“I am a human, after all,” Jiang Zhuzhe said calmly.

“Okay.” Qin Lie nodded.

“Come down with me. We will find a different direction instead of entering into Earth Shadow Palace directly from Blue Flame City.” Jiang Zhuzhe landed the war chariot outside the city.

Jiang Zhuzhe hid the war chariot in a dense forest outside the city. Then, he led Qin Lie and the others into a large tree stub.

Inside the stub there was a hole that led to a dark cave underground. Obviously, it stretched further and reached Shadow Earth Palace too.

“How long have you been plotting to enter Shadow Earth Palace?” Qin Lie was astonished.

He discovered that Jiang Zhuzhe was too familiar with Shadow Earth Palace. Not only was he able to detect the Earth Ghoul Race’s movements accurately, he had established an underground passage to Shadow Earth Palace since a very early time.

There was no way his interest was a spur of a moment thing. He must have plotted and executed his plans systematically for a long time already.

“Three hundred years or so,” Jiang Zhuzhe said indifferently.

Qin Lie’s expression changed slightly.

Jiang Zhuzhe chuckled and cast a glance at Gilbert. He said, “If I haven’t allied with Qin Lie, I would’ve killed all the slumbering evil dragons down there and try to refine a couple of corpse dragons after entering Shadow Earth Palace.”

“You dare!” Gilbert grew furious.

“That plan is in the past.” Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and didn’t grow angry at his slight. “Now go, I hope that you can break through the defenses around Shadow Earth Palace. If you cannot, then your kin will be eliminated by the Earth Ghoul Race all the same.”

Chapter 915: Rank Nine Evil Dragon

Following behind Jiang Zhuzhe, Qin Lie walked all the way down into the underground cave until they were almost one and a half kilometers in. Then, Jiang Zhuzhe suddenly came to a stop.

A glistening marble wall carved with countless evil dragons suddenly appeared before Qin Lie.

The lifelike evil dragons on the wall were made with dark red blood lines. They appeared incredibly vivid. The sinister shapes looked like they would jump out of the wall at any moment.

“This is the place,” Jiang Zhuzhe said cheerfully.

Qin Lie’s expression turned severe when he walked around the wall for a bit. He pointed at a certain spot and asked, “What is this?”

Gilbert and Eddie walked closer.

The spot he pointed on the wall was also engraved with lifelike evil dragons.

However... these evil dragons were obviously in pain. They looked like they were crying for help wordlessly.

These evil dragons were covered in countless souls that were tearing and feeding on their bodies.

The souls were all human souls. They had turned violent and mad after the execution of a certain secret art, and the emotions they displayed were all negative.

The elderly, the young, the women, the men... the souls varied greatly in age, but they had all transformed into bloodthirsty and cruel monsters.

Qin Lie did a rough calculation and discovered that there were at least three thousand souls wriggling on this dozens or so square meters big marble wall alone.

Each of these souls used to be human. After they were sacrificed by the Earth Ghoul Race, their evil side was infinitely enlarged so that they could be used to devour the evil dragon diagrams on the walls.

“This is the method the Earth Ghoul Race uses to break through the barrier,” Jiang Zhuzhe said calmly. “All barriers and obstacles must be powered by energy. If the key to breaking a barrier can’t be found, there is always one dumbest way to try—brute force—deplete the barriers’ energy reserves.”

“The Earth Ghoul Race is obviously using such a crude method.”

He looked at the group and continued, “A normal human’s soul energy is very limited, but there are a lot of them out there. Therefore, all they need to do is to sacrifice a hundred thousand or so normal humans’ soul to activate their secret art and erode the barriers continuously. This way, it is only a matter of time before they completely exhaust the energy that’s supporting this barrier.”

Once that happens, Shadow Earth Palace can be unlocked easily. It will then become the Earth Ghoul Race’s possession.”

“One hundred thousand normal human souls to break open the barriers!” Qin Lie’s face looked dark.

“They’re about to succeed.” Gilbert inhaled deeply before saying, “At this rate, they’ll be able to unlock Shadow Earth Palace through this stupidest way in just one or two months’ time.”

“That is why our arrival is very timely.” Jiang Zhuzhe’s eyes gleamed for a moment before he smiled at Gilbert. “You can lead us into Shadow Earth Palace, can you?”

Qin Lie and the others also looked at him.

“I know the simplest way to do this.” Gilbert snorted.

Drops of scarlet dragon blood dripped out of his thick and large finger. He then tossed the blood towards the wall.

“Zzzt!”

The moment Gilbert’s dragon blood hit the wall, it immediately started smoking like strong acid dripping against metal.

The evil dragon diagrams on the wall seemed to notice that the blood came from their own kind. Not only did they do nothing to stop its erosion, they even moved closer towards the blood as if to aid it penetrate the marble wall.

The blood penetrated the wall continuously like hot knife through butter.

In just half a minute’s time, a hole actually emerged where the wall was smeared with a couple of dragon blood.

Jiang Zhuzhe’s bloody eyes gleamed as he smiled. “This is a simple method.”

“Let us get it before the Earth Ghoul Race notices anything amiss and do what we came here to do,” Qin Lie said.

Gilbert had already charged into the cave without a word. He was anxious to awaken his fellow clansmen.

“How long can this cave hold up?” Jiang Zhuzhe raised his voice and asked.

“About an hour or so,” Gilbert answered from inside.

“An hour… “Jiang Zhuzhe nodded and answered with a smile, “That is more than enough time for sure.”

He didn’t move into Shadow Earth Palace immediately after Qin Lie and Eddie entered the place after Gilbert. Instead, he leisurely took out a sound transmission stone and sent a message with his soul.

It was only then that he calmly stepped into Shadow Earth Palace.

While Qin Lie and the others were moving inside the underground passage hidden inside a tree hole, Corpse

Progenitor's inheritor, Miao Fengtian, his two Corpse Demons—Pu Ze and White Bone Demon Monarch—as well as a Soul Altar martial practitioner with a haggard face and powerful blood aura were sitting quietly at a place somewhere.

Suddenly, a ball of bloody light appeared in front of the Soul Altar expert Jin Dao's chest.

Jiang Zhuzhe's cool appearance appeared from the blood ball. He then told Jin Dao and Miao Fengtian, "Send in the Corpse Demons."

Jin Dao and Miao Fengtian abruptly stood up.

"Lord Calvert!"

Inside Shadow Earth Palace, Gilbert suddenly exclaimed in shock.

Qin Lie was right behind him.

There were seven altars made of white jade inside the incredibly vast Shadow Earth Palace. An evil dragon lay on every one of these altars.

However, the biggest evil dragon of them all were staring at them coldly before those altars.

This dragon was almost a thousand meters long, but it didn't appear overly large in this vast underground palace.

Its body was covered in glistening silver armor. Its racial wings sparkled with cold, metallic luster and looked as sharp as blades.

An incredibly vast aura was discharged from its body. It instantly filled Shadow Earth Palace and made everyone felt stifled.

Gilbert actually curled up on the ground in a show of humility the moment he saw him.

"You are the seventh son of the evil dragon Brocklehurst, the clan chief of the evil dragons, and a rank nine evil dragon, Calvert!" Qin Lie immediately reacted.

He had entered the Heaven Fighting Race's Chaos Blood Realm and learned many secrets of the evil dragon race from within. He knew that Calvert was the seventh son of the evil dragon's clan chief, and that he was a real rank nine evil dragon.

"Are you the one who broke through the defenses of Shadow Earth Palace, Gilbert? Who are they? Have the Heaven Fighting Race returned to Spirit Realm?" The rank nine Calvert yelled with a deafening voice.

"The Heaven Fighting Race hasn't returned to Spirit Realm. The reason I came over to awaken you all is because the Earth Ghoul Race is plotting to break apart the palace's defenses and kill everyone here. I didn't know that you've already awakened," Gilbert explained with a bowed head.

"These people are..."

Calvert looked at Eddie first, and then at Qin Lie. He suddenly shook just as he was about to ask a question.

"Who is he, if you say that the Heaven Fighting Race hasn't returned to Spirit Realm?!"

The purest Heaven Fighting Race's bloodline obviously flowed in Qin Lie's body.

"The Heaven Fighting Race's divine, noble blood runs in his body, but he doesn't belong to the Heaven Fighting Race's expeditionary force. He, he is a..." Gilbert chose his words carefully before saying, "He is just a forerunner."

"Forerunner?" Calvert looked puzzled.

Beside him, Eddie was shocked.

—He wasn't aware that Qin Lie had the Heaven Fighting Race's bloodline inside hi.

Calvert was about to ask some more when he suddenly saw Jiang Zhuzhe walking in with a smile. He couldn't help but say angrily

with a contorted expression, “You? You are the one who tried to enter this place five times for the past three hundred years. I remember your scent!”

Qin Lie was about to explain in a hurry that Jiang Zhuzhe meant no harm this time when his expression abruptly changed too.

It was because Miao Fengtian, the Corpse Demon Pu Ze, the Corpse Demon White Bone Demon Monarch and an old man brimming with blood energy suddenly entered after Jiang Zhuzhe.

The moment the quartet entered into the place, Jiang Zhuzhe immediately turned around and sealed the entrance Gilbert opened with his blood using a banner that was covered in corpse aura.

The hole in Shadow Earth Palace’s defenses was completely sealed off by the banner brimming with corpse aura.

It was only then Jiang Zhuzhe turned around to look at the shocked crowd. He smiled and said, “This way the Earth Ghoul clansmen wouldn’t be able to come in through that entrance and cause trouble.”

“What on Spirit Realm are you planning?” Qin Lie asked with a dark expression.

Miao Fengtian and Jin Dao had come with two Corpse Demons. Jiang Zhuzhe had also blocked off the entrance. It was clear from his actions that Jiang Zhuzhe had an ulterior motive.

“Which generation of Blood Fiend Sect do you belong to?” The rank nine evil dragon Calvert asked angrily.

“The latest one.” Jiang Zhuzhe smiled before looking at Calvert and the equally infuriated Qin Lie. He said, “The ancient nation that one ruled this place is called True Dragon Nation, and True Dragon Nation used to be the ruler of the Heavenly Calamity Continent. The royal family of this ancient nation had Calvert’s blood running inside their body because they were the descendants of Calvert and another human.”

“When True Dragon Nation was at its strongest, they even clashed against Moon Worshipping Cult. Both forces were evenly matched.”

“Unfortunately, True Dragon Nation was ultimately destroyed by Blood Fiend Sect. The reason Blood Fiend Sect was able to rule the Heavenly Calamity Continent was also thanks to our victory over True Dragon Nation.”

“That happened during the first sect master of Blood Fiend Sect, Li Xin’s era.”

“This rank nine evil dragon hid inside Shadow Earth Palace and hoped to regain his strength through the precious treasures gathered by True Dragon Nation.”

“However, the first sect master of Blood Fiend Sect, Li Xin, had destroyed True Dragon Nation before he could recover completely. He even went into Shadow Earth Palace and fought against him.”

“He suffered grievous wounds after the battle was over. Li Xin also left while bearing wounds on his body.”

“After that, Shadow Earth Palace was sealed up completely from inside by this rank nine evil dragon because he was afraid that Li Xin would return. Just the same, Li Xin was also afraid that he would emerge from Shadow Earth Palace and threaten Blood Fiend Sect’s status as ruler of the Heavenly Calamity Continent. He too sealed up Shadow Earth Palace with Blood Fiend Sect’s secret arts to prevent him from escaping.”

“Grievously injured, he could not escape from Shadow Earth Palace. Just the same, no one could enter this place because of his own seals. As a result, his recovery slowed down tremendously, and he had no way of restoring his energy. So today… his injuries should be worse than back then.”

Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and said, “I was once the sect master of Blood Fiend Sect for a short time. I came to know this while I was

flipping through the sect's secret scriptures back then."

"What are you planning?" Qin Lie yelled in a low tone.

Jiang Zhuzhe narrowed his bloody, gleaming eyes. "From the manuscript Li Xin left behind, I learned that if a late stage Imperishable Realm expert who cultivated the... extreme... part of Blood Codex were to feed on blood of this rank nine evil dragon, they could potentially step into the Void Realm."

Everyone understood his intentions the moment he said this. They understood now that his for search the "ancient corpses" was just an excuse, and that his true goal was Calvert's dragon blood.

Chapter 916: Turn of Face

Jiang Zhuzhe had never been a good person.

Since the very beginning of his career, he was accompanied by bloody storms. In the end, he upended the entire Land of Chaos.

A thousand years ago, Blood Fiend Sect which dominated the Heavenly Calamity Continent was attacked by the entire cultivation world because he stepped onto an evil path and cultivated the Blood Spirit Art using human blood.

Because of him, Blood Fiend Sect was destroyed.

He himself managed to escape, hiding among the eastern barbarians as he made more waves. He secretly schemed for the Trial of the Graveyard of Gods and successfully obtained the remains of many ancient elites.

Due to this, his strength skyrocketed.

Many years later, he reached the Imperishable Realm and showed himself in public again, entering the Ruined Lands to announce his return to the world.

Black Voodoo Cult and the three families had all tried to kill him in the past with all of their power. But since he now possessed a three-level Soul Altar, they suddenly became silent.

This showed just how terrifying a person he was.

Partnering with a person like this was to scheme with a tiger. If one was not careful, they would die.

"You used us to open the barrier to the Shadow Earth Palace." Qin Lie's expression was dark.

Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and did not conceal anything. He admitted honestly, "The boundary that Li Xin formed in the past was destroyed in two months by the Earth Ghoul Race. The inner layer that Calvert formed using the power of a rank nine evil dragon has

been slowly eroded by the Earth Ghoul Race with a hundred thousand wraiths. It is almost broken."

"If I cannot enter the Shadow Earth Palace before the Earth Ghoul Race, I will not be able to absorb the blood of this rank nine evil dragon."

"For me, using Gilbert to enter was the fastest and most direct method."

He smiled and looked at Calvert, saying, "You were heavily injured by the first sect master of Blood Fiend Sect and were then sealed into the Shadow Earth Palace. You were unable to leave so you couldn’t recover."

"Recently, the Earth Ghoul Race has used a hundred thousand human souls to devour the barrier. You used your energy to restore its energy, you must have expended most of it?"

Calvert's enormous eyes hid a complicated gaze. The pressuring aura he released was quickly retracted.

In an instant, Calvert's dragon body no longer had a terrifying aura.

"Lord Calvert? You... you were really bluffing?" Gilbert was shocked.

This rank nine evil dragon's bearded face showed a helpless expression.

"He is right. After I was wounded by Li Xin I was unable to leave and recover. No one could open the barrier and provide me with necessary energy."

"In these years, people have repeatedly tried to break into the Shadow Earth Palace. I have been expending my power to stop them."

"This time, the invasion of the Earth Ghoul Race's hundred thousand wraiths has almost used up all of my power. I am a rank

nine evil dragon but I am almost at the end of my rope."

Jiang Zhuzhe had an accurate assessment of his situation and Calvert knew he could not conceal it. He had to preserve his remaining power to face Jiang Zhuzhe, who was a great threat. He would not waste power on his aura.

He was prepared to fight to the end.

"You treat your allies like this?" Qin Lie shouted.

Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and said calmly, "I only want this rank nine evil dragon. Other than him, the remaining evil dragons in the Shadow Earth Palace, and even the corpses of the True Dragon Country's imperial family, I can give up all of them."

"You will not give up?" Qin Lie's eyes were dark.

Shaking his head, Jiang Zhuzhe sighed and said, "The Land of Chaos is vast, but I really cannot find anything else that will let me advance quickly."

"I can help you find something like the rank nine evil dragon in another domain!" Qin Lie said irritably.

Jiang Zhuzhe smiled slightly and said, "I know my limits. With my three-level Soul Altar strength, I will not be a match for people of that level. Bhutto of the Heaven Ghoul Race is an early Void Realm expert. If I can kill him and drink his blood, maybe I have a hope of advancing. Pity... I am definitely not a match for him."

"Only this extremely weak evil dragon is my chance. He is also my only chance. Do you think I will give it up?"

Qin Lie's anger was about to erupt like a volcano.

"Qin Lie, I have a high opinion of you so I will not kill you. After this matter, if I reach the Void Realm through this rank nine evil dragon, I will still kill the three ghoul races, the three families and Black Voodoo Cult according to our agreement." Jiang Zhuzhe was undisturbed. "I only act against events, not people. In order to

reach the Void Realm, this evil dragon must be sacrificed."

As he spoke, he walked towards Calvert.

At the same time, an enormous wheel that looked like a bloody sun and flashed with eerie bloody energy suddenly appeared above his head.

"Blood Drinking Wheel!" Qin Lie's expression suddenly changed.

This bloody wheel hung above Jiang Zhuzhe's head. As Jiang Zhuzhe moved, it moved and released rays of blood.

In this moment, the entire Shadow Earth Palace was illuminated by the bloody red light. An aura that could make blood uncontrollable and the soul feel as though it was immersed in a sea of blood covered every inch of the palace.

"Jin Dao, Brother Miao, do not release your Soul Altars. Qin Lie's Spirits of Void and Chaos are destructive against Soul Altars."

"Just keep Qin Lie and the two friends he brought along docile, do not kill them."

Jiang Zhuzhe said as he walked.

Jin Dao nodded respectfully and then grinned viciously. He said to Qin Lie, "Island Master Qin, I will offend you greatly this time, please forgive me."

Pu Ze and the White Bone Demon Monarch, the two Corpse Demons, suddenly howled, their hair standing on end like needles.

Along with the howl, a thick tang of blood exploded out of the two Corpse Demons.

Circles of blood rippled outwards like bloody water from a bloody sea.

As the corpse energy and blood energy mixed, the aura of the two Corpse Demons was even more terrifying than before.

As Gilbert howled and transformed, the Corpse Demon Pu Ze tore

apart the air.

Eddie's expression changed. Then, he saw the White Bone Demon Monarch Corpse Demon stride over holding an enormous white bone blade.

That white bone blade was almost three meters in length as it cut along the ground. It drew out a long and narrow gully in the hard ground of Shadow Earth Palace.

Two pale flames burned in White Bone Demon Monarch's eyes like flames of death.

"Island Master Qin, if you can control them, have them not act, then... we and the Corpse Demons will not have to use force." Jin Dao looked at Qin Lie sincerely. "Honestly, even if you fight, you will not change anything in Shadow Earth Palace, how about standing aside?"

"Jiang Zhuzhe, if you dare to act against this rank nine evil dragon, I will have Void Realm experts destroy your soul after this!" Qin Lie shouted.

Jiang Zhuzhe who was walking towards Calvert paused upon hearing this and looked back at him. He smiled and said, "Qin Lie, you are too innocent, if you had really brought along the Void Realm expert from the Dark Shadow Race this time, then I would have only taken the ancient corpses of the True Dragon Country's Imperial family."

"Haha, but threatening me with a Void Realm is useless right now, because when I drink the blood of this rank nine evil dragon, I will have a high likelihood of entering the Void Realm."

"Once I, Jiang Zhuzhe, enter the Void Realm, who will I fear in this Land of Chaos?"

He laughed.

"Move aside!"

Gilbert had turned back into his evil dragon form. When the Corpse Demon Pu Ze came, he waved his claws as he spat out green flames.

The dragon flames contained a terrifying corrosive poison.

A dragon claw like an enormous anchor flashed with cold light as it swiped towards Jiang Zhuzhe's small figure.

"Heavenly Blood Web." Jiang Zhuzhe pointed above his head.

The Blood Drinking Wheel, the ultimate treasure of Blood Fiend Sect, immediately expanded to ten times its original size, spinning as it shot out thousands of blood rays.

The blood rays formed an enormous net of blood in the air, shook as though it was fishing, and then caught Gilbert.

Gilbert's enormous body was like a fish in an even bigger net. He furiously struggled but he could not break out.

Jiang Zhuzhe easily avoided the green flames as he dodged.

"Will you fight?" Eddie looked at Qin Lie.

Gilbert was trapped and unable to break free. The Corpse Demon Pu Ze, who had been heading towards Gilbert, turned under Jin Dao's direction towards him.

Other than the two Corpse Demons, there was Jin Dao and also Miao Fengtian who had received the inheritance of the Corpse Progenitor.

With Eddie's experience and intelligence, this situation had no hope of victory. He felt that Qin Lie would first endure this, and then settle the score with Jiang Zhuzhe later.

Yet Qin Lie took out the Thunder Soul Blade without a word and summoned the six Spirits of Void and Chaos.

He used his actions to answer Eddie.

Chapter 917: Bloodline Ability

"Island Master Qin, why?" Jin Dao grimaced.

He did not want to offend Qin Lie. He also knew that Flaming Sun Island had become the most terrifying faction in the Land of Chaos. He also knew that Qin Lie would become the dominant ruler in the future.

Jiang Zhuzhe had laid down orders not to kill Qin Lie. After this, Qin Lie would seek him out for retribution. Thus, he hoped to solve this matter without using force.

"This boy was never a wise person." Miao Fengtian narrowed his eyes and said, "You and the Corpse Demons deal with the Dark Shadow clansman. I will take care of the kid."

Jin Dao was from Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Fiend Sect branch. He knew that he would interact with Qin Lie in the future and did not want to fight Qin Lie.

Seeing Miao Fengtian proactively taking the duty of fighting Qin Lie, he was happy to move away from Qin Lie.

As expected, he and the two Corpse Demons surrounded Eddie.

"Nothing personal," Miao Fengtian said coldly.

A dark yellow banner made from human skin flew out of his sleeve. The banner shook in the wind, and thick corpse energy drowned Qin Lie.

"If you stand there, you will be fine."

Miao Fengtian narrowed his eyes and told Qin Lie. Then he moved his gaze away and looked at Eddie who had a three-level Soul Altar.

He assumed that Qin Lie could not break free of the thick corpse energy.

"Hm!"

When he turned his attention to Eddie, his eyes flashed in surprise and his expression turned serious.

Eddie, who had only recovered seventy percent of his energy, released his Soul Altar when he saw Qin Lie decide to fight.

His three-level Soul Altar was as eerie and weird as the nine levels of hell.

Countless strange figures moved through the three-level Soul Altar like thousands of fish.

Circles of dark, cold, demon light rippled off the three-level Soul Altar and dissipated the corpse energy of Pu Ze and the White Bone Demon Monarch.

The White Bone Demon Monarch had drawn out a white blade energy beam almost two hundred meters in length using its enormous white bone blade which seemed capable of cutting space itself. But when it landed on Eddie's Soul Altar, it seemed to disappear, without so much as a ripple.

As Pu Ze sliced with its claws, Eddie snorted, and Pu Ze was caught up by three life-like figures.

Miao Fengtian's brows furrowed.

He and Jiang Zhuzhe had given the two Corpse Demons made from Soul Altar experts the power of the Corpse Progenitor and the Blood Progenitor. They had expended countless spirit materials and blood. They were even stronger than previously.

Also, the Corpse Demons did not fear wounds, death, pain, or exhaustion.

He believed that most three-level Soul Altar experts would have to expend effort against the two Corpse Demons in order to find a solution to them.

But Eddie immediately overwhelmed the two Corpse Demons.

"This person is troublesome, Jin Dao, do not be careless," Miao

Fengtian reminded darkly.

Jin Dao who also cultivated the Blood Spirit Art and had fought side by side with Jiang Zhuzhe a thousand years ago had just built the second level of his Soul Altar.

He also observed Eddie. Seeing Eddie easily restrain the two Corpse Demons, he was also startled.

"The rumors say the three powerful races of Nether Realm once had a glorious era in Spirit Realm's Central World. I hadn't expected them to be so terrifying," Jin Dao thought inwardly.

He realized that he had underestimated Eddie.

Jin Dao finally treated Eddie seriously.

On the other side.

Qin Lie, who was wrapped by the thick corpse energy, seemed to be trapped in a bog. The corpse energy wrapped around him like cold icy snakes of mud.

Wisps of corpse energy flowed into his blood and meridians through his pores.

He instantly found that the Thunder Soul Blade in his hand had suddenly become extremely heavy.

Then, he gradually found he could not use his strength.

The banner made out of human skin floated ten meters above his head. The white corpse energy poured out of the banner like a waterfall.

His surroundings were completely drowned out by the corpse energies.

"Bloodline power—Transformation!" he shouted.

In a moment, his blood boiled like an erupting volcano. Blaze divine characters flashed out.

The wild bloodline power filled his limbs.

"Crack crack crack!"

His bone creaked, and his body suddenly grew a few inches taller. In just a few short moments, his black hair turned crimson red, just like flame.

In this Shadow Earth Palace, everyone knew he had the Heaven Fighting Race's bloodline and he did not need to conceal it here.

So for the first time, he activated his bloodline power.

In a short ten breaths, the wild power of his Heaven Fighting Race bloodline flooded out. He felt endless power.

The corpse energy that had permeated his body through his pores was burned away by his boiling bloodline power in this instant.

Threads of flame mixed with lightning appeared on his skin and caused his aura to peak.

"Lightning pool liquid!"

The drops of lightning pool water in his acupoints landed within the Thunder Soul Blade as he furiously channeled the Heavenly Thunder Eradication.

"Nine Thunder Blast!"

The Thunder Soul Blade spun as though it was creating a destructive thunderstorm. Nine enormous balls of lightning shone out of the thick corpse mist.

"Boom boom boom!"

The nine balls of lightning simultaneously produced sky-shaking roars.

Lightning arced outwards like dragons.

The corpse energy drowning him was cleaned out by the thunder and lightning.

At the same time, a pillar of light made from thunder and lightning energy hit Miao Fengtian's chest.

Miao Fengtian whose attention was on Eddie and had just reacted did not have any time to act before he was attacked by the pillar of thunder and lightning.

His body flew out as he was hit by the pillar, and he hit the rock boundary of the Shadow Earth Palace.

"Boom!"

Miao Fengtian shook, his numb body covered in criss-crossing lightning.

The thunder pillar still pressed on his heart.

He was left with his feet in the air, pinned to the stone wall. A strange expression was on his pale face.

He looked dazedly at Qin Lie.

He seemed unable to believe that Qin Lie had managed to hit him and put him in such a sorry state.

He noticed that Qin Lie's black hair had turned blood red, his refined body had become extremely broad and he was even taller.

An uncontrollable burning aura seemed to spill out of every one of Qin Lie's pores. His aura didn't seem like a martial practitioner that had just entered Fragmentation Realm.

"Blood Dragon’s Roar!"

Under his gaze, Qin Lie shouted as he attacked. Bloody light shot out of his pores and turned into a long bloody dragon.

The bloody dragon had flames mixed with blaze divine characters that burned fiercely.

Miao Fengtian felt a dangerous aura from the flames and his expression gradually turned serious.

Chapter 918: Inextinguishable Fire

"You are only in the Fragmentation Realm."

Miao Fengtian looked at Qin Lie, his hand covered with corpse hair gently pressing on the lightning pillar at his chest.

"Poof!"

His left hand released a stark white light. The white light flashed with toxin.

White bone pieces that glowed like jade also shot out.

The pillar of light made out of lightning pool liquid was sliced by those shape bone pieces, spraying out bright blinding light.

The pillar of light gradually shattered.

Miao Fengtian's body that was pressed against the wall of the Shadow Earth Palace gently flew up. His thick corpse hair was covered in white bone scales.

He reached out to grab the blood dragon conjured with Blood Spirit Art.

Threads of dark corpse energy gathered on his fingertips and formed five nimble corpse snakes.

The corpse snakes wriggled, and then opened their mouths to suck. Thick corpse energy inside the many coffins in the Shadow Earth Palace was pulled out.

"Crack crack! Crack crack!"

Five handsome men dressed in dragon robes with crowns on their heads in the magnificent coffins suddenly opened the coffin lids and walked out.

"GO!"

Miao Fengtian waved his hand.

The five nimble corpse snakes consumed the corpse energy and

burrowed into the open mouths of the five corpses.

The corpse snakes immediately merged into the ancient corpses.

The five True Dragon Country imperial family’s corpses suddenly gave off a dark, cold and evil power.

Their stiff bodies suddenly became nimble.

“Bang bang bang.”

They ran and quickly gathered around Miao Fengtian.

Miao Fengtian's figure flickered as he easily evaded the Blood Dragon and mentally ordered the ancient corpses to attack Qin Lie.

"Your flames are embodiment of destruction. If I touch them, even I may be in danger." Miao Fengtian's expression was indifferent as he said, "Fortunately, there are many corpses for me to use in this underground Shadow Earth Palace."

Qin Lie's Blood Dragon’s Roar could not catch Miao Fengtian, nor do any harm to him

When the corpse snakes made from Miao Fengtian's soul thought and corpse energy burrowed into the five corpses, they became unusually nimble and were a threat to him.

"These corpses should have been in the Nirvana Realm before they died. Even without any refinement, with just my control, they are enough to keep you occupied and unable to interfere."

Miao Fengtian continued to move with an aloof expression as though he hadn't been wounded previously.

"The reason you were able to hit me previously was because my attention had not been on you, giving you an opportunity. Now, I will pay attention to your every action. Your soul cannot lock onto my tracks, so how can you touch me?"

His eyes flashed with disdain.

"I admit you may be more terrifying than all the Fragmentation

Realm martial practitioners in the Land of Chaos, but that's still just Fragmentation Realm. There is whole Nirvana Realm between us. How can the coverage of your soul and your perception defeat me?"

As he said this, his expression turned slightly cold, and he said, "You cannot measure up."

Qin Lie's bloody red long hair continued to grow as his bloodline transformed.

At this time, the bright red hair had reached his waist.

He looked at Miao Fengtian and took a deep breath. He said softly, "Ignition."

Ignition, this was the third latent ability he obtained after his bloodline reached rank five.

This kind of latent ability could double his overall strength at the price of half of his blood!

This was a terrifying latent ability that required sacrifice.

Facing Miao Fengtian who had a one-level Soul Altar, Qin Lie finally chose to use his terrifying latent ability after he discovered he could not use Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Blood Dragon's Roar, and other methods to truly harm Miao Fengtian.

"Zzzt zzzt zzzt!"

The blood floating through his veins burned as his latent ability activated.

In an instant, a wild power that came from his blood rampaged through his limbs like water overflowing a dam.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Lava-like flames with a destructive and terrifying aura rose out of his body as though they could not be extinguished.

in this moment, his soul perception, his physical senses, and his

hidden potential had all been enhanced.

Previously, his soul could not lock onto Miao Fengtian's position nor see the tracks of his movement.

But now, he could indistinctly feel them.

Therefore, that blood dragon formed with the Blood Spirit Art suddenly reached Miao Fengtian with an even more ferocious presence.

"Ah!" Miao Fengtian exclaimed for the first time, his eyes filled with surprise. He said, "How is this possible?"

At the same time, the five True Dragon Country corpses that were charging towards Qin Lie suddenly stopped walking.

No matter how Miao Fengtian urged them on mentally, the five corpses didn't dare to move and also started to walk back.

Their empty eyes seemed to show a terrified light. Qin Lie's pure Blaze Family bloodline aura seemed to instil instinctive fear into them.

These people's bodies flowed with Calvert's evil dragon bloodline. And the Evil Dragon Race had submitted to the god race with a bloodline secret art thirty thousand years ago.

This meant that all the evil dragon bloodlines would fear genuine god race bloodline.

The five corpses had been dead for long, but their bodies were still imprinted with this mark that would never disappear.

When Qin Lie used his latent ability, ignition, to fight, the god race bloodline in his body was completely on display.

Due to this, the five ancient corpses retreated.

"Boom!"

Miao Fengtian smashed that blood dragon formed out of blood spirit power that charged at him.

The blazing fire on the blood dragon splashed onto Miao Fengtian when the dragon dissipated into light.

"Whoosh!"

The scattered specks of light ignited, becoming flames on his body.

Among the flames, scattered blaze divine characters flashed with inextinguishable light and contained a powerful and mysterious power like fallen stars.

—This was the purest power imprinted in the bloodline of ancient race descendants.

Miao Fengtian's lush corpse hair was of extreme yin element, so not many flames in the world could ignite them.

The scattered specks of light however, could.

"What kind of flame is this?!" Miao Fengtian screamed.

He found no matter what secret art of the Corpse Progenitor's inheritance he used, he could not extinguish those flames. Those flames seemed to be inextinguishable.

He could smell the most hated aura of the sun in those small tongues of flames, and it seemed to be of the strongest kind.

—That was the energy of the three suns of Boluo Realm that had permeated into Qin Lie's bloodline.

All of the martial practitioners that cultivated corpse power hated the sunshine and could not tolerate the presence of the sun.

Miao Fengtian was not an exception.

The inextinguishable fire that burned on his body turned his corpse hair to ash, chewed at him and made him feel pain that made wish he was dead.

Chapter 919: The Power of a Holy Artifact!

To Miao Fengtian, the blood dragon made of blood spirit energy and thunder energy were nothing much.

Thunder energy was the bane of phantoms and wraiths. Blood Spirit Art however was dangerous to all beings of flesh and blood..

However, he who had inherited the Corpse Progenitor's legacy was extremely resistant to both kinds of powers.

Only the power of absolute yang could severely damage or even kill him.

Unfortunately for him, the imperishable flames Qin Lie formed with his bloodline powers contained the terrifying sun energy of Boluo Realm's three suns. It was also the power he feared the most.

He could only yell in pain and anger when the tiny tongues of flames burned him.

"Qin Lie! If you keep this up I won't show you mercy next time!" Miao Fengtian roared harshly.

"You'll be safe as long as you stay where you are." Qin Lie's face was dark.

He was throwing back the exact sentence Miao Fengtian had said to him earlier.

Translucent blood beads sparkling with blaze divine characters on the inside and burning with blaze energy had gathered beside Miao Fengtian before he knew it.

These blood beads all contained the imperishable flames of his bloodline.

He noticed too that Miao Fengtian wasn't afraid of his Blood Spirit Art, Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Frost Arts, or Records of Geocentric Magnetism. It was because his realm was lacking in the first place.

Only the pure power of his bloodline and the blazing flames imprinted in his blood could truly harm Miao Fengtian.

That was why he abandoned all the powers he possessed as a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner and threatened this guy who cultivated evil and corpse powers with the imperishable flames in his rank five bloodline.

The translucent blood beads that like like rubies surrounded Miao Fengtian like suspended rain.

Every drop of blood contained a fiery, sunny aura that Miao Fengtian absolutely abhorred. It kept him from acting recklessly.

At the same time, six Spirits of Void and Chaos quietly appeared above his head.

If he dared let out his Soul Altar in an attempt to resolve his current predicament, the Spirits of Void and Chaos that were infamously dubbed as “Soul Altar Devourers” would definitely attack his Soul Altar.

Their appearance suddenly made Miao Fengtian feel very restricted.

“Don’t even think of attacking my mind directly with your soul consciousness.” Qin Lie’s eyes were as sharp as blades. A cruel smile appeared on his lips. “I cultivate the Thunder Emperor’s inheritance, so my soul consciousness and my mind are thunder and lightning. Even if your realm far exceeds mine, I swear I will destroy your soul consciousness to dust the second you intrude!”

Miao Fengtian abruptly turned fearful.

If Qin Lie hadn’t warned him about this, he might’ve done exactly what he said by creating a soul tornado with his Imperishable Realm soul consciousness and attack Qin Lie’s mind.

But now he quickly stopped his wishful thinking.

The power of thunder and lightning could destroy the souls of all

living beings. There was no way his soul could survive a thunder attack even if he was at the Imperishable Realm.

If Qin Lie's words were true, he would be struck by countless lightning bolts the moment he tried to recklessly force his way into Qin Lie's mind. He knew very well he wouldn't escape a barrage like this intact.

If his soul was severely damaged, it would take a very long time for him to recover. In fact, it would take so long that his realm would decrease as a result.

Miao Fengtian frowned as he calculated the gains and losses behind his dark eyes. A dozen or so seconds later, a dejected expression appeared on his face as he nodded. "Forget it, I won't interfere anymore. Just do what you want."

If he really ignored all the consequences and attacked Qin Lie, he might suffer some moderate wounds after being burned by the imperishable flames surrounding his body.

But he still had absolute confidence that he could severely injure or even kill Qin Lie in a very short time.

But he knew that they needed Qin Lie alive.

The Land of Chaos could only be steered towards the direction they dreamed of if Qin Lie was alive.

Just like Jiang Zhuzhe, he didn't wish to offend Qin Lie completely or push him too far.

That was why he chose to give up the fight.

"Thank you."

Qin Lie stared deeply at him before the harsh light behind his eyes slowly withdrew itself.

"You still can't change anything," Miao Fengtian said indifferently.

Qin Lie turned his back towards Miao Fengtian and focused his

attention on Jin Dao and Jiang Zhuzhe.

He immediately understood what Miao Fengtian meant.

Jin Dao was attacking Eddie alongside the Corpse Demons, Pu Ze and White Demon Bone Monarch, at full force.

Eddie was obviously at a disadvantage after Jin Dao had joined hands with the two Corpse Demons.

Although Eddie had conjured many demonic waves with the strange arts of Nether Realm, Jin Dao and the two Corpse Demons looked very much in control after they worked together.

Although Jin Dao was only a two-level Soul Altar expert, he was scarier than when White Bone Demon Monarch was at his full strength. This expert who had followed Jiang Zhuzhe for many years was also an expert who survived the destruction of Blood Fiend Sect... In fact, he was Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe's junior brother.

By cultivating the extreme version of the Blood Spirit Art and consuming blood non-stop to strengthen himself, Jin Dao became the strongest helper Jiang Zhuzhe had.

Jiang Zhuzhe was able to execute all kinds of killer moves recorded in the Blood Codex. He was also able to execute secret arts such as Celestial River of Blue Blood, Inescapable Blood Net, Blood Weeping Ghost Claw, Blood Dragon's Roar, and so on with incredible proficiency.

Besides that, he could easily utilize the rich blood energy inside the two Corpse Demons to execute all kinds of Blood Fiend Sect secret arts. It kept Eddie at bay.

It was true that the amount of combat strength Eddie displayed despite having regained only a little over a half of his power was astonishing to Qin Lie.

But at this rate, there was no way he could beat Jin Dao and the two Corpse Demons.

His eyes skipped over Eddie to look at Gilbert who was being entrapped by Inescapable Blood Net. He discovered that Gilbert was ultimately unable to escape the web.

Behind Gilbert, Jiang Zhuzhe unleashed the Celestial River of Blue Blood while wearing the Blood Drinking Wheel on his head. Two long and scarlet blood rivers landed on the Rank Nine evil dragon Calvert's silver body together.

Blood spirit energy seeped fiercely into the evil dragon's body after the blood rivers had landed on him like bloody ribbons.

The evil dragon that was almost out of power didn't let out an earthshaking roar. Instead, he growled in a low tone as an icy sheen that looked like frost crystals appeared from the gaps of his silvery scale armor.

The icy light and the blood spirit energy inside the blood rivers clashed and fought fiercely against each other. Bloody light burst and icy sparks scattered.

Calvert was doing his utmost to stop the blood spirit energy from penetrating into his body.

Meanwhile, Jiang Zhuzhe was drawing more power from the Blood Drinking Wheel on his head. His scarlet pupils gleamed with mad and savage light.

He knew that the moment his lifeblood essences containing his refined life energy and soul consciousness seeped into Calvert's body, they would immediately devour this rank nine evil dragon's tremendous energy and blood dry.

When that happens, Calvert would become a cold and lifeless corpse.

He on the other hand, could attempt to improve further and build fourth level of his Soul Altar after obtaining the tremendous life and blood energy of a rank nine evil dragon.

The moment he possessed a four-level Soul Altar, he would

invade the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and suck dry the blood of the culprits—the three great families and Black Voodoo Cult—who destroyed Blood Fiend Sect. He would watch them die in fear and pain.

Even the three great ghoul races who were running wild across the entire Land of Chaos would become his prey. He would hunt them down and suck their blood dry one after another.

After that, Blood Fiend Sect would become even more glorious than it was thousands of years ago.

The dream made him subconsciously lick the corner of his mouth. His eyes were filled with bloodthirst and murder.

“Jiang Zhuzhe is in the zone. If you interfere right now, he may not be as rational as he was earlier,” Miao Fengtian said with a serious look on his face. “Everything can be reasoned when he is clear-headed, but once he goes crazy... he would kill his own son without hesitation if he dared to stop him. Qin Lie, I will advise you to stay out of this. If you ignore that rank nine evil dragon and let Jiang Zhuzhe get what he wants, he will compensate you for your troubles after he calms down.”

Right now, Jiang Zhuzhe at his current state scared even Miao Fengtian. He was sincerely trying to persuade Qin Lie not to make a foolish mistake.

He was afraid that Jiang Zhuzhe would accidentally kill Qin Lie while he was not himself.

If that really were to happen, then Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Forefather Terminator, and that Void Realm expert who just arrived would probably chase Jiang Zhuzhe and him to the ends of Spirit Realm...

This was absolutely not what he wanted to see.

“This isn’t the first time I’ve seen a crazed Jiang Zhuzhe or poured oil on the fire.” Qin Lie’s tone was calm, but his eyes were

filled with suicidal madness.

Miao Fengtian was shocked.

He realized that Qin Lie was also a madman like Jiang Zhuzhe. He was capable of crazy and unreasonable things.

He wasn't mistaken!

After Qin Lie said this, he tore off the fabric on his right shoulder all of a sudden. A clear silver moon mark was revealed.

When Miao Fengtian looked at the mark, he discovered that nine moons had flown out of the mark and swiftly transformed into nine cold, sharp moon blades.

A holy, clean, and frigid aura appeared from the nine moon blades.

Miao Fengtian's soul actually felt like submitting in peace when the moonlight reached him.

The nine moon blades abruptly flew towards the evil dragon Gilbert.

They sliced left and right like nine cold swords.

"Riip"

The Inescapable Blood Net that trapped Gilbert was cut open like silk by the elegant, gliding moon blades.

"What a sharp spirit artifact!" Miao Fengtian exclaimed involuntarily.

He knew a little about Jiang Zhuzhe, and he knew that the Inescapable Blood Net formed from the blood spirit energy of Blood Drinking Wheel was extremely tenacious.

Jiang Zhuzhe once said that there were only a couple of Heaven Grade flying swords at Heavenly Sword Mountain that could cut open the Inescapable Blood Net.

Moreover, the sword wielder would need to be a Soul Altar

expert of the same level.

However, the Fragmentation Realm Qin Lie had cut open the Inescapable Blood Net easily by controlling the nine moon blades with his soul. It was an impossible feat.

It was an impossible feat... unless the moon blades had completely exceeded Heaven Grade spirit artifacts!

When he thought of this possibility, Miao Fengtian couldn't help but tremble slightly. When he looked at Qin Lie once more, the light of disbelief was present in his eyes.

"Divine, it is a Divine Grade spirit artifact, it is a Divine Grade spirit artifact that has never appeared in the Land of Chaos!"

"Uooo!"

Gilbert broke free off the blood web, let out a roar and pounced madly toward Jiang Zhuzhe.

Jiang Zhuzhe was doing all he could to devour Calvert. The light of brutality and mercilessness entered his blood red pupils.

Ribbons of bloody light flowed dripped down his body before turning into a blood demon beneath his feet.

The blood demon made of pure blood roared soundlessly and charged towards Gilbert.

Jiang Zhuzhe's indescribably red skin finally looked a tad paler after the Blood Demon was formed.

At the same time, nine pure beams of moonlight flew towards him like nine chilly meteors.

Fear appeared in Jiang Zhuzhe's for the first time since they entered this place.

He could sense a sharp aura that could cut him into many pieces from this pure moonlight. It was a terrifying level of sharpness that only a Divine Grade spirit artifact could possess.

Calmness suddenly overtook his madness.

His eyes skipped past Gilbert, Eddie, and Jin Dao to stare at Qin Lie.

A sinister blood beam flew out of his pupils. The blood beam was actually faster than the moon blades as it flew inches away from Qin Lie's glabella in an instant.

A terror that felt like a needle penetrating his brain seemed to seep out from Qin Lie's marrows. It caused Qin Lie to shudder uncontrollably.

At the same time, the Soul Suppressing Orb beneath Qin Lie's glabella suddenly burst out from his skin.

It looked like Qin Lie's third eye.

The pure black Soul Suppressing Orb stared at the blood beam as if it was an actual eye shrouded by mysteries.

"Bang!"

The blood beam that was about to hit the Soul Suppressing Orb abruptly exploded into nothingness the instant it touched the space between Qin Lie's brows.

Pain appeared on Jiang Zhuzhe's face when he stared at Qin Lie's pupils. He let out a dull and near indiscernible snort before forcefully swallowing the blood surging up his throat.

A line of blood still dripped slowly out of the corner of his left eye, however...

At the same time, nine cold moon beams sliced towards Jiang Zhuzhe in unstoppable fashion.

Jiang Zhuzhe was focusing all his power on refining Calvert's blood, but he had no choice but to abandon all this and escape instantly with Blood Escape.

Jiang Zhuzhe abruptly vanished from moon blades' targeted spot.

He was right behind Qin Lie when he reappeared. He suddenly put a hand behind Qin Lie's head.

A restless, violent, but restrained blood spirit energy brimmed right around his palm.

Qin Lie immediately froze. He didn't dare to move a muscle or do anything unnecessary.

Chapter 920: Suddenly Giving Up

“Brother Jiang!”

“Big Brother Jiang!”

When Miao Fengtian and Jin Dao saw Jiang Zhuzhe appearing behind Qin Lie and placing a hand that looked as red as blood behind Qin Lie’s head, they exclaimed at nearly the same time.

They knew exactly how much influence Qin Lie had over the Land of Chaos right now. They also knew that the destruction of their secret plan wouldn’t be the only consequence to Qin Lie’s death. They would also be chased by Forefather Terminator, Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and others until they died.

They were afraid that Jiang Zhuzhe would kill him in his madness.

“If you dare hurt him, the chief commander of the Dark Shadow Race will never let you go!” Eddie said harshly.

Even the evil dragons Gilbert and Calvert were looking at them seriously.

Still wearing a dark look on his face, Qin Lie didn’t move or utter a word.

Everyone could see that the blood red color in Jiang Zhuzhe’s eyes hadn’t faded in the slightest.

He just stared at Qin Lie’s back while doing nothing.

A long time later, a strange color suddenly sparkled in his maddened and bloodthirsty pupils.

It was almost as if he suddenly figured out something…

Then, he slowly lowered the hand he placed behind Qin Lie’s head.

In an instant, Qin Lie turned into a bolt of lightning and shifted

away from that place.

He immediately appeared next to the rank

nine evil dragon Calvert.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos who were watching Miao Fengtian flew towards him all of a sudden.

The Serene Moon Race's holy artifact, Moon Tear also hovered around him and protected every inch of his body.

Qin Lie and Jiang Zhuzhe stared at each other with Gilbert, Eddie, Jin Dao and others standing between them. The Soul Suppressing Orb in Qin Lie's glabella sparkled with a mysterious, pitch black light that made it looked like a blinking eye.

After Qin Lie had shifted away from that spot, Jiang Zhuzhe's scarlet eyes slowly returned to their normal color.

He too stared quietly at Qin Lie.

A long while later, he inhaled deeply before saying, "It's time to head out."

"What?" Miao Fengtian and Jin Dao stared at him in bewilderment.

"Take the Corpse Demons with you. We will leave Shadow Earth Palace to them and wait outside," Jiang Zhuzhe said again.

Miao Fengtian and Jin Dao exchanged a glance with each other.

Qin Lie, Eddie, and the two evil dragons were also stunned by his reaction.

No one knew what Jiang Zhuzhe was thinking. No one knew why he suddenly decided to give up just when he was about to succeed.

Jiang Zhuzhe didn't explain himself.

He tore down the banner blocking the opening at Shadow Earth Palace under everyone's puzzled gazes and became the first person to walk out of this place.

It took a moment before Miao Fengtian and Jin Dao broke out of their bewilderment and followed him out with the Corpse Demons.

Just a moment ago, the bloodthirsty and crazed Jiang Zhuzhe was ready to consume the rank nine evil dragon's blood at all costs to gather strength for his ascension to the Void Realm.

But in the next moment, he suddenly put down everything and became the first person to leave without giving any explanation whatsoever.

Qin Lie and Eddie looked puzzled.

The Blood Demon that was fighting Gilbert earlier also transformed into a stream of blood and flew out of the cave. It flew back into Jiang Zhuzhe's body on the outside.

The fierce battle that broke out in the cave earlier came to an abrupt halt. All that was left was Qin Lie's group, dumbfounded.

"The Earth Ghoul Race will return to attack Shadow Earth Palace in an hour's time. You best leave this place before that happens."

Jiang Zhuzhe's indifferent voice floated in from outside. His softening voice indicated that he was walking further and further away.

"Shall we leave this place first?" Qin Lie looked at Calvert.

"Gilbert, awaken our brethrens with the secret art. We will be leaving in a moment." The rank nine evil dragon instructed.

Gilbert understood that this was not the right place to think over things too, so he hastily agreed and flew up to the ceiling. He then sent his blood raining towards the seven evil dragons slumbering in the palace.

Meanwhile, Calvert inhaled deeply as his body became covered in silver light. His body shrank continuously.

He had completed his transformation before Gilbert could

awaken the seven evil dragons. He transformed into an elderly human with silver hair.

He looked at the five ancient True Dragon Nation imperial family's corpses that attacked Qin Lie earlier with complicated feelings. A moment of thought later, he sighed. "When I leave, I will destroy Shadow Earth Palace completely. We will bury them in the deepest part of this continent so they will never be disturbed again."

"Aooo!"

The seven evil dragons that were awakened by Gilbert with a secret art let out deafening roars.

"Where is Lord Calvert?!" they exclaimed.

"You will all transform into humans and leave with me immediately. Keep the questions for later." The rank nine evil dragon yelled.

"Understood!"came

The seven evil dragons heeded Calvert's command and transformed into humans.

Qin Lie asked in astonishment. "Gilbert, how come they're all rank eight evil dragons with true names of their own?"

He learned from the Heaven Fighting Race's Chaos Blood Realm that almost all rank eight evil dragons had followed the Heaven Fighting Race to outer space.

A large majority of the evil dragons that stayed back at Spirit Realm were at rank seven, yet to be bestowed with a name.

Since all evil dragons below rank eight couldn't get used to the cruel environment of outer space, they were ordered by their clan chiefs to sleep in various hidden locations in Spirit Realm.

However, not only did this Shadow Earth Palace contain eight evil dragons, they were made up of one rank nine Calvert and

seven rank eight evil dragons.

It was unbelievable.

“I was severely injured in battle back then, so I was unable to fly into outer space. That was why I was left behind in Spirit Realm.” Calvert explained carelessly. “My father chose the seven of them to stay behind with me. They are here to protect me and prevent any unexpected mishaps from happening to me.”

Calvert paused for a moment before an odd look passed through his eyes. “There is one more reason though.”

“What is it?” Qin Lie asked further.

“Not even my father was sure if the evil dragons that flew into the infinitely vast outer space along with the Heaven Fighting Race could survive the journey. It was because the the hundred races’ allied forces didn’t give up on pursuing them even after they’d escaped from Spirit Realm.” Calvert’s eyes were filled with sadness. “I was his seventh son. If they were all killed in outer space, then I would become the clan chief of the Evil Dragon Race. The reason I stayed behind in Spirit Realm is to ensure that evil dragons’ lineage doesn’t end with them.”

Qin Lie came to an understanding.

The evil dragons didn’t put all their eggs in one basket so as to prevent the extinction of the Evil Dragon Race’s bloodline.

This way, if even one of them survived their plight, then the Evil Dragon Race would continue to exist in this world.

Back in those cruel times, the evil dragons were deemed as a race that had to be eradicated because they aided the evil Heaven Fighting Race and stood on the opposite side of the hundred races. They were literally facing the crisis of extinction back then.

His father wasn’t sure that the Evil Dragon Race could survive after they had escaped to the outer space. That was why he had made such an arrangement.

“Their blood runs in your veins. This means that they haven’t died out in the outer space yet. This means that my father and my people are still alive somewhere!”

Calvert’s tone suddenly grew excited as he stared at Qin Lie. He was certain that the Heaven Fighting Race and the Evil Dragon Race hadn’t been eliminated by the hundred races’ allied forces back then.

“Our clan chief once promised us that they will eventually return to Spirit Realm alongside the god race! They will be fine!”

“The god race is the strongest race in the world and they came to Spirit Realm from the outer space in the first place. How can anything possibly happen to them?”

“I knew from the beginning that the clan chief and our lords would survive!”

“They must be missing us on the other side of the stars. They are gathering their strength, and they will probably return to Spirit Realm very soon!”

“The Giant Dragon Race will pay the price soon!”

The seven evil dragons that had awoken all exclaimed after listening to Calvert and Qin Lie’s conversation.

Their outlook towards the future was full of confidence. They all believed strongly that the clan chief and the high rank evil dragons that escaped to the outer space had to be plotting to return to Spirit Realm and lead them to the throne of glory once more!

“My father will return soon!” Calvert too thought the same.

Qin Lie could see a kind of zealousness from these evil dragons’ eyes.

“Let us leave this place first,” Eddie said calmly, “the Earth Ghoul Race is right above us.”

“Once Lord Calvert has recovered, those lowly Earth Ghoul

clansmen will all become our food!” Gilbert said threateningly.

“Let us head out!” Calvert yelled.

And so, the nine evil dragons, Qin Lie, and Eddie swiftly left Shadow Earth Palace.

Chapter 921: Mysterious Master

“Why did you suddenly stop, Brother Jiang?”

When they crawled out of the tree hole and stood amidst the dense forest just outside the city, Miao Fengtian finally asked the question that had been plaguing his mind.

Jin Dao also turned around to stare at him blankly.

He had followed Jiang Zhuzhe for many years, and he knew that his senior brother never gave up on the things he set his sights on easily.

He didn’t think that Jiang Zhuzhe had stopped because he was afraid of Qin Lie.

Frankly speaking, there was almost no way Qin Lie could stop Jiang Zhuzhe from consuming the rank nine evil dragon if the latter didn’t suddenly give up on his objective.

Jin Dao and Miao Fengtian both knew that the only reason Qin Lie managed to free Gilbert was thanks to his Divine Grade spirit artifact.

They also knew very well that Qin Lie’s Divine Grade spirit artifact couldn’t pose any real threat towards Jiang Zhuzhe at all now that he was ready for it.

They couldn’t understand why Jiang Zhuzhe had suddenly changed his mind.

“You two wait here until they come out. I’ll be returning in a short moment.” Jiang Zhuzhe didn’t give them an explanation. He turned into a beam of bloody light and flew away right after throwing down these words.

Miao Fengtian and Jin Dao grew more and more puzzled.

They had talked about this in detail with Jiang Zhuzhe earlier. Jiang Zhuzhe had told them clearly that his goal was to obtain the

rank nine evil dragon.

Besides that, he should have no other business in the Heavenly Calamity Continent.

He didn't understand why Jiang Zhuzhe had suddenly left them behind and flown away in a hurry.

"Swoosh!"

Bloody light landed at a desolate valley two hundred and fifty kilometers away from where Jin Dao and Miao Fengtian were. The light turned into none other than Jiang Zhuzhe.

He scanned his surroundings with his tremendous soul consciousness to confirm that there were no intelligent beings lurking within a hundred and fifty kilometers radius.

The blood river that transformed into a Blood Demon earlier flowed out of his body and filled up a dried up stone pond inside the valley.

The stone pond slowly became filled up with blood.

Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes turned serious. Using a mysterious secret art, he drew an ancient and mysterious diagram with his lifeblood essence.

After the diagram was formed, a powerful spatial energy suddenly appeared from the blood inside the pond.

The blood boiled and spun more and more rapidly.

Jiang Zhuzhe suddenly knelt on one knee and stared at the blood without blinking even once. He watched as a great will slowly descended on the blood pond from an unknown space.

The spinning blood slowly floated into the air and ultimately transformed into a large blood man with no face.

"Master."

The sharpness in Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes disappeared bit by bit as he

saluted his master humbly and respectfully.

“What is it?” The blood man’s transient voice sounded like it was transmitted slowly through many layers of space.

“Who is Qin Lie to you, master?” Jiang Zhuzhe asked with a bowed head.

“Hm?” The man’s voice turned slightly cold.

Jiang Zhuzhe didn’t raise his head. Instead, he explained everything that had happened recently to the blood man.

He focused a lot on the battle of Shadow Earth Palace. He talked about the pitch black orb that turned the blood beam he created in his eyes into nothingness. He talked about the terrifying experience where his soul suddenly shuddered greatly and his Soul Altar felt like it was about to fall apart.

“Master once told me that no one in the Land of Chaos could stop the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam made of fifteen different types of refined blood of powerful ancient races. Not even Forefather Terminator could withstand this attack head on. Only those who were... directly related to you wouldn’t lose their soul.” Jiang Zhuzhe inhaled deeply and bowed his head even lower. “Not only was Qin Lie not affected by the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam, the orb in his glabella nearly broke my own Soul Altar. I could feel that that orb reflected the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam’s destructive power back towards my own Soul Altar.”

A bit of blood dripped out of the corner of Jiang Zhuzhe’s eyes again when he stopped here.

His shoulders trembled slightly once. Even now, he couldn’t shake off the deep fear that had been inflicted upon him during that battle.

“Haven’t I told you not to interrupt his work? How dare you ignore my warning and use the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam on him? This is your punishment for not listening to my orders.” The

blood man snorted coldly. “Do you know how lucky you are to be standing here right now?”

Jiang Zhuzhe didn’t dare come up with a retort.

“What he’s doing doesn’t interfere with your work, so why did you try to kill him suddenly?” the blood man asked again.

“He stopped me from consuming the rank nine evil dragon’s blood,” Jiang Zhuzhe answered honestly.

“You’ve just constructed the third level of your Soul Altar not long ago. Even if the Blood Spirit Art you cultivate is special, you shouldn’t have rushed things so quickly.” A bit of disdain seemed to leak out of the blood man’s expression. “He actually saved you when he stopped you from consuming that rank nine evil dragon. Otherwise, you would’ve faced the same fate as the first sect master of Blood Fiend Sect, Li Xin.”

“You know what happened to the first sect master?” Jiang Zhuzhe was astonished.

“I watched him explode and die with my own two eyes,” the blood man said indifferently.

Fear blossomed in Jiang Zhuzhe’s heart. His head still bowed, he asked respectfully, “What should I do next?”

“Keep doing whatever that is you need to do.” The blood man pondered for a moment before saying, “Qin Lie’s future won’t be restricted by the Land of Chaos. It is only a matter of time before he leaves this place. I once promised you that you and Blood Fiend Sect will become the master of this land. Your future doesn’t clash against his either. Do you understand?”

“I know what I should do now,” Jiang Zhuzhe said sincerely.

“That is good.” That was the last thing the blood man said.

The blood that made up the blood man fell back into the pond after the tremendous soul consciousness had departed.

Jiang Zhuzhe stood there quietly for a very long time before he finally withdrew the blood into his own body and left without a sound.

On the other side.

When Qin Lie and the human-shaped evil dragons walked out of the tree hole and returned to the outside world, they immediately saw Miao Fengtian, Jin Dao and the two Corpse Demons.

Jiang Zhuzhe was nowhere to be seen though.

They had fought intensely against each other back inside Shadow Earth Palace. Therefore, the atmosphere immediately turned awkward when they met one another again.

Both sides fell into silence.

“Qin Lie, that Jiang Zhuzhe can change his mind at any moment. I think we should return to the Ruined Lands as soon as possible,” Eddie said.

“When my brothers recover their strength, we’ll definitely find you and settle our score!” Gilbert said threateningly.

Calvert wasn’t the only one who was hurt; the other seven evil dragons were also severely injured by Li Xin back then. In fact their conditions were much worse than Calvert’s.

After they had taken the form of men, their life force was weaker than even a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner.

Qin Lie knew that these evil dragons had an extremely limited battle prowess then.

He also thought that Eddie’s worry was very reasonable. He himself was afraid that Jiang Zhuzhe would feel tempted to kill Calvert again after he returned.

“Let’s go!” He nodded in agreement.

It was at this moment a blood beam returned from the distance. Jiang Zhuzhe had come back from wherever he went to.

“I’ve made a grave mistake when my greed took over me just now. I beg for your forgiveness, everyone. I guarantee that the same thing won’t happen again in the future.”

The brutality and madness in his eyes had long since disappeared. He had regained his cool and uninhibited self once more as he clasped his hands in apology and begged for forgiveness again and again with a look of utter regret and sincerity.

He looked like he wouldn’t stop bowing his head and begging for forgiveness until Qin Lie and the others had forgiven him.

Everyone was stunned by his sudden change of attitude.

Chapter 922: Eternal Friends!

Jiang Zhuzhe might look like he was apologizing to the Evil Dragon Race, he was in fact only looking at Qin Lie.

He wasn't even facing Calvert.

It gave everyone a strange feeling: it was as if Jiang Zhuzhe only wished to obtain Qin Lie's forgiveness, not the evil dragons'.

Qin Lie kept quiet.

The atmosphere turned stiff once more.

"We shouldn't linger around here for too long," Eddie suddenly said softly.

Qin Lie's eyes sparkled with an odd gleam. It was only then that he nodded and said neutrally, "Forget it."

Jiang Zhuzhe grinned. "In that case, we shall take our leave first."

He could guess that Qin Lie didn't want to travel with him, so he summoned his war chariot and left with Jin Dao and the others.

"Are things going to be fine in Shadow Earth Palace?" Qin Lie asked Calvert.

"The Shadow Earth palace will sink to the deepest depth of the underground in a while. This is something we arranged back when the palace was built," Calvert explained. "The mechanisms will turn active on their own not long after my departure."

Qin Lie nodded and said, "Understood."

Then, he took out a larger crystalline war chariot and fetched Eddie and all the evil dragons who had transformed into humans away from this place.

Not long after they left.

The Shadow Earth Palace with a hole in its defenses was suddenly

pulled under by a terrific energy.

An earthshaking explosion broke out at the underground floor Shadow Earth Palace was at. It caused the entire Blue Flame City to shake.

“All of you, get down and see check what’s happening!”

The leader of the Earth Ghoul Race, Hark, who was feeding on a piece of flesh inside Blue Flame City looked deeply disturbed by this turn of events.

A dozen or so Earth Ghoul elites slipped into the dark hole they dug at once.

When they arrived at the stone passage they spent a lot of effort to unearth, they discovered that the shockingly powerful wall blocking their way had shattered into countless bits.

They then spent everything they had to move the rocks away and get to where Shadow Earth Palace used to be.

However, they discovered only shattered rock bits inside the place. There were no life signs or the bodies of evil dragons. They couldn’t even find a single corpse of the imperial family of True Dragon County.

They searched for several days straight and dug several hundred meters deeper into the ground. They still couldn’t find anything though.

In the end, the Earth Ghoul Race experts gave up on their search.

……

Qin Lie led the transformed evil dragons and Eddie back to Evil Infant Island safely.

Jiang Zhuzhe and his people had already gone back to the Ruined Lands ahead of them.

“Do these people live on that Blood Fiend Island?”

The silver-haired Calvert with divine gleam hidden behind his eyes looked at Blood Fiend Island like a hearty old man. He asked the question in a seemingly casual manner.

Qin Lie nodded. He knew that the rank nine evil dragon had memorized Jiang Zhuzhe and his people.

When this old dragon recovered his strength in the near future, he would absolutely go after Blood Fiend Sect to settle the score with Jiang Zhuzhe. At that time, Jiang Zhuzhe would probably have no choice but to escape.

“On the way back, you were talking about a place called Boluo Realm. Not only does the Ancient Beast Race live in that place, the Demon Dragon Race is there too, am I right?” Calvert asked again.

“Mn. Boluo Realm is an independent realm where a lot of powerful races live together,” Qin Lie said.

Calvert pondered for a moment before asking, “I would like to take my clansmen to Boluo Realm and restore our strength there. Can you arrange this?”

Qin Lie looked astonished. “But why would you want to go to Boluo Realm? That place isn’t going to be peaceful for a while, and the Ruined Lands are the safer choice. I guarantee that no one will disturb you here.”

“We shouldn’t show our face too much in Spirit Realm before the god race returns from outer space. It is best to avoid attracting our enemies’ attention, you see.” Calvert thought for a moment before adding, “Also, we require the need of other methods and items to restore our strength swiftly. There is no way you will have those items in possession because it is something that’s available only among dragons.”

“Ah... you want to meet the demon dragons of Boluo Realm?” Qin Lie came to realization.

Calvert didn’t try to hide this. He said frankly, “Barett and I used

to be acquaintances. I will persuade him to help me. With his aid, my children and I will be able to recover our strength at the highest rate possible."

A pause later, he added, "Of course, if you have need of us, we can come back to Spirit Realm and take care of any troubles you may be facing."

Qin Lie frowned for a moment before saying, "It may be a bit difficult for you to enter Boluo Realm because I'm not sure how those Ancient Beast Race fellows will react. How about this—you guys will stay on Soul Summoning Island for the moment while I head back to Boluo Realm and talk with the Ancient Beast Race. Let me see if I can get their permission first."

Right now, Boluo Realm was sure to be in utter chaos. The Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, and the Black Jail Race must have joined hands to attack other races already.

If he wasn't mistaken, the Demon Dragon Race was probably one of their targets.

Calvert was a rank nine evil dragon, and he was accompanied by eight rank eight evil dragons such as Gilbert. There were even more rank seven evil dragons by his side.

This was not a force to be underestimated. If Calvert joined hands with Barett and regained his full strength, the dragons' strength in Boluo Realm would increase by leaps and bounds.

This might affect the Ancient Beast Race's plan and cause the power balance in Boluo Realm to collapse. That was why he wasn't sure if Teng Yuan, Nivitt and that Rank Nine Vermillion Bird would allow them to pass through.

If they refused, then Calvert and his people would be slaughtered the instant they passed through the secret realm entrance.

"I will wait for your return," Calvert said.

It was night. The group had already returned to Soul Summoning

Island by the time the conversation ended.

La Pu looked surprised when he flew over and saw Calvert and the new evil dragons.

He could knew immediately that these evil dragons came from Shadow Earth Palace just by looking at the friendly interaction between Gilbert and the evil dragons.

“Ge Rongguang had brought the spirit materials over with his men. All that’s left is for you to guide them,” La Pu said.

“Is the secret realm entrance available for use at any moment?” Qin Lie asked Eddie.

Eddie nodded smilingly before saying, “After the chief commander showed up, he invigorated the void worms around this secret realm entrance. Therefore, you may use this secret realm entrance to Boluo Realm whenever you wish for the next dozen or so years!”

“Help me deal with the arrangements. I’ll be heading over to Boluo Realm right away. If Teng Yuan and the others grow impatient and suspect that we’re cheating them on this trade, if they suspect that we’re not going to pay them the spirit materials we promised—” Qin Lie said worriedly, “—the entire Land of Chaos will succumb to the Ancient Beast Race if Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird show up here in anger.”

“I shall get to it right away!” Eddie’s expression also changed slightly.

He knew that the Ancient Beast Race had always been lacking in patience. Moreover, they normally didn’t consider the consequences before they acted. If Teng Yuan and the others seriously came over to denounce them, they would be in some serious trouble.

Even at his peak, there was no way Luz could fight Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and that Rank Nine Vermillion Bird alone.

An hour later.

Qin Lie, Ge Rongguang, and a dozen or so Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners passed through the secret realm entrance and reached Boluo Realm directly.

The six moons hung high in the air and shone almost as bright as the sun in this world that was impossibly far away from Spirit Realm.

That being said, the nights of Boluo Realm always felt cold no matter how bright it was.

The three suns on the other hand gave the completely opposite feeling. They felt hot enough to cook the fat beneath one's skin.

"Old Yuan, do you think that human boy will screw us over? The first batch of spirit materials is supposed to show up not longer after it's dark, but they still haven't shown up yet." Nivitt said impatiently at the foot of the mountain where the secret realm entrance was. His triangular snake eyes glittered with brutality that looked like it would burst out at any moment.

"Be patient, will you," Teng Yuan said lazily.

The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird stayed quiet for a moment. Then, she said, "If he doesn't return before daytime I'm heading to Spirit Realm myself!"

Teng Yuan looked troubled for a moment, but he didn't try to persuade her against he will.

Many small hills of rare spirit materials were currently piled beside them. It was seven times more the amount of spirit materials they sent to Qin Lie.

Originally, they were planning to send it to Qin Lie so that they could be exchanged for more ascension materials after the first trade was complete.

However, as time passed the spirit materials grew more and more

annoying in their eyes.

They couldn't help but suspect that Qin Lie had cheated them out of the trade.

"Hmm?" A flash passed through Teng Yuan's eyes. He suddenly grew spirited as he yelled, "Something's happening!"

Nivitt and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird also looked towards the cave abruptly. They both sensed an obvious ripple of spatial energy at the sametime.

A familiar figure appeared from the cave and landed gently before their eyes.

"Holy shit, you're finally here!" Nivitt swore excitedly.

The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird's red eyes also glittered.

"Have you brought the things we asked, boy?" Teng Yuan asked hastily.

"As promised, I have brought all thirty batches of the spirit materials you requested!" Qin Lie said smilingly.

Even the Vermillion Bird looked visibly excited when he said this.

After that, Ge Rongguang and a dozen or so Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners appeared from the cave in succession.

"Six moons! There are actually six moons in the sky!"

"So cold!"

They exclaimed in wonderment while landing on the ground. Then, they summoned out the spirit materials they kept inside the spatial rings they wore all over their fingers after Qin Lie nodded.

The empty ground that was almost three hundred square meters wide instantly became filled with spirit materials before the three ancient beasts' eyes.

These spirit materials were exactly what Nivitt had written down

on the list. They were all spirit materials that allowed the ancient beast clansmen to swiftly achieve their ascension.

The three old beasts' eyes glittered like kids who had just seen their favorite toys. They played around with the spirit materials while smiling brightly like children.

"Go ahead and count them," Qin Lie said.

"There's no need, I did a soul scan and the numbers are exactly right." Nivitt laughed loudly.

When he looked at Qin Lie once more, he suddenly felt that the boy was very pleasing to the eye.

"Boy, this is the next batch of spirit materials we've prepared for the trade. It is seven times the amount of spirit materials we sent you last time!" Teng Yuan inhaled deeply before asking, "We would like you to take them and exchange for seven times the spirit materials you brought us today. Is that fine?"

"Absolutely." Qin Lie answered crisply.

"Nice! Very nice! You are very nice, boy! You are our eternal friend!" Nivitt laughed madly before asking suddenly, "Do you have any enemies in Spirit Realm? I can come with you and kill them no matter who they are!"

Nivitt was absolutely exhilarated right now.

If the next trade ended successfully, and they obtained seven times the amount of ascension materials they obtained today, his, Teng Yuan, and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird's breakthroughs would become much smoother.

Their descendants would also be able to complete their evolutions swiftly through these spirit materials and ascend to greater heights of power.

The Ancient Beast Race's strength would improve tremendously as a result. By the time Sun Palace and Lunar Temple came back to

Boluo Realm, they might even be able to clash against them in an all-out war.

In their eyes, the human boy Qin Lie had practically turned into the god of wealth.

“Eh, it’s fine.” Seeing that the trio was at the peak of their excitement, Qin Lie didn’t let slip the opportunity to make his request. He said, “But if I may be so bold to ask a favor…”

“Speak! I will make you this promise as long as it doesn’t threaten the Ancient Beast Race’s interest!” Nivitt immediately agreed before Teng Yuan could say anything.

“The… Heaven Fighting Race’s bloodline flows within me, so I share a bit of relationship with the Evil Dragon Race. However, the evil dragons are doing really badly at Spirit Realm right now, and they may be slaughtered by their enemies if they were to show their faces frequently in Spirit Realm.” He said embarrassedly, “I hope that you can give them a small space to stay in Boluo Realm. The Ancient Beast Race is the indisputable ruler of Boluo Realm, and the three of you are all the kings of the Ancient Beast Race. Therefore, I beg that you give them a small space to live for my sake.”

He praised them for a moment before giving them a full bow as he made the request.

Teng Yuan stared at him deeply for a long time before he finally asked, “Evil dragons, you say? How many are they, and what is their strength?”

When the Heaven Fighting Race invaded Spirit Realm, Teng Yuan and his clansmen had already put their roots down in Boluo Realm. Since they never interacted with the Heaven Fighting Race or the evil dragons in the first place, they bore no grudge against them.

However, they also knew that some of the Ancient Beast

clansmen living in other realms didn't see eye to eye with the evil dragons. That was why he had to be a little cautious.

"They are made up of a rank nine evil dragon, eight rank eight evil dragons and a dozen or so rank seven evil dragons." Qin Lie chose his words carefully before continuing, "They were severely injured back then, and they had only just awakened recently. They are very weak right now, and they shouldn't pose any threat to you."

"You are sure they only have one severely injured rank nine evil dragon?" Teng Yuan confirmed once more.

Qin Lie nodded.

Teng Yuan narrowed his eyes and thought for a moment. Finally, he said, "Tell that rank nine evil dragon to come to us and swear in the ancient draconic language that he will never become enemies against the Ancient Beast Race in Boluo Realm. As long as he is willing to make this oath, I will allow them to come over and seek out Barett. I know that they will seek out Barett so as to recover their strength as quickly as possible because the Evil Dragon Race and Demon Dragon Race are staunch allies since tens of thousands of years ago. I am not entirely ignorant of their past."

"I will tell him about this immediately!" Qin Lie hurriedly went back.

On the other side of the secret realm entrance, Calvert, Gilbert, and the rest of the evil dragons waited quietly for Qin Lie.

When Qin Lie came out and looked at the hopeful looking Calvert, he said, "The Ancient Beast Race needs you to swear before them that you and your people will never become enemies against their race in Boluo Realm. If you can promise this, then they will allow you to meet up with Barett."

Calvert's eyes lit up, and he agreed immediately. He said, "This is absolutely not a problem! In fact, I only wish to recover our

strength through Barett as soon as possible. We won't even stay in Boluo Realm for long!"

"Then this matter is settled." Qin Lie smiled.

"Much thanks! You are the Evil Dragon Race's eternal friend!" Calvert said seriously.

Qin Lie cracked an involuntary smile. It was because Nivitt had said the exact same thing earlier.

Chapter 923: Secrets of the Inheritance

At night, the clean light the six moons released illuminated the ground.

The Silver Streak Heavenly Snake Nivitt twisted through the air like an enormous mountain range, shocking people down to their very core.

Qin Lie sat on the neck of this enormous snake as he travelled towards the Serene Moon Race's territory, against the strong wind.

The rank nine Nivitt flew in the air at an unimaginable speed.

The tall mountains and floating continents flashed like lightning past his body.

Compared to the fastest chariot in the Land of Chaos, Nivitt was dozens of time faster.

Under the moonlight, Qin Lie gathered his mental consciousness. As he inspected the situation inside his silver moon mark, he thought back to the mysterious secret arts and techniques he had obtained from the Moon Tear.

Through Teng Yuan and Barrett, he learned that the Moon Tear was the ultimate treasure of the Serene Moon Race. It recorded the secret arts and techniques the Serene Moon Race passed down through history.

Last time, the Moon Tear absorbed the moon power of You Pu and the others. The nine moons had turned bright, and then, the mysterious characters were imprinted onto his soul.

He hadn't thought much of it at the time, and hadn't spent any time seriously studying those characters. As he organized them now, he found he didn't recognize those characters at all.

He felt puzzled by this.

While his true memories hadn't been unsealed, he could

recognize the characters of many ancient races, such as draconic language or the tongue of Nether Realm. He could also understand the languages of these ancient races.

He thought that he was familiar with the languages of all races.

Yet he found he didn't understand the characters that the Moon Tear had imprinted onto his soul at all.

"The Serene Moon Race isn't one of the strongest races which possess a Chaos Blood Realm, maybe due to this, I didn't... study their language in the past," he thought.

Then he recognized it was extremely important to travel to the Serene Moon Race.

There were no Serene Moon Race members in the Land of Chaos. If he wanted to use the knowledge he had obtained from the Moon Tear, he had to learn the language of the Serene Moon Race.

"Almost there." Nivitt's sharp voice came from the front.

He sat on Nivitt's neck yet he was still a dozen meters away from Nivitt's head. As Nivitt flew extremely fast, Nivitt's voice seemed distant to Qin Lie.

"So fast!" He was surprised.

It hadn't been even an hour since they had left the Ancient Beast Race. There were still six moons in the sky.

And yet, Nivitt was about to reach the lands of the Serene Moon Race.

Before he could react, Nivitt's enormous body suddenly dove towards a long mountain range.

Those mountain ranges had valleys. Each valley contained a bright glittering lake that reflected the moons as though it was absorbing moonlight.

Many exquisite towers gave off radiant jade-like light within the mountain valleys.

Many Serene Moon clansmen walked out of the towers and looked in terror at the sky.

Nivitt's arrival caused the Serene Moon clansmen to let out screams of terror.

Nivitt of the Ancient Beast Race was one of the most savage beings of Boluo Realm. Before Serene Moon Race became blood kin with Lunar Temple, he frequently appeared at the gathering places in Boluo Realm and devoured many beings.

The Serene Moon Race had been frequently visited by Nivitt thousands of years ago.

These Serene Moon clansmen knew that Boluo Realm's secret realm entrance had been destroyed and knew that no reinforcements would come from Lunar Temple.

The nearby Black Jail Race had started to attack their lands openly.

Seeing Nivitt, they thought that Nivitt was going to attack the Serene Moon Race too.

Due to this, the clansmen became terrified and sent messages to their seniors.

Inside a mountain valley, You Pu’s expression changed when he heard the news.

"Did you two offend Nivitt last time?" His dark eyes flashed with cold light as he looked at You Qianlan and Lin Jie.

He had ordered the two females to do all they could to get close to Qin Lie and obtain the nine secret arts from him.

They had gone to the Ancient Beast Race's lands together.

However, they hadn't seen Qin Lie. They had only encountered Nivitt and then had been driven away impatiently by Nivitt.

You Pu thought that the two females had offended Nivitt and he had come for vengeance, when he saw Nivitt arrive suddenly.

"No, we just asked... asked for news about Yao Tian," You Qianlan said softly.

Dressed in a long, close-fitted, silver-white dress, You Qianlan gave people a clean and virtuous feeling as she stood under the moonlight with an exquisite silver pendant on her snowy neck. The male martial practitioners of the Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple were enchanted.

Seeing You Pu scold her, these males from Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple felt pity.

At the side, Lin Jie, who was also outstanding in appearance, seemed to be calculating something as her eyes flashed with intelligence.

"We only shared a few words with Nivitt, we asked him for permission to see Yao Tian, that’s all," she explained.

"I hope he has not come for you," You Pu snorted.

"He's here!" A Serene Moon clansman looked into the sky.

Nivitt's enormous body continued to shrink under the moonlight.

Dozens of seconds later, he appeared in human form with Qin Lie who You Pu still thought about day and night.

"You Pu, I heard you wanted to see him?" Nivitt grinned and laughed darkly. The laughter was like that of ghosts crying. "I helped deliver him to you, how will you thank me?"

Hearing his laughter, the Serene Moon clansmen felt their scalps prickle.

"Many thanks!" You Pu bowed.

"Give me five thousand Cold Moon Frost Crystals as payment." Nivitt narrowed his snake-like eyes.

"Alright!" You Pu agreed immediately and ordered subordinates to prepare the prize. He didn't dare to slack at all.

Qin Lie had a strange expression.

He knew that the Cold Moon Frost Crystal was a Heaven Grade Five spirit material and was mostly in the mines controlled by the Serene Moon Race. There were not many in the other parts of Boluo Realm.

Cold Moon Frost Crystals were worth cities in the Land of Chaos. For human force such as Lunar Temple and Moon Worshipping Palace that cultivated the power of the moon, Cold Moon Frost Crystals were ultimate treasures.

It could even be used to recover the power of the Moon Tear.

However... it was useless to Nivitt.

"Senior, this spatial ring contains five thousand Cold Moon Frost Crystals." Soon, a Serene Moon clansman handed over a spatial ring.

You Pu took it and threw it to Nivitt without a word.

Nivitt grabbed it. He barked sharply in laughter and then handed this spatial ring containing five thousand Cold Moon Frost Crystals to Qin Lie. He said, "This will count as part of the payment."

Qin Lie obtained spirit materials from the Land of Chaos for them. According to their agreement, he would take a ten percent commission.

Yet because the worth of spirit materials the Ancient Beast Race gave far surpassed his original estimation, he had earned great profit through the transaction. He had benefited greatly and did not mention the commission.

He hadn't mentioned it, but Nivitt remembered and wanted to compensate him.

He treated the Cold Moon Frost Crystals as commission.

The Serene Moon clansmen watched as Nivitt, one of the three leaders of the Ancient Beast Race, gave the five thousand Cold

Moon Frost Crystals to Qin Lie, their expressions turning ugly.

Originally, they thought that Nivitt had captured Qin Lie and was delivering him to them.

But at this moment, they realized that it hadn’t been so.

Clearly, the reason for Nivitt’s visit was to make sure Serene Moon Race wouldn’t dare to touch Qin Lie. He came as a backup.

You Pu and the others cried inside.

"My little brother is very busy and has no time to spare. If you have something to ask, do it now." Nivitt immediately became impatient when he saw the Serene Moon clansmen grimacing. "Don't waste our time. Otherwise, we will leave now."

Qin Lie and Nivitt floated side by side in the air dozens of meters above the Serene Moon Race's lands as they examined where their territory. They found there were many moon pools within the enormous valleys.

Those moon pools had been created with special methods, and inscribed with many ancient characters.

Those characters were the same as the characters Moon Tear used to imprint the nine secret arts and techniques onto his soul.

He constructed a plan.

Many Serene Moon clansmen were gathered around the moon pools as though they could absorb moon power better through the moon pools.

In some moon pools, shallow water had accumulated, and the pool water gave off pure moon power.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin and his thoughts moved. He released the Moon Tear.

The Moon Tear turned into nine small moons that floated and roamed around the Serene Moon Race's lands.

A holy presence that caused all the members of the Serene Moon Race to bow and worship came out of the nine small moons.

Other than the elders who could resist, the majority of the Serene Moon clansmen knelt down and looked with burning eyes at the nine miniature moons.

The moons floated above the moon pools, and sucked up the water inside like whales sucking in water.

The Moon Tear became brighter.

You Pu's crescent eyes stared at the Moon Tear. He suddenly said, "Did you receive the inheritance of nine secret arts from the holy artifact of our Serene Moon Race?"

Naturally, his words were directed at Qin Lie.

"That seems to be the case." Qin Lie smiled indifferently.

"You, could you teach these arts to us?" You Pu's lips trembled.

All the Serene Moon clansmen looked with bright eyes at him.

Qin Lie chuckled. "I don't know what those characters mean."

"No problem! You can carve those characters and we will understand what they mean!" You Pu became excited.

Qin Lie did not reply and looked wryly at him.

You Pu flushed. He knew that he was too excited and hurriedly said, "I understand, of course you would not tell us so easily. What are your conditions?"

"Conditions... I haven't thought about them." Qin Lie laughed. "However, before that, I want to understand what the characters mean. Arrange for someone to teach me."

"Qianlan!" You Pu shouted.

You Qianlan, who was like a goddess in the moonlight, immediately understood You Pu's intentions. She first bowed towards Qin Lie and then raised her head. She looked deeply at Qin

Lie and said softly, "I'm skilled in those characters."

"Let’s go then." Qin Lie said coldly.

Chapter 924: Just a Gift...

The seventh moon rose into Boluo Realm’s night sky.

On top of a mountain peak in the Serene Moon Race's lands, Qin Lie drew irregular ancient runes on the ground.

These runes were imprinted deep into his memories. He just lacked understanding of their meaning. After he deliberately changed the order of the ancient runes, he carved them all on the ground and wanted You Qianlan to explain them to him.

There were sixty thousand runes describing the nine great secret arts of the Serene Moon Race that he had received from the Moon Tear. Most of them repeated. There were around five thousand repeated runes, and the were about two thousand unique runes.

In other words, he only had to master seven thousand ancient runes to understand the nine secret arts of the Serene Moon Race.

He believed that this would not take much time.

Seven thousand ancient runes were carved onto the ground clearly under the illumination of the moon.

"You only need to tell me the general meaning of these seven thousand ancient runes."

After carving out all the runes according to his memory, Qin Lie took a few steps back and made space. He waited for You Qianlan to start explaining.

You Qianlan looked seriously at the ancient runes.

The ancient runes Qin Lie had carved were quite different from the characters that the Serene Moon Race commonly used nowadays.

Other than old elders like You Pu and herself, who studied these ancient runes, most Serene Moon clansmen would be unable to read them.

Those who were not members of the Serene Moon Race could not recognize these ancient characters at all. Therefore, she immediately knew that Qin Lie had obtained these characters from the Moon Tear.

She also knew that Qin Lie had truly obtained the nine great secret arts of the Serene Moon Race.

"Shall I translate these seven thousand Serene Moon Race runes directly into the language of humans?" You Qianlan inquired.

Qin Lie nodded. "That would be good."

You Qianlan crouched down. Using her fingers, she drew out the human characters next to the runes.

Her long silver white dress, which was cut close to her body, emphasized her curves as she crouched down.

Her crescent eyes flashed under the moon and gave her a clear and cold aura.

She focused on drawing out those Serene Moon Race runes using human characters. She gave off an elegant and scholarly presence.

After a while, each rune had a human language character next to it.

"Done," she said softly.

"Alright, you can go," Qin Lie said coldly.

"Please tell us the nine great secret arts of the Serene Moon Race, we... are willing to pay any price." You Qianlan bit her lips and seriously begged.

"I will consider it." Qin Lie waved a hand impatiently.

He didn't have any positive feelings towards this woman.

Not long ago, You Qianlan, Lin Jie and that You Yun had come with the Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple.

They had issued threats, trying to force Eddie to hand him over,

and their attitudes had been terrible.

At that time, You Qianlan's expression was cold and she looked at him and the Dark Shadow Race like a princess looking at insects. He felt discomfort.

Therefore, his attitude towards them was negative ever since.

Now that the situation was reversed, he didn't just have the inheritance treasure of the Serene Moon Race, he also had the friendship of the Ancient Beast Race. He had finally stabilized himself in Boluo Realm.

The Serene Moon Race could not receive reinforcements from Lunar Temple because the two secret realm entrances had been destroyed and they faced invasion from the Black Jail Race.

Under these circumstances, the Serene Moon Race, who desperately needed to increase their strength, was forced to beg him.

You Qianlan put down her usual coldness and pride, changing her attitude, and begged him as if she were inferior.

She was clearly different when Serene Moon Race was at an advantage.

"My race needs the nine secret arts, please help us, please," You Qianlan begged.

“I said I will consider it!” Qin Lie said coldly.

Then he looked away from You Qianlan and put his attention on the corresponding human characters.

"Rustle rustle..."

He suddenly heard the sound of clothing sliding past skin and falling.

"If you tell the nine secrets to us, I can, can..." You Qianlan's voice trembled.

Qin Lie raised his head.

You Qianlan had taken off the silver white dress and stood naked in front of him.

Under the moonlight, her clean body was like jade and flashed with an enchanting sheen.

One of her hands was in front of her chest, and one on her lower stomach to cover the most intimate places of her body. Her enchanting eyes looked timidly at Qin Lie as her body trembled minutely.

Qin Lie's eyes were calm, a disdainful smile at the corners of his mouth. He said mockingly, "You can what?"

You Qianlan's body shook. She gritted her teeth and slowly walked forward stiffly, with her hands still covering her privates.

She bent her proud head down, not daring to look at Qin Lie, as she said in humiliation, "I can serve you."

Qin Lie smiled coldly inside, shook his head, and said, "Not necessary."

"Why?" You Qianlan urgently raised her head.

"You feel your body is worth the nine secret arts?" Qin Lie mocked.

"I, I have never had a man. My body is pure." You Qianlan's body shook, her eyes pleading, but her voice was powerless.

Qin Lie shook his head and said coldly, "Put on your clothes and leave."

You Qianlan's face turned pale.

"How about me as well?" The genius of Lunar Temple, Lin Jie, slowly walked over and shed her green clothing.

She was completely naked when she walked in front of Qin Lie.

Unlike You Qianlan, she did not hide herself. Her arms at her

sides, she displayed her bare chest and the lawn between her legs.

Her skin color was close to You Qianlan, just as white and flawless, but she was more full-figured and tempting.

She stood next to You Qianlan without any humiliation on her face. Her eyes were calm as she said, "How about Qianlan and I serve you together? If it’s not enough, all of the females of the Serene Moon Race and some of the girls of Lunar Temple, you can pick as you please, as many as you want, how about it?"

"Sister Lin?" You Qianlan exclaimed.

She only wanted to sacrifice herself. She hadn't expected Lin Jie to come naked, and also promise Qin Lie the pick of any of the women of Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple.

She felt that this was too outrageous.

Lin Jie indicated with a look for her to not speak.

You Qianlan's expression dimmed. She desired to speak but in the end, lowered her head.

She knew that Lin Jie must have received permission from You Pu and the elders before daring to say such a thing.

For the Serene Moon Race's nine secret arts, for the prosperity of the race, the elders clearly did not think anything of the virtues of the young women.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and looked mockingly at Lin Jie's naked body. He examined her carefully and commented, "Your figure is good and matches your face. I heard that you are popular in the Central World. Many young geniuses from Gold rank forces have affection for you?"

"I will only have popularity if I return to Spirit Realm. Otherwise, when the Black Jail Race comes, they will not admire me, they will only cut off my head." Lin Jie's tone was calm. "The Black Jail Race has an exceptional hatred for Lunar Temple. When

they come, they will first eliminate these people that have disrupted Boluo Realm before dealing with the Serene Moon Race. If I want to live, I need to find a way back to Spirit Realm. But even if I return to the Central World, because of the destruction of Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance, I will be affected, and Lunar Temple will never put me in a position of importance."

"Unless..."

"Unless the Serene Moon Race becomes strong, repels the Black Jail Race's attack so you can avoid being killed. You can also use the trust the Serene Moon Race has in you so that Lunar Temple will continue to keep you?" Qin Lie continued.

Lin Jie looked in shock at him, nodded, and said honestly, "You are right."

"So, in order to live, in order to not be demoted and still be useful to Lunar Temple, you can sacrifice everything?" Qin Lie asked with a smile.

"Yes," Lin Jie said.

Qin Lie thought, smiled slightly and said, "Leave, I have to memorize the meaning of these ancient runes, and actually understand the nine secret inheritances of the Serene Moon Race."

"What about us?" Lin Jie had a look of anxiousness.

"Keep your bodies pure for me. When I want to trade with the Serene Moon Race, I will talk with You Pu." Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and said coolly, "When I want to, your bodies... will be given to me as gifts, and not as the main pieces."

You Qianlan and Lin Jie had humiliated expressions.

Chapter 925: Storm Rises Again

"What? Not interested in these two girls?"

After You Qianlan and Lin Jie left the mountaintop, Nivitt suddenly appeared, his eyes teasing.

Qin Lie knew he had been near but hadn't expected him to appear. "How can it be so simple to get the nine secret inheritances of the Serene Moon Race? Also, I never lacked women, what are their bodies worth?"

"You Pu thinks you are easy to fool, just two women and he wants you to give up the inheritance, he is truly naive," Nivitt mocked.

"Let me first memorize these characters." Qin Lie pointed at the human language characters You Qianlan had carved onto the ground.

"Mn." Nivitt nodded to indicate his understanding.

He did not interrupt Qin Lie, and settled on a rock behind Qin Lie, gazing up at the sky thoughtfully.

On the other side.

You Qianlan and Lin Jie walked down in humiliation off and returned to the lands of the Serene Moon Race.

The elders of the Serene Moon Race hurriedly came with hope-filled eyes.

"How is it? Did he touch you?" You Pu asked urgently.

He had been the one to order Lin Jie to go and increase the prize.

In his eyes, the young females of the Serene Moon Race, as well as the human females with Serene Moon Race bloodlines from Lunar Temple were not as important as the inheritance.

If the females could please Qin Lie, and he would tell them the secrets, he would feel it was worthwhile.

For the Serene Moon Race, the nine secret arts could revitalize the entire race and make them prosperous. They would become the holy land for the entire Serene Moon Race.

In order to obtain the inheritance, he could abandon everything. In the light of that, what are a few females?

"He told us to keep our bodies pure until he feels like taking them. He will come negotiate the terms with you. At that time, our bodies will be merely additions, gifts, not the main part of the deal."

Lin Jie's expression was calm, yether mind was filled with humiliation.

You Qianlan bit down on her lower lip, her face slightly pale. Her usually enchanting eyes seemed to dim.

Qin Lie's words had wounded her proud soul.

She, who was usually held in high regard, finally realized through this matter, that she was not as valuable as she imagined.

You Pu could sacrifice her without hesitation for the future of the Serene Moon Race.

As for Qin Lie, he didn’t even bat an eyelid when she undressed and was ready to throw herself into his arms.

"Just an addition?" You Pu stilled, his brows furrowing. "It seems this boy is not stupid or easy to deal with. We need to think of another way."

When the words were said, You Qianlan and Lin Jie felt as though a dagger stabbed into their hearts.

You Pu saying this meant that he himself didn't think they were worth the nine secret arts.

The reason he had arranged for them to do this was purely because You Pu thought that Qin Lie was young and he imagined that he might not be able to resist beauty and act rashly in the heat

of the moment.

Seeing Qin Lie unaffected, You Pu became serious and started to consider the matter more carefully.

He waved his hand at You Qianlan and Lin Jie, saying with a cold expression, "Leave."

The two women turned to go.

You Pu suddenly thought of Qin Lie's request and suddenly said, "Wait a moment."

The two women turned back to look at him.

"Keep your bodies pure, do not have a relationship with any person. You can only form romantic relationships with other people after he takes you!" You Pu said seriously.

You Qianlan and Lin Jie were like two flowers repeatedly barraged by storms and rain. Their eyes were dim.

"Understood," You Qianlan softly answered with a lowered head.

Lin Jie's expression was ashen.

Four hours later.

Qin Lie took a deep breath, his eyes bright as he shouted, "I have memorized all of these Serene Moon Race ancient characters!"

"Then the inheritance?" Nivitt asked casually.

"I need time to organize it in order to know the specific meanings. However... I think I have no need to remain at the Serene Moon Race to do this." He grinned.

There were around seven thousand ancient runes in the nine secret arts. After he learned the meanings of the runes, he only needed to spend some time to truly understand their meaning.

Now that the Moon Tear had absorbed enough moon power at the Serene Moon Race to become diamond bright, and he had obtained what he desired, there was no need to stay here.

"You intend to return to Spirit Realm first?" Nivitt asked.

"Yes." Qin Lie nodded. "There are many things I need to do."

"Then let's go."

Nivitt turned into his true form so Qin Lie could fly on his neck and rose into the sky above the Serene Moon Race.

"We will take our leave. When he wants to discuss the inheritance with you, he will come to the Serene Moon Race. Before then, you should prepare some things to bargain with to avoid having nothing to trade for those secrets."

Nivitt's ghastly howl echoed in the lands of the Serene Moon Race. Under the eyes of the Serene Moon clansmen, he twisted his body and flew into the sky.

.....

Heavenly Slaughter Continent.

In the Myriad Poison Forest between Illusory Demon Sect and Black Voodoo Cult, many Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race experts gathered. Bergson, Linton, Andrew, Barham, and others were among them.

The Myriad Poison Forest was shrouded in seven-colored miasma and filled with an acidic smell.

More than a dozen Blue Ghoul clansmen lay in front of them with deep sunken eyes as their energies quickly flowed away.

These were Blue Ghoul scouts.

"All of them have the voodoo toxin, voodoo insects are everywhere. There are millions of those voodoo insects, more than locusts, they are in every corner of this Myriad Poison Forest." A Blue Ghoul whose energies were slipping away, had terrified expression. "Many voodoo insects can penetrate the soul. My True Soul is being eaten. I did all I could but I am unable to destroy the voodoo insects. Lords, we cannot defeat the voodoo toxin that

Black Voodoo Cult has. There are no good defenses against it. If we are struck with the voodoo toxin, it will be more terrifying than being killed by Blazing Profound Bombs."

"Black Voodoo Cult is the oldest Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos, they are much stronger than Illusory Demon Sect. Right now, the Soul Altar experts of the three families and some of the Illusory Demon Sect practitioners are gathered at Black Voodoo Cult, they will not be easy to defeat."

"Black Voodoo Cult is covered by countless voodoo insects at the center. Miasma is everywhere. It will be troublesome to attack."

"It seems we need to slow down."

The Soul Altar experts of Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race discussed and decided to turn their eyes to the Setting Sun Islands.

"These Setting Sun Islands have constantly provided Blazing Profound Bombs to Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and many Copper rank forces. They used Blazing Profound Bombs to obstruct our path. It is time to destroy them!" Bergson said darkly.

"Let's act."

Half a day later.

Two enormous flying spirit artifacts with banners representing Flaming Sun Island appeared in the lands originally belonging to Illusory Demon Sect and took in the human martial practitioners that had escaped the pursuit of the Blue Ghoul Race.

A group of Blue Ghoul Race experts led by Linton suddenly appeared.

"Kill!" he ordered.

At the same time, in another part of Illusory Demon Sect, three Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes were doing the same thing—they were meeting the human survivors.

However, they belonged to Blood Fiend Sect and were commanded by Mo Lingye.

Barham and Hark led the Earth Ghoul Race in a charge out of the ground.

"Zhou Kan has just told us through transmission stones that they have been ambushed by the Earth Ghoul Race and suffered great losses. They have split up and fled." Hong Bowen hurriedly found Mo Lingye and reported the news he had just received.

Mo Lingye's expression changed as he looked towards Yu Lingwei next to her. She said helplessly, "The evil races have temporarily given up on Black Voodoo Cult. They are turning to target us. The Setting Sun Islands will finally be forced to fight."

Yu Lingwei sighed and said, "As long as we are living in the Land of Chaos, we will not be able to avoid this."

Mo Lingye nodded and ordered Hong Bowen, "Tell this to Miss Song, she will understand what we are about to face."

"I will go immediately." Hong Bowen turned and left.

"Are you confident they can withstand the attack of the evil races?" Yu Lingwei asked softly.

Mo Lingye shook her head, her expression bitter as she said, "In the present Land of Chaos, not just us, possibly even Terminator Sect is not a match for the evil races."

"Then what should we do?" Yu Lingwei's eyes were dim.

"Take it one step at a time." Mo Lingye sighed. "Qin Lie is not here. Otherwise, there is still hope ..."

Yu Lingwei was shocked. "You have such a high opinion of him? No matter how great his abilities are, he isn't a Soul Altar expert."

"You have not met him so you do not know his abilities." Mo Lingye laughed and said, "He is not a Soul Altar expert but he is skillful in creating miracles. Many impossible things become

plausible in his hands."

"Is he really as wondrous as you say?" Yu Lingwei did not believe it.

"Pity he isn’t here." Mo Lingye sighed helplessly. "Otherwise, you’d see his wonders and know I am not lying."

Yu Lingwei's eyes were surprised but she still did not quite believe it. She did not think that Qin Lie was as magical as Mo Lingye made him out to be.

Chapter 926: The Horrid Nature of Races

When Ge Rongguang and the others returned to the Ruined Lands, they immediately went to Flaming Sun Island and reported everything that had happened to Song Tingyu.

The sparkling spatial rings were placed on top of a stone table.

“The Ancient Beast Race of Boluo Realm gave us seven times the amount of rare spirit materials they delivered to us last time. Obviously, they are requesting seven times the spirit materials we sent them.”

“Seven times!” Song Tingyu’s eyes glittered like the stars. “We’re rich! We’ve really struck gold this time!”

Ge Rongguang was excited beyond words too.

As of late, many Nirvana Realm martial practitioners had joined Flaming Sun Island. These people would be needing a huge sum of spirit materials to construct their Soul Altars in the near future.

Flaming Sun Island didn’t have enough foundation, so the only way they could solve this enormous expenditure was to accumulate as much wealth as possible in a short time.

Ge Rongguang had been troubled by this problem at first as well, but after visiting Boluo Realm and witnessing Qin Lie’s abilities with his own eyes, this worry completely disappeared from his mind.

“The island master is truly an extraordinary person. He shares a deep relationship with those rank nine ancient beasts of the Ancient Beast Race,” Ge Rongguang said with a relaxed expression on his face. “In the past, I was very worried that the three great ghoul races, who have committed countless atrocities in the Land of Chaos and even rendered the great Silver rank forces powerless, would invade the Setting Sun Islands one day. But now? Hehe, after the visit to Boluo Realm with the island master, I finally

realized just how amazing he is. If I'm not mistaken, the island master can end this war against the three great ghoul races any time he wishes."

Song Tingyu said with a half smile on her face, "If I remember correctly, you didn't think too highly of his abilities in the past."

Ge Rongguang bowed deeply before saying seriously, "I was shortsighted, and I failed to notice the island master's true abilities but now, I am completely convinced."

Song Tingyu smiled.

"Miss Song!" It was at this moment Lu Yi rushed in with a severe look on his face. "Our people were attacked by the evil races on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent!"

"What happened?" Song Tingyu's expression changed.

"The Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race have joined hands and retreated from Myriad Poison Forest. They are now heading straight towards the Setting Sun Islands." Lu Yi added, "Blood Fiend Sect's ship has also been attacked!"

"It was only a matter of time." Song Tingyu inhaled deeply before ordering, "Tell Gray Island and Blood Island to prepare for war!"

"Understood!"

……

At Terminator Sect.

"I just received news that the Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race have joined hands and departed for the Setting Sun Islands." Shen Yue stared at the crowd seriously.

Inside the discussion hall, there were Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, Lei Yan, and Shen Kui.

"I guess the evil races ultimately think that the Setting Sun Islands are easier to deal with than Black Voodoo Cult." Shen Kui

frowned.

“Flaming Sun Island and Terminator Sect are good friends with each other. For the past three years they’ve supplied us with many Blazing Profound Bombs, not to mention that Qin Lie is the island master of Flaming Sun Island. We have a responsibility towards that kid,” Xu Ran said.

“It’s unfortunate that Big Brother Nan is in a terminal seclusion right now.” Lei Yan’s eyes looked heavy with emotions.

Maybe it was because he felt great pressure weighing on his back, but Nan Zhengtian had announced a terminal seclusion after his negotiations with the eight great Silver rank forces had broken down three years ago.

He refused to come out of his seclusion until he steps into Void Realm.

During this period, no one and nothing was allowed to disturb him.

He couldn’t afford to be disturbed in the slightest during this period.

Three years had passed, but Nan Zhengtian was still in seclusion, and showed no signs of coming out.

That was why Xu Ran and the others had no choice but to watch the three great ghoul races grow stronger. Even when they learned that Bhutto had rebuilt his four-level Soul Altar and reentered the Void Realm, they could do nothing about it.

Nan Zhengtian was the strongest cultivator in Terminator Sect and the entire Land of Chaos. He was the only person who could fight Bhutto head-on.

Without him, Terminator Sect didn’t dare act recklessly. They were afraid that the three great ghoul races might be provoked into a mad charge.

Therefore, they could do nothing but wait even though they knew that the situation was only growing worse and worse for Terminator Sect.

As long as Bhutto didn't know what was going on with Nan Zhengtian, he wouldn't dare to attack Terminator Sect. Therefore, Terminator Sect was still safe for now.

If they carelessly and truly enraged Bhutto he might charge to their doorstep and if he then realized that Nan Zhengtian was at a critical moment of attaining the Void Realm, it would bring disaster to Terminator Sect.

Therefore, they could only stay their hands in silence even as the Land of Chaos was ravaged by those ghouls.

They had put all their hopes on Nan Zhengtian.

When Nan Zhengtian entered the Void Realm one day, they would become the final hope of the humans of the Land of Chaos.

They didn't want to see their hope extinguished before its time.

"If we aid Flaming Sun Island, we will be tearing up our side of the agreement with the evil races. The three ghoul races may tear up their side of the agreement too and wage war against Terminator Sect together." Shen Kui frowned deeply before saying, "When that happens, the remaining Silver rank forces may not necessarily be willing to put down past enmities and work with us to fight against the three great ghoul races. Worse, if Bhutto learns that the sect master hasn't ascended to the Void Realm and is currently stuck at a critical juncture, Terminator Sect may very well succumb to their invasion."

"You don't think we should help Flaming Sun Island, Elder Shen?" Lei Yan exclaimed in astonishment.

"That's not what I mean." Shen Kui thought for a moment before saying, "I don't think we should lend them a helping hand directly. If Flaming Sun Island cannot handle the evil races' attack, we can

let them escape to Terminator Sect through Evil Infant Island. Once they've reached our borders, the three great ghoul races may give up on the chase because they're wary of us."

"Little Yue, send a message to Miss Song and tell them to transfer their core elites to Terminator Sect immediately if the situation looks bad."

On this matter, both Terminator Sect and Flaming Sun Island shared a tacit understanding with each other.

"The three great ghoul races are incomparable to before, and none of the great Silver rank forces can afford to help anyone but themselves. Sigh... if everyone had worked together from the beginning, how could the evil races possibly have acted as wantonly as they have?" Tong Zhenzhen sighed.

"The human race will never be truly united unless we're at the end of our rope. This is the horrid nature of any race, and no one can change it." Xu Ran smiled bitterly.

"That's true." Tong Zhenzhen understood his words very well.

.....

Qin Lie walked out of the secret realm entrance.

"The evil race has officially begun to invade the Setting Sun Islands."

The second he walked out of the portal, La Pu, who had been standing by all this time, immediately reported this important news to him.

"It has begun?" Qin Lie's face darkened.

"The Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race have gathered their experts. They are ready and waiting only for the signal." La Pu calculated in his head for a moment before saying, "Five days. In at most five days' time, they will reach the Setting Sun Islands and wage a bloody war against us."

Qin Lie inhaled deeply before saying, “Bring me to the chief commander!”

“Got it!” La Pu led the way.

Not long after, Qin Lie arrived at the mountain forest shrouded by nether demonic energy. He appeared before Luz, Eddie, and the other clan elders.

“I ran into a bit of trouble…” Qin Lie began to explain.

But Luz waved off his explanation and said, “I know everything already.”

“How are you doing?” Qin Lie asked.

Luz grinned cruelly. “I have only recovered a little over half of my strength, but it is still all too easy to kill a four-level Soul Altar expert.”

“All eighteen Soul Altar experts of the Dark Shadow Race are ready to head out into battle anytime too,” Eddie said smilingly.

Qin Lie’s spirits were raised tremendously by this news.

“Senior Luz, please lead half of your clansmen to Flaming Sun Island, but don’t expose yourself for now. If we really can’t hold on, or if Bhutto himself shows up then I hope that you can take care of it.” He shared his plans with the Dark Shadow Race.

“No problem,” Luz promised him.

“You’ll take care of the preparations.” Qin Lie looked at La Pu before saying, “I need to head to Terminator Sect through Evil Infant Island, and I may… head to Heavenly Sword Mountain too. I will return before the evil races attack Flaming Sun Island, but I need to confirm Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain’s stances first.”

“You don’t need to rush,” Luz said calmly. “I guarantee that the three great ghoul races can’t do anything for as long as I’m at Flaming Sun Island.”

“Thank you,” Qin Lie said sincerely.

“You don’t have to thank me; you and your grandfather have done far more for every race of the Nether Realm. If your grandfather hadn’t been around, we would’ve been killed three thousand years ago. If it wasn’t for you, we wouldn’t have survived in Boluo Realm. At the very least, we wouldn’t have made it back to Spirit Realm as easily,” Luz said.

“There is no need for pleasantries between us,” Eddie also said.

“Alright.” Qin Lie nodded. He and Luz with his clansmen rushed to Evil Infant Island. Then, they split up and headed towards Terminator Sect and Flaming Sun Island through the spatial teleportation formation.

……

The Heaven Ghoul elites who were launching a devastating assault on the Heavenly Fissure Continent suddenly changed directions.

Under Bhutto’s command, the Heaven Ghoul clansmen focused their strength onto the Heavenly Wither Continent instead.

At Heavenly Sword Mountain.

The five Heavenly Swords—Wang Enze, Luo Nan, Yan Baiyi, Ju Xiang and Yan Dong—were gathered in one place while surrounded by many Heavenly Sword Mountain’s greatest elites.

Even Li Mu and Duan Qianjie were standing among them.

“The Heaven Ghoul Race has been attacking the Heavenly Slaughter Continent all this time. Why did they suddenly switch directions towards us?” Wang Enze asked seriously.

Li Mu answered calmly, “The Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race have joined forces and departed for the Setting Sun Islands. They know that we share a business relationship with Flaming Sun Island, so they were worried that we might send our experts over

to help them.”

He looked towards Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan.

Thanks to Du Xiangyang and Luo Chen, these two Heavenly Swords managed to buy many Blazing Profound Bombs from Flaming Sun Island at a normal price.

Moreover, Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan had promised Song Tingyu to help Flaming Sun Island personally if they were ever in danger.

Of course, Li Mu and Duan Qianjie shared even closer ties with Qin Lie. If Flaming Sun Island really was attacked by the evil races, they would not stand by and do nothing about it.

Bhutto had obviously grasped the general situation of the Land of Chaos. He knew that Heavenly Sword Mountain might interfere with the battle at Flaming Sun Island if the Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race were to attack them.

That was why he led his powerful clansmen and charged at Heavenly Sword Mountain first.

He wanted to keep Heavenly Sword Mountain so busy that they couldn’t spare even an ounce of strength to attack the Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race.

“It’s all your fault that Heavenly Sword Mountain has clashed against the ghouls ahead of time!” Wang Enze snorted coldly.

Li Mu frowned slightly before answering, “We were going to face these foreign races sooner or later. If we fail, then every human in the Land of Chaos will be slaughtered.”

“But we could’ve let Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain hold out for a little while longer!” Ju Xiang shouted.

Wang Enze, Yan Dong, and he had problems with Qin Lie’s identity as a member of the god race since three years ago. In fact, they were the ones who came up with the idea of forcing

Forefather Terminator to turn in Qin Lie.

When Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain were attacked by the Heaven Ghoul Race, Li Mu had suggested sending reinforcements to help them. Although Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan had both agreed with the suggestion, these three leaders were of the opposing opinion.

Although Li Mu was the sixth Heavenly Sword, he didn't have the power to influence the important matters of Heavenly Sword Mountain.

Since all three of them had voted against the suggestion, Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan's votes were naturally useless. Therefore, Heavenly Sword Mountain simply watched Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect being ravaged by the evil races and did nothing about it.

They only wanted to preserve their strength, avoid being targeted and pick the scraps off the ground like vultures.

That was why the three great ghoul races managed to grow stronger through warfare and improve at a tremendous rate.

A hint of sadness colored Li Mu's eyes. "Let's endure their attack first before we concern ourselves with right and wrong."

Chapter 927: The Staunchest Ally

Qin Lie teleported to Terminator Sect directly through the large spatial transportation formation at Evil Infant Island.

There were a dozen or so Terminator Sect martial practitioners in groups of two and three around the teleportation formation. When he walked out, they all wore surprised looks on their faces.

For the past three years, Terminator Sect seldom interacted with members of the eight great Silver rank forces. Therefore, they seldom saw a stranger walking in through the large spatial teleportation formation these days.

“Where do you come from, friend?” a young Terminator Sect martial practitioner asked loudly.

“Flaming Sun Island.” Qin Lie smiled brightly and calmly before adding, “My name is Qin Lie.”

The dozen or so Terminator Sect martial practitioners who were chatting happily and carelessly with each other suddenly withdrew their smiles and turned serious.

“May I know if you are the Qin Lie of Flaming Sun Island?” The person who asked this question checked again with a serious look on his face.

He knew that Qin Lie had vanished from the Land of Chaos for three years. He also knew that the reason Terminator Sect didn’t participate in the war against the evil races was all due to this man.

Therefore, he knew Qin Lie’s reputation very, very well.

“That’s right.” Qin Lie nodded before explaining, “I just returned not long ago.”

“Please wait for a moment,” he said respectfully.

He immediately contacted Shen Yue and explained the situation before Qin Lie.

A while later, he looked up at Qin Lie with a bit of astonishment. “Sister Yue is coming over immediately.”

Qin Lie nodded smilingly.

The Terminator Sect youths immediately broke into a whispering clamor.

“Why would Sister Yue rush over so urgently?”

“I heard that Sister Yue is very close to him…”

“That can’t be! Sister Yue is the pearl of Terminator Sect. How could he possibly win her affections?”

“Who knows?”

Shen Yue was their goddess. They adored her very, very much.

Qin Lie was just an outsider, so it was only natural for them to feel worried when they learned that Shen Yue was coming personally to meet Qin Lie.

These people were only at the Fulfillment Realm or Netherpassage Realm. Naturally, Qin Lie heard their whispers perfectly.

Qin Lie couldn’t help but crack an involuntary smile when he heard their words. He thought that they worried too much in this case.

It didn’t take long for Shen Yue to fly over to the spatial teleportation formation and land on the ground.

Three years had passed, and Shen Yue had ascended from the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm to the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm. She was without a doubt the leader of the younger generation of the Land of Chaos.

She had surpassed Chu Li, Luo Chen, Du Xiangyang, Luo Kexin, Tian Yu, and all her other peers.

It made her shine even brighter in everyone’s eyes.

Although the youths gathered around the teleportation formation thought fondly of her, they didn't dare to look directly at their sparkling goddess when she showed up.

They all thought that the were unworthy of becoming someone important to the dazzling Shen Yue. They didn't think that they could match her in terms of wits or status.

They didn't even dare to look her in the eye.

Qin Lie was the only one who let out an easy laugh before calling out loudly, "Congratulations!"

"It's really you!" Shen Yue was overjoyed to see him. After she looked at him closely, she shuddered slightly and let out an involuntary cry, "You've entered the Fragmentation Realm too?!"

When she first knew Qin Lie, she was at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm. At the time, Qin Lie was only at the Netherpassage Realm.

After several years had passed, Qin Lie had actually reached the same realm as her. She couldn't help but be terribly shocked by this.

He nodded first to confirm her guess before saying seriously, "I wish to meet the Forefather."

Shen Yue looked troubled by his request.

"What's wrong? Did I come at a bad time?" Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

"Let us talk inside." Shen Yue forced a smile on her face before she led Qin Lie personally to the meeting hall of Terminator Sect.

It was only when her back was facing the youths that they dared to look at her and reveal the admiration in their eyes.

At the meeting hall of Terminator Sect.

"The Forefather is in a terminal seclusion? He won't come out unless he enters the Void Realm? We can't even disturb him

during this period?" Qin Lie wore a heavy expression on his face.

Inside the hall, the husband and wife Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen, Lei Yan, Shen Kui and all the true decision makers of Terminator Sect were present.

"Old Monster Nan had entered seclusion the day you disappeared. He has stayed there for the three years since." Xu Ran smiled helplessly and said, "That is why we cannot act in time even though the evil races are growing stronger and stronger every day. If we provoke the evil races and let Bhutto know that Old Monster Nan is at a critical juncture in his breakthrough, he will definitely gather all the forces he can muster and attack Terminator Sect. We won't be able to resist him at all if that happens. After all, our relationship with the eight great Silver rank forces has suffered for your sake, so they would only watch from the sidelines while Terminator Sect was invaded by the evil races."

"If the sect master hadn't entered a terminal seclusion, we would've acted a long time ago. We wouldn't have watched them slaughter the people of the Land of Chaos and do nothing about it," Shen Kui explained.

They told him the difficulties Terminator Sect was currently facing.

"The reason I came today is to advise the Forefather to take up arms and join forces with us. I wish to eradicate the evil races from the surface of Spirit Realm." Qin Lie pondered for a moment before saying, "Since the Forefather is in seclusion right now, can any of you make the decision?"

"Is your decision prompted by the Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race joint invasion on the Setting Sun Islands?" Lei Yan asked.

Before this, Flaming Sun Island had stayed their hand just like Terminator Sect had.

When Illusory Demon Sect was attacked by the Blue Ghoul Race, Flaming Sun Island was the closest force to them. However, they did nothing to help them.

Lei Yan thought that the only reason Qin Lie was requesting Terminator Sect's help now was because the evil races had finally decided to invade Flaming Sun Island. He was forced to act because Flaming Sun Island was being attacked.

He thought that Qin Lie was purely motivated by his selfish desires to protect Flaming Sun Island.

"Even if the ghoul races chose to attack Black Voodoo Cult, Flaming Sun Island still wouldn't stay silent," Qin Lie said seriously. "I have been to the Heavenly Calamity Continent not long ago, and I have seen countless normal people being murdered cruelly by the evil races. Every village, every town and every city was slaughtered to the last. I actually couldn't detect a single lifeforce despite travelling for thousands, even tens of thousands, of kilometers!"

He inhaled deeply before continuing, "Those who were still alive were gathered at Black jade City, Blue Flame City and Scattered Rain City and raised like livestock! They were killed, eaten or used as sacrifices whenever the evil races felt like it!"

When he closed his eyes and recalled the cruel scenes that he had seen on the Heavenly Calamity Continent, Qin Lie sighed deeply and said, "I cannot stand by and do nothing any longer!"

"Unless the Silver rank forces work together to fight this deadly threat... I highly doubt that we can defeat the evil races. This is especially true since Bhutto has constructed his four-level Soul Altar, and my senior brother is still stuck in his seclusion." Lei Yan sighed.

"No, the Forefather doesn't need to show up. I can deal with Bhutto," Qin Lie said.

Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, Lei Yan, Shen Kui, and Shen Yue all fell silent for a moment.

“I’m sorry? What did you just say just now? Can you repeat it once more?” Lei Yan asked uncertainly.

“I said I can deal with Bhutto,” Qin Lie said calmly.

“You can deal with Bhutto?” Shen Kui’s mind turned blank.

Xu Ran and the others were stunned too.

The meeting hall of Terminator Sect suddenly became silent.

A while later, Shen Kui said with a serious expression on his face, “Due to some special circumstances, the Void Realm martial practitioners of the Gold rank forces are forbidden from dipping their hands into the Land of Chaos. However, this also means that they’ll never lend the Land of Chaos a helping hand! Therefore, there is no way the Void Realm experts of the Central World will show up and help us resolve this crisis!”

“In reality, we aren’t the only ones who had informed the Gold rank forces of this. Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Heavenly Sword Mountain have reported the same thing.” Xu Ran smiled bitterly before shaking his head. “However, they neither cared nor sent any Void Realm experts to help us kill Bhutto. I believe Bhutto himself knows about this, which is why he has acted as wantonly as he has.”

“The Gold rank forces of the Central World are forbidden from interfering with the matters of the Land of Chaos?” Qin Lie looked astonished. “Why’s that?”

He didn’t know that the Land of Chaos hid such a strange secret until now.

“I’m not in a position to tell you why. Someone will explain this to you when Flaming Sun Island becomes the greatest Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos.” Xu Ran tactfully excused himself before asking with dazzling eyes. “Tell me, do you really have

someone who can take out Bhutto? Who is it?”

“He is a five-level Soul Altar expert and the chief commander of the Dark Shadow Race,” Qin Lie said.

Everyone’s spirits were raised instantly.

“Are you one hundred percent sure that he will act?” Xu Ran confirmed one last time.

“I guarantee this with my life!” Qin Lie said word by word.

Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, Shen Kui, and the rest exchanged glances with one another.

A few seconds later, they nodded strongly towards Qin Lie while Lei Yan yelled, “F*ck, we’ve been itching to bash those evil races in the face for a long time already! I’ll assemble my men and aid Flaming Sun Island right away!”

“We will participate in the war immediately!” Shen Kui also announced in a powerful voice.

They had been paying attention to the war situation of the Land of Chaos all this time, and they had wanted to attack the evil races for a long time now. Unfortunately... no one could fight against the Void Realm expert Bhutto, so they had no choice but to endure.

Originally, they were planning to endure until Nan Zhengtian had exited his seclusion.

But now that Qin Lie had informed them that he could deal with Bhutto, they finally could no longer endure.

“The Heaven Ghoul clansmen are moving from the Heavenly Fissure Continent to the Heavenly Wither Continent. It would seem that they are cooperating with the Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race by attacking Heavenly Sword Mountain.” Shen Yue reported the latest news.

“I need to borrow your cross-continental teleportation formation and visit the Heavenly Wither Continent. I would like to obtain

Heavenly Sword Mountain's aid too," Qin Lie said.

"Let me come with you." Xu Ran frowned. "Heavenly Sword Mountain is different from us; the five Heavenly Swords of Heavenly Sword Mountain are not united. Wang Enze, Zu Xiang, and Yan Dong are shortsighted fellows who are biased against you because of your bloodline. They may not necessarily listen to your words."

Three years ago, Qin Lie himself had seen Wang Enze working together with Qi Yang to reject Forefather Terminator's suggestion and attack him for his bloodline.

That was why Flaming Sun Island only sold the Blazing Profound Bombs to Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan.

No matter how Wang Enze and the other two Heavenly Swords tried, they weren't able to obtain a single Blazing Profound Bomb from Flaming Sun Island.

He knew that the trio probably wouldn't be easy to deal with.

"Very well, then let us go together to Heavenly Sword Mountain," Qin Lie said.

"You stay here, Zhenzhen. I will head to Heavenly Sword Mountain with Qin Lie. Those people are extremely biased towards any people who do not belong to their race. People who cultivate sword arts are so hard headed!" Xu Ran snorted coldly.

Qin Lie didn't know about Tong Zhenzhen's background. He only knew that she was definitely not human.

When he heard Xu Ran's words, he suddenly thought that Tong Zhenzhen's aura felt familiar to him.

The aura was obviously similar to the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird of Boluo Realm.

Qin Lie's eyes turned as he shot Tong Zhenzhen a long look. He had an idea who she was now.

Chapter 928: Disagreement

Only top rank forces possessed ancient cross-continental spatial teleportation formations that could teleport anyone, anything and anywhere across the five continents. Terminator Sect was one of them.

Qin Lie and Xu Ran instantly appeared at Heavenly Sword Mountain at the teleportation formation from Terminator Sect.

Amidst the mountain peaks that pierced the sky like sharp swords, many Heavenly Sword Mountain martial practitioners were currently surrounding the teleportation formation with serious expressions on their faces.

When Qin Lie and Xu Ran appeared inside the teleportation formation, these martial practitioners abruptly tensed up. Some of them even gripped the swords in their hands tightly.

When they noticed that the two people who showed up were humans and not ghouls, they let out obvious sighs of relief and relaxed a little.

“What’s going on?” Xu Ran frowned at these people and said, “The Heaven Ghoul Race hasn’t reached you yet, have they? Also, the only cross-continental spatial transportation formation that fell into the evil races’ hands is the one at Heavenly Calamity Continent. Why are you people looking so worried?”

“May we know who you are, senior?” Someone walked forward and asked.

“Xu Ran, Terminator Sect.”

“Oh, it’s Senior Xu Ran!” The martial practitioner hid his surprise and put on a respectful look. “Why have you come to Heavenly Sword Mountain?”

“To discuss the matter of evil races,” Xu Ran said indifferently.

The person's eyes lit up in obvious excitement. "Please come with me, senior!"

Every Heavenly Sword Mountain martial practitioner knew that the Heaven Ghoul Race, on the Heavenly Fissure Continent, were coming towards them.

For the past three years, the evil races had ravaged the Land of Chaos and dealt harsh blows to many great Silver rank forces.

Illusory Demon Sect was even completely obliterated!

Even the powerful Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain could only defend themselves against the Heaven Ghoul Race.

So where would Heavenly Sword Mountain find the strength to resist the increasingly powerful Heaven Ghoul Race?

It was at this moment that Xu Ran showed up as a representative of Terminator Sect to discuss fighting the evil races. This immediately excited the Heavenly Sword Mountain martial practitioners.

Subsequently, Qin Lie followed behind Xu Ran while these Heavenly Sword Mountain martial practitioners led them to the peak of Heavenly Sword Mountain, in a solemn manner.

"Eh! Qin..."

At the mountain peak, Du Xiangyang was just about to walk through an impressive palace entrance and report something, when he saw Qin Lie walking beside Xu Ran.

Du Xiangyang's eyes immediately lit up with emotion, but he didn't call out his name to avoid drawing unnecessary trouble. Instead, he rushed towards Qin Lie immediately and gave him a heavy punch, while exclaiming in a low tone, "Why have you come here?"

"Please stop, Senior Brother Du! He's a member of Terminator

Sect!” the guide hastily said.

He thought Du Xiangyang shared a grudge with Qin Lie.

“It’s none of your business. You may leave, just leave the rest to me.” Du Xiangyang waved him away as he slowly regained his cool. “I know these people.”

“Oh, I see.” The guide nodded, turned around and left without another word.

The moment he left, Du Xiangyang hastily said, “Not everyone in Heavenly Sword Mountain welcomes you, you know. Why have you come here?”

Three years ago, Wang Enze, Zu Xiang, and Yan Dong were very concerned with the fact that the god race’s blood ran through Qin Lie’s veins. Ignoring Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi’s objections, they had worked together with the seven great Silver forces and tried to force Forefather Terminator to hand Qin Lie over back then.

Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi strongly disagreed with the trio on many important matters of Heavenly Sword Mountain. In fact, they had just argued with each other about the Heaven Ghoul Race’s invasion.

That was why Du Xiangyang was worried that Wang Enze and the two Heavenly Swords would attack Qin Lie after he made such a sudden appearance.

“I have come in goodwill. Don’t worry, I wish to work together with Heavenly Sword Mountain and fight alongside you.” Qin Lie gave him a strong and emotional hug before asking, “How have you been for the past few years?”

“I’ve ascended to the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm,” Du Xiangyang said confidently.

“That’s great,” Qin Lie gave him careless praise before adding, “I just entered the Fragmentation Realm.”

“You’re insane!” Du Xiangyang punched him fiercely in the chest again before saying enviously, “The god race’s blood definitely runs in your veins.”

“Who’s there?” It was at this moment Wang Enze’s voice rang from the impressive palace behind Du Xiangyang.

Du Xiangyang’s expression darkened as he shot Qin Lie a glance, telling him with his eyes to leave, for his own good.

Xu Ran simply smiled and walked into the hall first. He announced loudly, “Xu Ran of Terminator Sect has come to visit his Heavenly Sword Mountain friends!”

“Don’t worry, times have changed since that day. I will be fine.” Qin Lie patted Du Xiangyang’s shoulder before he entered Heavenly Sword Mountain’s hall in grandiose fashion. “Qin Lie of Flaming Sun Island has come to discuss fighting the evil races with Heavenly Sword Mountain!”

Every one of the five Heavenly Swords reacted differently when they saw Qin Lie.

Li Mu and Duan Qianjie exchanged a surprised glance with each other. They seemed curious about Qin Lie’s arrival.

Three years ago, the two of them had grouped up with Tate and watched Qin Lie leave Soul Summoning Island to go to another world.

At the time, they knew that the issue with Qin Lie’s blood would be resolved when he returned once more to the Land of Chaos.

Three years later, the three ghoul races had created great pressure on the nine great Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos. It was actually very likely that the nine great Silver rank forces couldn’t spare the energy to deal with him even if they wanted to.

They were still mystified by his appearance though. It was because Wang Enze and the other two Heavenly Swords didn’t like Qin Lie at all. They didn’t know if Qin Lie’s sudden arrival

wouldn't backfire.

Under people's surprised gazes, Qin Lie and Xu Ran entered the hall and attracted everyone's attention at once.

"Uncle Li! Uncle Duan!" Qin Lie moved after he walked into the hall. He bowed slightly and saluted Li Mu and Duan Qianjie immediately.

Li Mu smiled and waved his hand, indicating that he didn't need to act courteously around him.

Duan Qianjie nodded indifferently.

"You look well, seniors." He then saluted Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan as well.

Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan also nodded smilingly.

Finally he shifted his gaze towards Wang Enze, Yan Dong, and Zu Xiang, but this time his back was perfectly straight and his words were completely lacking in any form of respect whatsoever. He said indifferently, "You three are the other three Heavenly Swords of Heavenly Sword Mountain, am I right?"

He was very humble when he greeted Li Mu and Duan Qianjie, and he was very respectful when he saluted Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi.

However, he didn't bother to show any false courtesies a junior should have towards his senior when he was facing Wang Enze, Zu Xiang, and Yan Dong.

The three Heavenly Swords' expressions immediately darkened.

"Island Master Qin, is it?" Yan Dong let out a sneer. "I heard that Flaming Sun Island has been developing rapidly and gained two one-level Soul Altar martial practitioners as of late. As the master of Flaming Sun Island, you must be feeling oh-so-mighty that you can't be bothered to show any courtesy towards us seniors, huh?"

"Who is the real decision maker in Heavenly Sword Mountain?"

Qin Lie suddenly asked.

“All five of us Heavenly Swords are the decision makers of Heavenly Sword Mountain! We decide every important matter in Heavenly Sword Mountain by voting. Why have you come here, Island Master Qin?” Ji Xiang asked impatiently and darkly. “If you are here to ask for reinforcements, we are sorry to tell you that we won’t be aiding Flaming Sun Island.”

He thought that Qin Lie was here to ask for help.

“Reinforcements?” Qin Lie broke into an involuntary laughter before shaking his head. “Flaming Sun Island doesn’t need anyone’s help!”

“Why have you come then?” Li Mu asked.

After pondering for a moment, Qin Lie said, “Uncle Li, Uncle Duan, Senior Yan, and Senior Luo. I wish to speak with the four of you in private.”

Seeing that Wang Enze, Yan Dong and Zu Xiang were still biased towards him, Qin Lie lost all interest to make conversation with them. He decisively left them out of the loop.

“Everything that the three of us agree upon must be executed unconditionally in Heavenly Sword Mountain.” Wang Enze quietly put on a show of force.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin and cast a glance at the silent Xu Ran beside him. He asked, “Say, Uncle Xu, do you think I should beg them for their understanding, or should they beg me for my understanding?”

Xu Ran’s smile didn’t touch his eyes. “If you think they’re unnecessary then let it be so.”

“Brother Xu! What do you mean by that?” Yan Dong said with a dark look on his face.

Xu Ran said indifferently, “Do you really think that Heavenly

Sword Mountain is stronger than Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect combined? Those two forces suffered such heavy losses that they can only hide in their sect's forbidden grounds and try to protect themselves. Do you seriously think that you can beat the Heaven Ghoul Race?"

"Do you think you can beat them when we can't?!" Yan Dong's face turned red.

Xu Ran smiled and looked at Li Mu and the others. Then, he said, "Should we talk outside then?"

"Let's." Duan Qianjie nodded and led the way first. While walking, he said, "I have come here at Li Mu's invitation. If I feel fine, I may kill a few Heaven Ghoul clansmen for Heavenly Sword Mountain. If I feel unhappy, I may kill a few Heavenly Sword Mountain martial practitioners instead."

He turned around and shot the three Heavenly Swords a look.

Wang Enze, Zu Xiang and Yan Dong wore ugly looks on their faces, but they didn't dare to refute Duan Qianjie at all. It was because they knew that he had a legendary temper. Duan Qianjie was the kind of person who could utterly disregard the rules and kill someone without any warning.

They could only endure and say nothing before the madman whose infamy resounded throughout the Land of Chaos.

"Let us speak outside." Li Mu looked at Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi.

After a brief moment of hesitation, they followed Duan Qianjie out of the hall.

Chapter 929: Li Mu's Promise

"He's ignoring us completely!"

Yan Dong said with a dark look on his face. His eyes gleamed inside the hall as if he was plotting some malicious scheme.

Zu Xiang also looked unhappy. "If they hadn't gotten close with Flaming Sun Island, the Heaven Ghoul clansmen wouldn't have abandoned Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain halfway to attack us instead."

All three of them believed that Li Mu, Yan Baiyi, and Luo Nan were the reason they were targeted specifically by the evil races. They believed that they had brought disaster upon Heavenly Sword Mountain.

"Terminator Sect's sudden appearance after three years of silence may not be good news for us either." Wang Enze narrowed his eyes and pondered for a moment. "At the time, Old Monster Nan had declared that he wouldn't care if the rest of us were to live or die. Old Monster Nan isn't someone who goes back on his words, so there's no way he's helping us to fight the evil races out of goodwill. Even if he does, Terminator Sect will definitely demand a lot of things from us. There is no way they'll help us unconditionally."

Yan Dong and Zu Xiang agreed with his assessment.

"That Qin Lie of Flaming Sun Island has the blood of the god race in him. I doubt he's plotting anything good now that he has returned after three years of disappearance!" Wang Enze inhaled deeply. "I'm sure he knows that we tried our best to force Old Monster Nan to hand him over!"

"So... you're saying that this Xu Ran and Qin Lie will be our enemies?" Yan Dong said ponderingly.

"At the very least, I don't think they'll be our friends," Wang

Enze said.

Their eyes slowly turned dark.

……

At the peak of Heavenly Sword Mountain.

“Qin Lie, when have you come back?” Li Mu asked smilingly.

“Why don’t you call Luo Chen to come over too.” Yan Baiyi informed Du Xiangyang.

Du Xiangyang left cheerfully.

The group of people walked up to the wall facing a sea of clouds and sat down. They could see many gigantic palaces from this spot, and clouds surrounded them like coiling dragons.

“I just came back not long ago.” Qin Lie couldn’t help but smile before these people. “How have you all been, seniors?”

The moment he said this, everyone in Li Mu’s group smiled wryly and shook their heads.

Even Duan Qianjie looked downcast.

“The situation is very bad.” A while later, Li Mu sighed. “The evil races are even more difficult to deal with than we imagined. The problem is that the strongest Terminator Sect refused to participate in this war, and the other Silver rank forces ultimately couldn’t unite as one to fight the evil races. Sigh, judging from how things are going right now, I doubt it’ll be easy for the Land of Chaos to chase out and exterminate these evil races.”

“If someone in the Land of Chaos can ascend to the Void Realm in a short time and suppress Bhutto, I dare say that the evil races won’t act as wantonly as they did,” Luo Nan said.

“If we really could take out Bhutto, the evil races would’ve been swiftly exterminated already. We wouldn’t be hurting our heads over this.” Yan Baiyi added.

It was obvious that the Void Realm ghoul, Bhutto, was the most difficult enemy to defeat for all Soul Altar experts.

As long as Bhutto wasn't dead, every Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos would have to ready themselves against this looming mountain of power at any moment.

Xu Ran smiled at Qin Lie. "They're the same as us."

Qin Lie understood that Heavenly Sword Mountain was also afraid of Bhutto.

He finally realized just how much power an expert who far surpassed all experts held over these powerful forces.

A single Void Realm Bhutto was all it took to render the great Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos powerless.

And yet there were at least ten Void Realm experts at Bhutto's level in Boluo Realm.

Moreover, every Gold rank force in the Central World of Spirit Realm was guarded by several Void Realm experts at least.

Even better, a top rate Gold rank force had at least a couple of peak experts who had reached the Genesis Realm.

Through this war, he recognized just how important a peak expert was to all great forces.

"I know someone who can deal with Bhutto," Qin Lie said suddenly.

Li Mu and everyone else's reactions were exactly the same as Terminator Sect's earlier.

They were all dumbstruck by his words.

"A five-level Soul Altar chief commander of the Dark Shadow Race is more than capable of dealing with Bhutto," Qin Lie explained Luz's strength in detail before they even asked. "The Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race are going to attack Flaming Sun Island soon. When that happens, I'm going to make them

suffer huge losses! Bhutto is well-versed in the power of space, so if he doesn't show up, it's gonna be his lucky day. But if he dares travel to the Setting Sun Islands then I will make sure that he stays there permanently!"

"If Bhutto is dead, then the evil races are not a real threat!" Yan Baiyi jumped to his feet.

Luo Nan also looked unusually red with excitement.

Li Mu and Duan Qianjie's eyes brightened for a second before they regained their cool.

"You really are a carrier of miracles," Li Mu praised.

"What does Heavenly Sword Mountain say?" Qin Lie asked.

"As long as someone can delay Bhutto, we can even attack the Heaven Ghoul Race first!" Yan Baiyi yelled.

"What if those three disagree?" Qin Lie looked at the distant great hall.

The moment he said this, Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi's excitement faded away into odd gloominess.

It was at this moment a sharp gleam fleeted across Li Mu's eyes. He frowned and said, "As long as you can delay Bhutto, Heavenly Sword Mountain will work together with Terminator Sect to launch a counterattack against the evil races."

"Oh!" Both Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan exclaimed in surprise.

"I have something that allows me to take decisive control over Heavenly Sword Mountain during a moment of crisis," Li Mu said calmly.

Luo Nan and Yan Baiyi's eyes abruptly lit up with great emotion. It was obvious they knew what Li Mu's underlying meaning was.

"Go. Heavenly Sword Mountain will attack the Heaven Ghoul Race the second we learn that Bhutto is in trouble." Li Mu promised Qin Lie.

“You truly deserve the title of the sixth Heavenly Sword,” Xu Ran said with respect in his eyes. “Old Monster Nan once said that you are the one person in the whole Land of Chaos who most likely will surpass him in the future.”

Duan Qianjie immediately narrowed his eyes competitively when he heard this.

Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan fell into deep thought after hearing this too. Li Mu was growing more and more important in their minds.

“The Forefather is humble,” Li Mu said courteously.

It was at this moment Du Xiangyang and Luo Chen walked over from afar. A surprising smile was etched across Luo Chen’s icy face. “Where have you been for the past three years?”

“I went to another realm.” Qin Lie welcomed him with a smile.

After hugging Qin Lie somewhat unnaturally, Luo Chen said, “Do bring us with you to that realm if you have the time.”

“This bastard’s already at the Fragmentation Realm!” Du Xiangyang said.

Luo Chen exclaimed in surprise, “What kind of speed is this!?”

“Well, what can you do? He has the god race’s bloodline in him after all.” Du Xiangyang rubbed his chin and said ponderingly, “I heard that a lot of people in the Central World are born with extraordinary talent because they possess a powerful ancient race’s bloodline. Hmm, for the sake of the future generation, I should probably find a couple of evil race females and sow my seeds.”

“Oh? What do you think about the Earth Ghoul Race?” Yan Baiyi hit him in the head once before sneering, “Should I grab a few Earth Ghoul Race females for you to sow your seeds?”

“The Earth Ghoul Race? Forget it, just forget it.” Du Xiangyang smiled wryly. “I have no desire to copulate with women who look like actual ghouls.”

“Qin Lie, why don’t you take Luo Chen and Du Xiangyang back to Flaming Sun Island with you? They’ve both been cooped up for a long time already,” Li Mu said smilingly.

“Alright!” Qin Lie nodded.

Both Luo Chen and Du Xiangyang smiled cheerfully too.

“Get going.” Yan Baiyi waved them away.

After building a tacit understanding with Li Mu, Qin Lie, and Xu Ran quickly departed Heavenly Sword Mountain.

Just like before, they returned to Terminator Sect through the spatial teleportation formation.

“How is it?” Lei Yan asked.

“The sixth Heavenly Sword of Heavenly Sword Mountain promises that Heavenly Sword Mountain will attack the Heaven Ghoul Race the moment Bhutto is suppressed,” Xu Ran said.

“Li Mu is an impressive one. He is far more reliable than that Wang Enze. His promise certainly lightens our burdens by a lot.” Shen Kui relaxed.

“Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect, Terminator Sect, and Heavenly Sword Mountain…” Tong Zhenzhen thought for a moment before saying, “As long as Bhutto cannot threaten us, our chance of victory is definitely huge.”

“I think I forgot to tell you all something.” Qin Lie smiled. “Other than a five-level Soul Altar chief commander, the Dark Shadow Race also has eighteen Soul Altar experts. They are working together with me.”

“What?” Lei Yan was shocked.

Xu Ran also smiled wryly after the initial shock. “I guess Flaming Sun Island is the strongest force in the Land of Chaos from here on out.”

“But doesn’t that mean that we have to obey his every whim in

the future?” Lei Yan was troubled.

“Hehe, this is a good thing, my friend. After all, Flaming Sun Island isn’t a force like Black Voodoo Cult or Celestial Artifact Sect.” Xu Ran smiled.

Lei Yan and the others thought carefully for a moment before nodding in agreement.

Chapter 930: Flesh Filling Tombstone!

After knowing Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain's stance on this matter, Qin Lie was finally certain that he could deal with the three great ghoul races.

He was certain that this united force would be able to take the three ghoul races head-on.

"There are still plenty of Heaven Ghoul clansmen operating on Prism Continent. Once Bhutto is severely injured or killed, Terminator Sect will attack that place at first notice." Shen Kui promised.

"We'll be returning to Flaming Sun Island first," Qin Lie said.

While he was conversing with Terminator Sect's people, Du Xiangyang and Luo Chen waited at the spatial transportation formation.

Just as he expressed his intention to leave, Tong Zhenzhen suddenly asked, "Qin Lie, have you seen Lin Liang'er at Frost Island after you returned?"

"I didn't have the time," Qin Lie said honestly, "there are just too many things on my head lately."

Tong Zhenzhen expressed her understanding before thinking for a moment. Then, she said, "She has been growing at an unbelievable rate as of late, and I believe that she'll make it to rank eight in the near future. I think that... it will be best if you can stay by her side when she makes her breakthrough in the near future."

"I will visit her at Frost Island once the three great ghoul races are dealt with." Qin Lie nodded.

"How about this. I'll come with you to the Ruined Lands later and take her along to Flaming Sun Island." Tong Zhenzhen smiled and said gently, "We are a fighting force too."

“If you wish to go, then I have no choice but to follow.” Xu Ran smiled.

“Then let us go together,” Tong Zhenzhen decided swiftly.

“No problem.” Qin Lie agreed.

After Qin Lie and the husband and wife left Terminator Sect’s great hall, they walked towards the teleportation formation.

On the way, Qin Lie pondered for a moment before asking suddenly, “Senior Tong, you are a… Vermillion Bird of the Ancient Beast Race, correct?”

Tong Zhenzhen smiled softly. “Yes, I am. Lei Yan, Shen Kui and the others already know about this.” She didn’t try to hide her identity.

“Are you at rank eight right now?” Qin Lie asked again.

Tong Zhenzhen smiled before asking curiously, “Why are you suddenly asking about this?”

“It’s nothing.” Qin Lie didn’t know if she knew the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird in Boluo Realm, so after choosing his words carefully he ultimately said, “Not long ago, I… came to know a Rank Nine Vermillion Bird at a different place.”

“Really!?” Tong Zhenzhen suddenly grew agitated.

She subconsciously grabbed onto Qin Lie’s shoulders.

He had to stop in mid-walk because of her actions. He was slightly surprised to see the growing flames in Tong Zhenzhen’s eyes, but he quickly said, “It’s not just one Rank Nine Vermillion Bird. If I’m not mistaken… there should be a sizable clan in that place.”

He remembered clearly that several low rank Vermillion Birds had come to the foot of the mountain where the secret realm entrance was and carried away the spirit materials he brought from the Land of Chaos.

Tong Zhenzhen's breathing grew rapid. "A clan?"

"There should be no mistake," Qin Lie said.

"Where is it? Where are they?" Tong Zhenzhen asked anxiously.

"They're at Boluo Realm. It is an independent realm that's extremely far away from Spirit Realm." Qin Lie didn't hide it from her.

"How can I get there?" Tong Zhenzhen asked again.

"I currently control a secret realm entrance. It is a very convenient passage to Boluo Realm." Qin Lie answered.

Xu Ran broke his silence and said solemnly, "If it isn't too much trouble, can you arrange a day to send her to Boluo Realm? This is very important to her."

This was the first time he begged Qin Lie for something.

"No problem." Qin Lie promised without any hesitation. He then asked, "When can you go?"

"The sooner the better!" Tong Zhenzhen said.

Qin Lie thought for a moment before answering, "If I don't go with you, it may be cause some unnecessary complications. How about this—when Flaming Sun Island's crisis is over, I shall take you there myself."

"Alright." Tong Zhenzhen agreed.

Judging from her expression, she could barely keep herself from telling Qin Lie to throw down his business at Flaming Sun Island and take her to Boluo Realm immediately.

But she understood that Flaming Sun Island was about to be invaded by the three great ghoul races very soon. He really couldn't leave at such a time.

Qin Lie noticed that Tong Zhenzhen had become absentminded after she learned of the Vermillion Birds' existence at Boluo Realm.

She didn’t say anything along the way.

It was only when they arrived at Evil Infant Island that she finally said, “Qin Lie, I need to go to Frost Island and talk about some things with Lin Liang’er. I don’t think I can come with you to Flaming Sun Island right away.”

“What about you, Uncle Xu?”

“I’m accompanying her, of course,” Xu Ran said naturally.

“Alright, then we’ll be heading to Flaming Sun Island first.” Qin Lie nodded.

After that, Du Xiangyang, Luo Chen, and him appeared at Flaming Sun Island directly through the spatial teleportation formation.

This time, he didn’t not hide his true face.

After the light surrounding the teleportation formation disappeared, the surrounding guards looked invigorated by his appearance.

“Qin Lie!” Yi Yuan exclaimed.

“Island master? Is he Island Master Qin?”

“Well met, island master!”

A lot of Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners who didn’t know Qin Lie until today greeted and saluted him respectfully after obtaining confirmation from Yi Yuan.

“Oh!” Du Xiangyang clicked his tongue in secret and said, “Flaming Sun Island is far bigger than it was five years ago!”

Stone palaces stretched as far as his eyes could see. He could also sense many intimidating auras inside these palaces. They were obviously Fragmentation and Nirvana Realm martial practitioners.

In the sky, there were many huge flying spirit artifacts that looked like giant void beasts at first glance covering up the

sunlight.

Moreover, there were many powerful martial practitioners walking on the boats docked around the island.

It didn't take much observation for Du Xiangyang and Luo Chen to realize that the current Flaming Sun Island was unbelievably strong.

"But it's only been ten or so years..." Du Xiangyang's shock grew bigger and bigger.

Almost all the veteran Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos needed hundreds or even thousands of years to be able to grow to their scale and strength today.

Even the spirit artifact based sect, Celestial Artifact Sect, had to spend a hundred years or so to establish themselves in the Land of Chaos.

That was why he was shocked by how far Flaming Sun Island had grown in just ten or so years.

"Where are the... seniors who came first?" Qin Lie greeted Yi Yuan and smiled at him once before asking about Luz and his men.

Yi Yuan pointed at Blood Island before he lowered his voice and said, "They've temporarily hid themselves."

Qin Lie smiled understandingly before asking, "When will the Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race show up?"

"It'll take them at least another two days before they arrive," Yi Yuan answered.

Qin Lie grew less and less worried.

"Qin Lie, do you want to declare your return? Blood Fiend Sect has been asking about you all this time. It looks like they were all hoping to see you return before the great battle," Yi Yuan asked smilingly.

Yi Yuan was one of the true core members of Flaming Sun Island.

Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi never tried to conceal anything about Flaming Sun Island from him because he was with them since the Scarlet Tide Continent.

That was why Yi Yuan knew about Luz's true identity and strength.

That was also why he wasn't as afraid of the three great ghoul races.

"It's fine, we can do that after the ghoul races arrive." Qin Lie waved his hand.

The group of four chatted with one another until they arrived at Qin Lie's palace shortly after. Song Tingyu, Tang Siqi, Mo Hai, Yao Tai, and Lang Xie were all there.

Everyone was discussing on how to deal with the three great ghoul races.

Qin Lie's group of four immediately attracted everyone's gaze after they walked in.

Everyone's eyes—even Lang Xie's—had lit up when they saw him.

"You came back in time." The hint of a smile appeared on Mo Hai's face even though he didn't normally reveal his feelings. He said leisurely, "We have nothing to worry about then."

Other than the Soul Altar expert Lu Yi and the stranger Dan Miao, everyone in this palace were either friends or seniors from way back.

They were the true core of Flaming Sun Island since a long time ago.

They were also the companions that Qin Lie truly believed in.

"I heard that you went to Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain. What did they say?" Lang Xie asked.

"If Bhutto is killed or severely injured, they will immediately

attack the Heaven Ghoul Race!" Qin Lie smiled. "We have nothing to be worried about. After we deal a severe blow to the Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race, I am almost certain that Bhutto will cut through space and arrive here to aid them. Heh, he will regret the day he returned to Spirit Realm the moment he shows up here!"

Bloody light flashed across Lang Xie's eyes. "Those evil races definitely deserve to die a thousand times over!"

The crowd hadn't seen each other for a very long time. After speaking casually in the palace for a while, Qin Lie left first saying that he wished to communicate with Luz.

He came to a spot between Flaming Sun Island and Blood Island for a while. Then, he suddenly slipped into the sea.

At the same time, he summoned the eight god corpses and told them to float up from the deep sea.

In an instant, eight tremendous flesh and blood aura was discharged from the god corpses.

Compared to before, the energy inside the eight god corpses were actually several times stronger than they were three years ago!

The Demon Sealing Tombstone also appeared of its own volition and sparkled with scarlet light before his chest. It let out a mysterious ripple of energy.

Many Heaven Fighting Race runes gradually appeared on its surface.

The leaping runes suddenly flew into his body.

After three years had passed, his communication with the eight god corpses had triggered a series of new and mysterious changes in the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

"The Flesh Filling Tombstone. The Demon Sealing Tombstone's real name is the Flesh Filling Tombstone! Also... the eight god corpses can supply their master with an endless amount of flesh

and blood energy through self-sacrifice if he is in danger." Qin Lie exclaimed in shock.

Chapter 931: Growth

Deep within the sea between Flaming Sun Island and Blood Island.

Standing beneath the sea, Qin Lie summoned the eight god corpses with his mind. It didn't take long before eight giants abruptly appeared from the depths.

The leader of the god corpses surfaced beneath Qin Lie's feet of his own volition and put him on his wide shoulder.

Eight tremendous streams of refined life energy gushed out of the eight god corpses.

After the Demon Sealing Tombstone floating before him had transmitted many mysterious runes to his mind, Qin Lie learned that the Demon Sealing Tombstone's real name was Flesh Filling Tombstone!

Every Heaven Fighting Race's main source of strength was their bloodline. Thus, it had to be sustained by tremendous amounts of refined flesh and blood energy.

The Flesh Filling Tombstone was a miraculous artifact used for the specific purpose of refining a Heaven Fighting Race expert's flesh and blood energy.

Back then, a large majority of the corpses of ancient experts placed inside the Graveyard of Gods were physical materials the Heaven Fighting Race used to gather their refined flesh and blood energy.

The Heaven Fighting Race's experts could refine the corpses' refined flesh and blood energy using the Flesh Filling Tombstone.

The reason that the seven spirit bodies were pulled into the Graveyard of Gods was to create a tremendous amount of refined flesh and blood energy.

Every time Qin Lie cultivated through the Flesh Filling Tombstone, refined a rich amount of blood energy, and used it to refine his lifeblood essences, he was actually absorbing refined flesh and blood energy.

To a Heaven Fighting Race expert, the Flesh Filling Tombstone was a mobile treasury of flesh and blood. Heaven Fighting Race experts normally used up a lot of refined flesh and blood energy when they were fighting.

Obviously, it was unrealistic to use beast meat to recover one's vast reserves of flesh and blood energy during battle.

However, the Flesh Filling Tombstone could provide pure flesh and blood energy. A Heaven Fighting Race expert would be able to recover their flesh and blood strength in a short time like this.

Moreover, the eight god corpses and Flesh Filling Tombstone were tightly connected to each other.

If the master of the Flesh Filling Tombstone had absorbed the refined flesh and blood energy inside the tombstone completely, they could even sacrifice the eight god corpses in a critical moment and transfer all their flesh and blood energy into the Flesh Filling Tombstone. This enabled the master of the Flesh Filling Tombstone to obtain a final, tremendous amount of power in an instant.

The eight god corpses had been consuming flesh non stop. They had been increasing their reserves of flesh and blood energy because their responsibility was to store flesh and blood energy for their master's use one day.

"Does that mean I can swiftly recover my strength through the Flesh Filling Tombstone if I used Ignition and expended half of my blood in battle?" Qin Lie's eyes gleamed.

His bloodline was currently at rank five, and he possessed the latent abilities of transformation, enhanced recovery, and ignition.

He could only power, trigger, and execute all three latent abilities through his bloodline, and the source of power was precisely the flesh and blood energy.

In his opinion, refined flesh and blood energy was as good as spirit pills that enhanced all types of recovery. The key difference between the two was that a spirit pill restored the spirit energy in one's spirit sea, while the Flesh Filling Tombstone restored a Heaven Fighting Race expert's refined flesh and blood energy.

"So it can be used this way." Qin Lie was very astonished.

He could activate the Flesh Filling Tombstone with his blood and lock onto all three ghoul races' clansmen who were branded with the blaze imprint. He could extract large amounts of energy and blood from the Flesh Filling Tombstone when he cultivated the Blood Spirit Art.

And now, he learned that he could even use it to restore his life, flesh and blood energy during a critical moment.

He was starting to realize the miraculous effects of the Flesh Fitting Tombstone that were hidden from him until his strength and bloodline improved.

"Perhaps this isn't all the Flesh Fitting Tombstone can do. Maybe it will display more miraculous effects after my bloodline improves once more..." Qin Lie thought quietly.

He looked deeply at the eight god corpses next to him.

Many blaze divine characters were sparkling inside the eight god corpses' pupils. After three years had passed, the god corpses seemed to have gained higher intelligence and fused even better with their battle souls.

The tremendous lifeforce inside their bodies made Qin Lie realize that they had perhaps became as strong as Soul Altar experts.

This meant that he might have gained another eight Soul Altar experts under his command.

He grew more and more confident as he scanned the eight god corpses thoroughly with his soul consciousness.

Qin Lie stayed quietly at the bottom of the sea for a moment. After learning the secrets of the Flesh Filling Tombstone and confirming that the god corpses would respond to his commands and fight at any moment, he surfaced from the sea.

He quickly went to Gray Island.

“Are those eight tremendous flesh and blood auras related to you?” Luz asked curiously the moment he saw him.

He was a Void Realm expert, so he obviously noticed the eight god corpses that had swam to the bottom of the sea beneath Gray Island.

“Mn.. They are the eight god corpses, and they are related to the Heaven Fighting Race,” Qin Lie explained.

Luz stared at him deeply before saying, “To think that the Venerable One’s grandson actually possesses the god race’s bloodline. Eddie told me that your memories are... sealed, aren’t they?”

“That’s right.” Qin Lie nodded.

“Do you... want me to check it for you?” Luz offered of his own volition.

Qin Lie looked moved, but after a moment of careful consideration he shook his head and said, “It’s fine.”

He had already learned his true identity, origin, encounters and the matters of Qin Family from Hua Yuchi.

He was no longer as driven to unlock his sealed memories as before. He had vaguely sensed that... the person who sealed his memories had done it out of goodwill.

“I see. Forget it then,” Luz said again after a look of surprise passed through his face. “After the three great ghoul races are dealt

with, we will leave the Land of Chaos and head to the Nether Continent."

"Did my grandfather arrange this?" Qin Lie looked astonished.

"No, it was Tate's request. He sent me a message even though he hasn't showed personally," Luz explained.

Before Qin Lie could question any further, he added, "We're just heading there ahead of time. You... you are destined to head to the Central World one day. From what I heard from Tate, I am certain that the Qin Family will engage the Central World's top Gold rank forces in a worldshaking war in the near future. The Venerable One and many Qin Family clansmen had been keeping to the dark and operating in other realms all this time. If I have to guess, they are probably planning and making preparations for that war."

"Your grandfather probably wishes for you to grow up in the Land of Chaos, take control of this land and transform Flaming Sun Island into a new great force."

"When the time comes, every race in Nether Realm shall stand on the Qin Family's side."

"You understand what I mean, don't you?"

Luz asked seriously.

Qin Lie inhaled deeply before saying, "I will transform Flaming Sun Island into the strongest force in the Land of Chaos."

"It will be best if Flaming Sun Island can evolve into a Gold rank force before the Qin Family acts. It will take a Gold rank force to make any difference at all in that future war," Luz said sincerely and seriously. "Right now, Terminator Sect is the strongest force in the Land of Chaos. However, they cannot be counted as a Gold rank force because they lack a Void Realm expert. A force like this barely poses any threat to those Gold rank forces in the Central World."

"I know." Qin Lie nodded.

Luz pondered for another moment before saying, “This unrest stirred by the three great ghoul races could stimulate the martial practitioners of the Land of Chaos to attain greater power. This is a great chance for the peak Imperishable Realm martial practitioners in the Land of Chaos to break through the wall and ascend to the Void Realm.”

“Only stifling pressure and the terrifying threat of extinction can urge those stagnant martial practitioners to grow further.”

“The Land of Chaos doesn’t lack three-level Soul Altar experts. If any of you can enter the Void Realm through the threat that is the three ghoul races, this world will transform into something extraordinary.”

A pause later, Luz added, “The reason the human race was able to rise to the top back then was also thanks to the terrifying pressure created by the god race.”

“When Nether Realm fought against Sky Mender Palace, a lot of new experts were born continuously from the conflict.”

“A true expert can only catch a glimpse of the beautiful light of ascension and break through their limits by suffering through terrifying pressure and cruel warfare.”

“When a few Void Realm experts finally appear in this world and are integrated into your own force, you’ll be able to wash away your past shame and lift the Qin Family to the top of the Central World once more.”

Luz had learned some of Qin Lie’s past through Tate.

He learned that Qin Lie had once “passed away” in his life, and that he was once the joke of the entire Central World. He was even the opening the Gold rank forces exploited to defeat the Qin Family.

However, the reincarnated Qin Lie before his eyes obviously didn’t match the Qin Lie in the stories.

The Qin Lie he knew was far more competent. He also knew that the Venerable One had high hopes for Qin Lie.

That was why he patiently explained everything to him.

Chapter 932: Eye for an Eye

Black clouds loomed on the horizon as bone chariots moved through the clouds.

Flying between them were enormous flying spirit artifacts made out of beast bones, each a thousand meters long.

Many clansmen of Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race stood on these spirit artifacts.

"We should reach the Setting Sun Islands before dark," Bergson said.

Below, many small chariots roamed the islands searching for signs of life.

Three days earlier, many martial practitioners from Black Iron and Limestone rank forces had been on those islands.

When they heard that the evil races were about to come, some of the martial practitioners fled further into the ocean while others gathered on the Setting Sun Islands.

"Do not search below. The human martial practitioners that resided nearby were subordinates of Illusory Demon Sect before. After we defeated Illusory Demon Sect, they now deeply fear us. If they hear we've come, they will hide far away." Earth Ghoul Race's Andrew held a white arm in his withered left hand as he chewed on the bone. He evaluated, "Ever since Terminator Sect became a turtle, none of the human martial practitioners here can stop us."

"This lowly and terrible race is as timid as in the past, none of them are truly brave," Barham laughed.

"With the god race back in outer space, we have no natural enemies. If we have enough time to develop, the ghoul races will become a powerful force in the world!" Bergson was full of ambition.

"We need great amounts of meat to produce descendants. Those human martial practitioner bodies will be the food for our new generation." Andrew grinned, snarled and continued, "We will step on the bones of the humans on the path to strength!"

The experts of the three ghoul races laughed.

Blood Fiend Sect.

Xue Li, Mo Lingye, Xue Moyan, Yu Lingwei, and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders had serious expressions.

They all gathered.

“Big brother Xue, do you have any confidence in facing a three-level Soul Altar ghoul expert?" Mo Jun asked solemnly.

"No problem," Xue Li's eyes were completely red.

A strong blood tang came out of his body. Yu Lingwei, other survivors of Illusory Demon Sect, and even the Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners wanted to get as far away from him as possible.

The smell of blood was nauseating and disturbing to the mind.

"Are you alright?" Mo Lingye asked in concern.

When Xue Li returned from the ultimate blood ground in the Nether Battlefield this time, his presence became more unstable and his eyes flashed frequently with bloody light.

She knew that Xue Li, because he had been fusing with the Blood Progenitor too quickly, he had unconsciously been affected by the remaining soul traces.

She was worried for Xue Li.

"Don't worry, if Flaming Sun Island is willing to send all their forces, with Tang Beidou cooperating, as well as the numerous Blazing Profound Bombs, we may not lose!" Xue Li said hoarsely.

"I'm afraid that Bhutto will come." Yu Lingwei sighed.

The bloody light in Xue Li's eyes increased as though it would leak out. The feeling of danger he gave others increased. "If Bhutto really comes, I am confident I can delay him for a while!"

Everyone was shocked.

They knew that Bhutto had recreated the fourth level of his Soul Altar. He had strength in the early stage of the Void Realm and was almost unstoppable in the current Land of Chaos.

Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain only dared to hide behind their grand sect-protecting formations to fight. They didn't dare face Bhutto head-on.

When Xue Li said he was confident he could delay Bhutto for a while, he reassured everyone and gave them a joyful surprise.

"There is something you have to pay attention to." Xue Li took a deep breath and tried to calm down. "If I use all my strength to delay Bhutto, you have to leave immediately and flee as far as possible! At that time, do not attend to me, do not come near me, and do not search for me after the fact! If I die, it will end. If I survive, remember to have Qin Lie come find me. At that time, he is the only one who will be able to control me."

"Big Brother Xue!" Hong Bowen shouted.

Mo Lingye and Xue Moyan's faces turned pale.

At this time, a Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioner came in hurriedly and delivered a message to Mo Lingye.

Still surprised, Mo Lingye took the letter. After one look, she couldn't help but scream.

"What?" Xue Li frowned.

Mo Lingye silently gave the letter to him.

Xue Li took it, and looked. He found a sentence on the letter, “Senior brother, senior sister, I'm going ahead.”

"Who sent this?" Mo Jun asked curiously.

"Jiang Zhuzhe." Mo Lingye's expression was complicated. "He may have already attacked the evil races."

"What?!"

All the Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners screamed, their expressions full of disbelief.

Yu Lingwei had a thoughtful expression.

A moment later, under everyone's gazes, Xue Li took a deep breath and said, "Notify Flaming Sun Island. Blood Fiend Sect will go first, we will not wait for the evil races to attack."

When he finished, he left everyone and turned into a ray of light, flying into the sky.

At this time, night was just coming.

Almost at the same time, another letter written by Jiang Zhuzhe came to Qin Lie's hands.

There was only one sentence on the message, “Boy, I'm going to repay the debt I owe you from Shadow Earth Palace now.”

"Who is it?" Eddie asked.

Qin Lie had a complicated expression. He looked in the direction of the ghoul races and said, "Jiang Zhuzhe went to attack the evil races."

The bloody beam that Xue Li turned into flashed and rose out of Blood Fiend Sect.

"Elder Xue Li!" With just a glance, Qin Lie knew that bloody beam was Xue Li.

"Miss Song asked whether we will wait for the evil races to come or to attack with Jiang Zhuzhe and Blood Fiend Sect?" Ge Rongguang asked respectfully.

"Attack!" Qin Lie shouted.

He immediately summoned the eight god corpses and flew into

the sky.

Just as he flew into the sky above Gray Island, the god corpses that had been waiting silently for his orders under the island, rose like eight enormous mountains out of the water.

They also flew into the sky.

In the night, he sat on the leading god corpse's shoulder and disappeared in the same direction as Xue Li.

"Whoosh! Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Several more bloody beams rose out of the island where Blood Fiend Sect was. Mo Lingye, Mo Jun, Hong Bowen, and the others flew into the sky without the aid of flying artifacts.

Over on Gray Island, an enormous burning sun suddenly appeared.

Then, this ball of burning fire charged towards the evil races.

Lu Yi, Dan Miao, and the Nirvana and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners that had joined Flaming Sun Island charged into the sky.

The night sky above the Setting Sun Islands suddenly became bright. Many martial practitioners in the Fragmentation Realm silently charged in the direction of the evil races, their bodies covered in prismatic flames and light.

"Qin Lie!"

When Mo Lingye, Mo Jun, Hong Bowen, and the others came over from Blood Fiend Sect, they saw the eight god corpses rise into the sky and found Qin Lie sitting on the leading god corpse.

Blood Fiend Sect's leaders immediately became excited.

"Island Master!"

"That's Island Master Qin!"

"The black-haired youth on the strongest god corpse is the island

master of Flaming Sun Island—Qin Lie!"

The martial practitioners that had joined Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island and Blood Island later on became excited.

In this moment, countless eyes in the sky and on the ground gathered on Qin Lie.

Qin Lie suddenly became the focus of attention.

"Everyone, I swear that the evil races that have rampaged in the Land of Chaos will be exterminated, starting today!" Qin Lie stood on the shoulder of the god corpse and shouted at an ear-deafening volume, "I will have them pay! Eye for an eye!"

"Eye for an eye!"

"Eye for an eye!"

Responses roared back from the islands of the Setting Sun Islands.

More chariots, ships and flying spirit artifacts rose into the sky.

Fulfillment Realm, Netherpassage Realm, Manifestation Realm, and even Natal Opening Realm martial practitioners boarded chariots to participate in the battle.

On Blood Island, Luz looked at Qin Lie sitting on the shoulder of the god corpse. His gaze was bright as he said to Eddie beside him, "Is Tate's information reliable? Was he really an idiot in the past?"

Eddie was also puzzled and said, "With his recent performance in Boluo Realm, he shouldn't have been an unknown person. His mental strength, charisma, cultivation speed, intelligence. They're all outstanding. I really don't understand how he could be considered so useless back in the Central World."

"It seems there were some circumstances you and I don't know about," Luz said confidently.

"It should be so."

Chapter 933: Road Block

The night was dark.

The chariots and ancient bone ships of the Blue Ghoul Race and the Earth Ghoul Race travelled through the thick clouds. Many evil race members tore at white arms as they filled themselves with energy.

"Hm?" Bergson raised a hand and motioned for the people behind him to pause.

All of the ghoul races' clansmen stopped.

Their gazes gathered on Bergson.

Bergson, Andrew, Linton, the leaders of the evil races, had dark expressions as they looked in unison at an area densely shrouded in black clouds.

"Who is blocking the way?" Andrew asked harshly.

A figure slowly walked out of the black clouds.

In the night, many evil races' clansmen only saw two bloody eyes to start. From those bloody eyes, they saw endless bloodthirst and savagery.

Like stars in the night, more red eyes lit up.

Their figures slowly drew closer.

At this time, the clansmen of the evil races found the people blocking the way ahead were dressed in bloody robes and their eyes flashed with wild and bloodthirsty light.

"Blood Fiend Sect." Bergson snorted.

His goal this time were the Setting Sun Islands. He knew that one of the two forces in the Setting Sun Islands was Blood Fiend Sect.

"They are different." Linton frowned.

"I am Jiang Zhuzhe of Blood Fiend Sect, I have come from the

Ruined Lands. Please remember this name." The person at the front dressed in red carried an eerie and extraordinary charisma in his movements. "This way, you will know who defeated you."

He waved his hand and roared into the sky. The sharp piercing roar seemed to tear others' eardrums.

Many weaker ghouls hurriedly covered their ears.

"Hm?" Andrew was shocked.

Graey shadows suddenly charged out of the black clouds around them.

The aura of darkness, desolation and death suddenly spread.

Those clouds suddenly became oceans of corpse energy.

Inside the clouds, countless Corpse Demons shot out of floating coffins, radiating with aura of death capable of extinguishing life itself.

A sea of fire spread from the clouds and engulfed the area.

In an instant, hairy Corpse Demons surrounded the ghoul races.

Many ghoul races' clansmen became alarmed.

Ever since they came to the Land of Chaos, they had chased and killed human martial practitioners, and occasionally encountered resistance.

They would always turn the obstacles into food to strengthen themselves.

Until today, for the first time, they found themselves troubled by the enormous number of Corpse Demons that had appeared out of nowhere.

"Use fire to burn the Corpse Demons!" Bergson shouted.

At this time, the Corpse Demon made from the corpse of the White Bone Demon Monarch suddenly sliced towards him with his enormous white bone blade.

A river of white corpse energy formed along the curve of the, That energy carried a corrosive and soul-destroying corpse poison.

As the white corpse ray of death moved, a dozen Blue Ghoul clansmen were cut in half, their energy quickly corroded.

Their bodies started rotting and dissolving.

Bergson's expression changed. He immediately revealed his three-level Soul Altar and sat on it.

A turbid soul power ripple, made out of the ghosts of hundreds of thousands of human souls, spread with his Soul Altar at the center.

Inside the ripple, souls moved as though they were struggling and wanted to be saved.

The corpse energy from the white bone blade twisted when it encountered the turbid soul power.

Seconds later, the dazzling blade energy made out of corpse power dimmed and ultimately scattered.

"Something without a soul dares to stop us in our tracks. They have no idea," Andrew said coldly.

He reached out towards the Corpse Demon Pu Ze.

Green lines appeared around Pu Ze and immediately wrapped around him like a vine.

The lines moved and wriggled like earthworms, seemingly tearing at Pu Ze's blood and flesh to turn him into a skeleton.

The strongest two Corpse Demons were subdued after Bergson and Andrew acted.

However, those evil ghouls that were in the Fulfillment, Netherpassage, or Fragmentation Realm started to die in large numbers under the attacks of the numerous Corpse Demons.

As the corpse energies and corpse poison came, many ghoul races’ clansmen found that their own power circulation was being

restricted.

"The Corpse Demons can cause damage to those ghouls of similar strength, but many of the ghoul races' experts have two or three-level Soul Altars. Alas, White Bone Demon Monarch and Pu Ze only had two and one-level Soul Altars respectively during their lives. It is not so easy to seriously injure the strongest ghouls," Miao Fengtian said.

"This is enough." Jiang Zhuzhe licked the corner of his lips and said, "Corpse Demons are not truly alive, I don't care if thousands of them perish. In the future, if we spend some effort and materials, we can remake them. But those ghouls are alive, one dead is one less. Even if it is three Corpse Demons for one ghoul of the same cultivation, it is still a good bargain."

"Yes, the Corpse Demons we lose are only large amounts of materials. Those ghouls however, are truly alive. After they die, if their corpses are intact, we can make new Corpse Demons out of them." Jin Dao snarled.

"If we do not occupy the strongest experts, I'm afraid that the Corpse Demons' use will be limited." Miao Fengtian was slightly heartsore as he watched the Corpse Demons he had worked so hard to create be destroyed. He glanced at the Blood Drinkers behind him and asked, "Should they participate in the battle?"

The Blood Drinkers were Jiang Zhuzhe's true core of power. There were not many, but all of them were elites that cultivated the extreme version of Blood Spirit Art.

Jiang Zhuzhe treasured these people and would not easily have them die. Usually, he would only use these Blood Drinkers when he had a grasp on the situation.

"Big Brother Jiang?" Jin Dao asked.

"This time, you must go and fight the evil races!" Jiang Zhuzhe shouted.

Jin Dao was puzzled.

“The evil races' goal are the Setting Sun Islands, Blood Fiend Sect is there. There is also Flaming Sun Island which is close with Blood Fiend Sect." Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes were dark. “They are one of ours."

"Ours?" Jin Dao grimaced. He muttered in a small voice, "They will never accept us."

"No." Jiang Zhuzhe shook his head and said with great meaning, "After senior brother started to merge with the remains of Blood Progenitor, I gradually realized that the path he walks... will be the same as ours in the end."

Jin Dao shook. He then looked in disbelief at Jiang Zhuzhe and said in shock, "Is, is..."

"The Blood Spirit Art that we cultivate is the orthodox one. The Blood Progenitor, the first sect leader of Blood Fiend Sect, Li Xin, and the other sect leaders that dominated the Land of Chaos, in the end ... they all tread this path." Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes flashed eerily. "This is a road with no return. From the moment you cultivate the Blood Spirit Art, you have stepped onto this road. No matter how determined you are, when you enter the Imperishable Realm, you cannot suppress the urge to drink blood, and you will fall. Blood Progenitor. Li Xin. Myself. Senior Brother Xue. In the end, we will all be the same."

"In the future, when Qin Lie reaches the Imperishable Realm, he will also be unable to resist the temptation of blood."

"In the end, they will become people on the same path as us."

Jin Dao was extremely surprised. "I understand."

"Go," Jiang Zhuzhe grinned and said.

Then, he, Jin Dao, Miao Fengtian, and the many Blood Drinkers behind him charged together towards the ghoul races.

An even more horrific battle ensued.

With the addition of Jiang Zhuzhe and the others, the pressure on the evil races immediately increased.

However, because of the three-level Soul Altar experts—Bergson, Andrew and Linton—and numerous ghouls with their own Soul Altars, Jiang Zhuzhe and his Blood Drinkers didn't obtain much of an advantage.

In the dark sky, bright spheres of light exploded, causing prismatic light to fall like meteors, accompanied by screams.

Corpse Demons, ghoul races' clansmen, and Blood Drinkers fell from the clouds.

They dropped into the sea.

The battle in the clouds continued. Ghouls continued to die, Corpse Demons continued to explode.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Qin Lie stood on the shoulder of the god corpse, following a bloody light and a burning ball of flame towards the ghoul races.

Three years later, the eight god corpses were still astounding in their speed, even faster than the fastest of chariots.

He was just behind Xue Li and Flame Demon Tang Beidou.

He occasionally turned back to look.

Behind him were Mo Jun and other experts of Blood Fiend Sect, —Lu Yi, Tan Miao and the Imperishable Realm experts of Flaming Sun Island.

However, those people could not keep up with the god corpses and were left behind.

The sky behind him was illuminated by brilliant lights, as if countless comets were streaking one after another, looking like a meteor shower.

An enormous soul aura seemed to focus on him like the eyes of

heaven.

He knew that it was Luz.

While he could not see Luz and didn't know where Luz was, he knew Luz was nearby.

However, because Luz was also of a foreign race, he was afraid of drawing the suspicions and doubts of the human martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect so he did not show his true form.

The strong sprinted in the night.

Half an hour later.

Xue Li and Tang Beidou arrived where the evil races and Jiang Zhuzhe were fighting. After Xue Li arrived, he stopped and looked at the fighting sides.

Jiang Zhuzhe's body sat on the three-level Soul Altar as he used the other ultimate treasure of Blood Fiend Sect, the Blood Drinking Wheel, to fight against Bergson.

Seeing Xue Li arrive, he grinned and said, "Senior brother, long time no see."

Bloody clouds roiled around Xue Li. The stench of blood seemed to drip off his body.

He glared at Jiang Zhuzhe. He took a deep breath and said, "I will deal with you after exterminating the evil races!"

Subsequently, he released the Bloodthirsty Dragon, mounted it, and charged towards the crowds of evil races.

Accompanied by sky-shattering howls of the dragon, enormous spheres of blood came out of Xue Li's sleeve. Those bloody balls turned into enormous blood demons that quickly captured and tore at Earth and Blue Ghoul clansmen.

Fire Demon Tang Beidou's unkempt hair was a bird's nest as his body was covered in flames. When he arrived, he glanced at Jiang

Zhuzhe and Xue Li, then he looked at Andrew. He said, "Leave this little scholar to me."

He suddenly attacked Andrew with an enormous flaming fist.

Flames charged towards Andrew with him as the center, like an unknown world of flame collapsing.

Andrew's expression changed.

Jiang Zhuzhe, Xue Li, and the Fire Demon Tang Beidou were three-level Soul Altar experts.

When they attacked Illusory Demon Sect, only Ji Qingpeng had a three-level Soul Altar and had been injured during his trip to the Ruined Lands.

Therefore, they easily defeated Illusory Demon Sect and killed Ji Qingpeng without asking for aid from Bhutto.

Illusory Demon Sect had been one of the nine Silver rank forces. Illusory Demon Sect's death had raised their morale and their pride.

They thought that the Setting Sun Islands, who were lesser than the nine Silver rank forces, were weaker than Illusory Demon Sect.

However, they encountered Jiang Zhuzhe who came over from the Ruined Lands, Xue Li who wanted to become strong even despite potential backlash, and Tang Beidou who had once dared to challenge Nan Zhengtian.

The three top human experts, in addition to the fearless Corpse Demons and the insane Blood Drinkers, caused them to halt in their steps.

They realized that this battle would be harder than the one against Illusory Demon Sect.

"Lord Lucas! Please come fight!" Bergson shouted towards the enormous skeleton-shaped spirit artifact behind him.

A thin Blue Ghoul Race elder, with two claw-like hands, dressed

in loose black robes, came out with a ghastly smile.

This person tapped at his brow, causing a Soul Altar brimming with souls to fly out into the open.

This Soul Altar had a newly built altar on top of the third level. It had taken shape as though it was almost manifested.

That was the fourth level that was about to be completed.

"After defeating Illusory Demon Sect, using Illusory Demon Sect's enormous resources, and Ji Qingpeng's True Soul and Soul Altar, our Blue Ghoul Race elder was also awakened." Bergson laughed darkly. "The three great ghoul races don't just have Bhutto alone in the Void Realm. Us Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race also have elders that had been seriously injured by the god race in the past and are in deep slumber. When we gather enough blood and flesh energy, they can wake up from their thirty thousand years long slumber!"

"You will all die today!" Andrew laughed wildly. "The flesh of you three will be enough for the elder of the Earth Ghoul Race to awaken!"

The leaders of the ghoul races were unusually excited.

At this time, Qin Lie arrived sitting on the shoulder of the god corpse.

The Blue Ghoul Race expert called Lucas saw the eight god corpses. His nose twitched and he became excited. He said in a soul-tearing voice, "Those are the servants of the god race, they are to provide blood for the Flesh Filling Tombstone, Istan and I will quickly recover them!"

He ignored Jiang Zhuzhe and the others, charing directly towards the god corpses as though he was going to eat them immediately.

The eight god corpses contained astounding amounts of refined flesh energy. This energy could be sacrificed to the Flesh Filling

Tombstone.

It was the same energy that could allow Lucas to completely build the fourth level of his Soul Altar in such a short time.

Chapter 934: The Key Figure

“Four-level Soul Altar!”

Xue Li and Tang Beidou’s expressions changed drastically when they saw Lucas walking out of the Blue Ghoul Race’s giant beast warship.

Jiang Zhuzhe shuddered as well.

Before they could react, Lucas immediately howled and charged at the eight god corpses in excitement.

Naturally, he would eliminate the master of the eight god corpses, Qin Lie, as well.

Xue Li and Tang Beidou immediately grew nervous.

Jiang Zhuzhe was the only one who remained calm after the initial shock. He didn’t worry on Qin Lie’s behalf.

It was because he knew that Qin Lie hadn’t returned alone from the Ruined Lands. He knew that there was a Void Realm expert beside him.

“Moon Tear!”

On the god corpse’s shoulder, Qin Lie immediately summoned the Serene Moon Race’s holy artifact the second he saw Lucas charging towards him.

Nine moons abruptly shone dazzlingly in the dark night.

At the same time, the one profound inheritance that was related to this holy artifact out of all nine profound secret arts appeared clearly in Qin Lie’s mind.

On the way back from the Serene Moon Race, he had researched the nine great secret arts recorded inside Moon Tear thoroughly after You Qianlan translated its contents.

He discovered that most of the nine great profound secret arts

could only be cultivated or used if he was a real Serene Moon clansman or if he carried the Serene Moon Race's blood in his veins.

Those secret arts were specifically made for the Serene Moon Race, so they only fit the Serene Moon Race. Only a Serene Moon clansmen could unleash their great power.

Among them, there was only one secret art called the "Moon Moves, Sky Falls" that could be executed through the holy artifact.

Since he was short on time, he had only memorized the execution method of "Moon Moves, Sky Falls" but never practiced it for real.

When he saw Lucas charging towards him imposingly, he immediately summoned Moon Tear and attempted to execute "Moon Moves, Sky Falls" without a second thought.

With a single shift of his mind, he caused the moon energy stored inside the silver moon mark on his shoulders to flow madly into the nine moons like moon essence rivers.

The nine moon blades that looked like nine moons suddenly expanded and became as big as millstones.

Countless mysterious runes, veins, and unknown moon-shaped diagrams appeared clearly on the moon blades.

The brilliant moonlight spread across the sky like the sea.

It also wrapped around Lucas.

Suddenly, the moon of Spirit Realm that was hidden behind thick, black clouds seemed to descend from the very sky.

A beam of moonlight that terrified everyone present poured down from the moon like a waterfall of a heavenly river.

A tremendous amount of moon energy gushed into the sea of moonlight beneath it.

The space around Qin Lie suddenly transformed into a sea of light before everyone's eyes.

Lucas was flooded by the sea of light.

“A Divine Grade artifact!”

The Blue Ghoul clansmen, Earth Ghoul clansmen, Xue Li, and Tang Beidou were all shocked by this.

A Divine Grade spirit artifact had never appeared in the Land of Chaos until today.

Jiang Zhuzhe also looked surprised.

He had suffered a small loss at the hands of Moon Tear back at Shadow Earth Palace, but the weapon didn’t nearly terrify him as much as it did today.

He discovered that Lucas was attacking the sea of moonlight he was enveloped in with all kinds of dark energy, but he was ultimately unable to break free.

It was obvious that the four-level Soul Altar expert Lucas was trapped.

“Spirits of Void and Chaos!”

Qin Lie sucked in a deep breath on the god corpse’s shoulder before he released the strange beings with the infamous name of “Soul Altar Devourers” into the open.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos immediately flew out of his glabella and disappeared.

The ghoul races’ Soul Altar experts who were fighting against Xue Li, Jiang Zhuzhe, Tang Beidou, and Jin Dao turned pale when they saw the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

“Soul Altar Devourers! They’re Soul Altar Devourers!” Bergson screamed.

All ghoul clansmen who had released their Soul Altars hastily withdrew them back into their consciousness while crying out in an odd tone.

These people were caught off guard.

Jiang Zhuzhe and the others seized this opportunity to launch a series of attacks.

Andrew, Bergson, and the rest of ghouls suffered a huge blow because of this. A trail of blood flowed down the corner of Bergson's mouth.

"Eat and destroy the Soul Altars of any ghoul who dares to release their Soul Altar!" Qin Lie ordered with his consciousness.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos howled and flew around the Earth Ghoul clansmen and Blue Ghoul clansmen like actual devils.

Two poor Earth Ghoul Race experts who only had one-level Soul Altars found their minds invaded by the Spirits of Void and Chaos by force even though they had already withdrawn them into their minds. It was because they failed to construct a soul defense immediately.

The two experts immediately let out blood-curdling screams as they retreated while clutching their heads. It was as if their heads were about to explode.

"Flesh Filling Tombstone!"

Qin Lie inhaled deeply before releasing the Demon Sealing Tombstone into the open. He then began activating his bloodline power.

Every blood in his body boiled ferociously in response.

Blaze imprints suddenly appeared on the skin of nearly a hundred Imperishable Realm and Nirvana Realm ghoul races' clansmen as the Demon Sealing Tombstone flew into the air, his bloodline power surging.

A god race's Blaze Family had imprinted these blaze imprints onto their bodies back then.

Although thirty thousand years had passed since the day they

were marked, the blaze imprints hadn't vanished entirely. They all began to burn fiercely after Qin Lie had ignited them all with his pure bloodline.

These ghouls were quickly set ablaze. They could only fight against the burning flames inside their bodies and not participate in the battle happening beneath them.

"Go! Kill them all!" It was only then Qin Lie ordered the god corpses to attack.

The eight god corpses immediately loomed over the places where the evil race was gathered like eight giant mountains. Their earthshaking roars seemed loud enough to reach the nearby Heavenly Slaughter Continent.

"Has the battle begun?"

Mo Lingye, Mo Jun, Lu Yi, Jin Dao, and other Nirvana Realm or Imperishable Realm martial practitioners finally rushed to the battlefield.

They were much faster than those who rode on war chariots.

However, when they arrived at the scene and looked, they noticed that the battle had long since started.

Their gazes were unconsciously drawn towards Qin Lie.

Right now, Qin Lie was surrounded by countless fiery sparks. The sparks were orbiting around his body like stars. Not only was he commanding the eight god corpses and the Spirits of Void and Chaos to attack the ghouls, he didn't forget to gather more moon energy for "Moon Moves, Sky Falls" and trap Lucas in a sea of moonlight.

The blaze aura around him also caused many ghouls who were branded with the blaze imprint to burn like matchsticks. These people were absolutely incapable of fighting.

The strength he displayed actually exceeded Tang Beidou, Jiang

Zhuzhe, and Xue Li's combined.

"That, is Qin Lie." Mo Lingye looked at the Yu Lingwei beside her and said in a helpless but glad tone, "I told you that our chances of victory would increase by at least thirty percent if he shows up in time."

Yu Lingwei's eyes were filled with surprise. She stared at Qin Lie, the martial practitioner who didn't participate in the battle personally but was somehow able to inflict massive losses among the Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race through his unique abilities and said quietly, "I believe your words now."

She was also a two-level Soul Altar expert, so she knew that Lucas was an exceptional expert who was about to finish his four-level Soul Altar.

Lucas was a terrifying existence who was only a tad weaker when compared to Bhutto.

However, this man... was restrained by Qin Lie using some unknown divine artifact and was unable to break free even to this moment.

She didn't dare to imagine how much change that man—a ghoul whose powers surpassed every human in the area—could've brought to this battle if he wasn't restrained as he was.

It was because Jiang Zhuzhe, Tang Beidou, and Xue Li were not his match even though they were three-level Soul Altar experts.

"He is the true master of our Flaming Sun Island." After Lu Yi arrived, he said this to Tan Miao beside him.

Tan Miao was one of Flaming Sun Island's Soul Altar martial practitioners.

He answered only to Song Tingyu after he joined Flaming Sun Island. He never felt any respect towards Flaming Sun Island.

The reason he stayed in Flaming Sun Island was because they

spent a large amount of spirit materials to aid in the construction of his one-level Soul Altar.

He didn't count as a member of Flaming Sun Island. He had joined Flaming Sun Island under Tang Beidou's recommendation because he was very good friends with him.

Therefore, Lu Yi was the only true Flaming Sun Island expert who shared the same realm as he.

However, his strength was only equal to Lu Yi.

That was why he felt only gratitude towards Flaming Sun Island, but not respect.

—It was because there was no one who was stronger than him in Flaming Sun Island.

When he joined Flaming Sun Island at the beginning, Qin Lie had already set out for Boluo Realm. That was why he never saw Qin Lie in person.

He thought that Flaming Sun Island's rapid development was all thanks to Song Tingyu's great management. He didn't think that it was related to Qin Lie at all.

He even looked down on this nominal island master from the bottom of his heart.

It was only after he watched Qin Lie shackling a four-level Soul Altar expert with his own strength, terrifying all enemy Soul Altar experts with the Spirits of Void and Chaos, burning a hundred ghoul experts with a mysterious power and commanding the god corpses to hunt down the escaping ghoul clansmen that he finally realized that Flaming Sun Island's quick emergence wasn't thanks to Song Tingyu's management skills and the existence of Gray Island's artificers only.

He suddenly understood that Qin Lie was the true soul of Flaming Sun Island.

“Before he came here, the island master swore to change the tides of war and eradicate the evil race from the surface of Spirit Realm,” Lu Yi said solemnly. “I believe he can do it.”

Tan Miao shook and felt a natural sense of respect welling in his heart. He said, “His spirit is rivaled by no one.”

“Attack!” Mo Jun was already charging towards the ghoul races.

After exchanging a smile with each other, Lu Yi and Tan Miao also followed behind Mo Jun and charged towards the group of ghouls alongside their Blood Fiend Sect allies.

Bergson’s blood dripped all the way down to his chest. While howling, he suddenly said, “We need Bhutto!”

“I’ll summon him to our aid right now!” Andrew also yelled.

At first, they thought that Black Voodoo Cult was the harder enemy to defeat.

But when Jiang Zhuzhe’s force showed up, and Qin Lie unleashed all kinds of trump cards that felt like clamps around their throats, they suddenly discovered that the Setting Sun Islands were much, much more difficult to deal with than Black Voodoo Cult.

They could even see signs of a terrible defeat already.

Left with no other choice, they sent a cry of help to Bhutto in hopes that the strongest expert of the three great ghoul races could travel through space and arrive and reverse the tides of war.

Chapter 935: Blood Dyes the Night

To the north of the Heavenly Wither Continent.

Many rocks as big as mountains could be seen floating in the sky. Many buildings had been built on top of them.

Many Heaven Ghoul clansmen walked in and out of the buildings.

This place was only several hundred kilometers away from Heavenly Sword Mountain. With their speed, they would reach the peak of Heavenly Sword Mountain in just an hour's time.

They didn't move, though.

Their only objective was to intimidate Heavenly Sword Mountain and prevent Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Yan Baiyi and the others from reinforcing the Setting Sun Islands.

Many Heaven Ghoul clansmen were well-versed in the power of space. If the battle at Setting Sun Islands didn't go well, they could reinforce the Earth and Blue Ghoul clansmen at short notice.

No one else except Duan Qianjie could instantly teleport to another battlefield from Heavenly Sword Mountain.

Therefore, their goal was to immobilize Heavenly Sword Mountain.

"The Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race will reach the Setting Sun Islands in two hours. If the battle goes badly, we can reinforce them at any moment," Matthew casually commented.

Seven Heaven Ghoul Soul Altar experts were gathered around him.

Bhutto wasn't among them though.

"Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island are the only two forces on the Setting Sun Islands. Blood Fiend Sect are not the powerful force they used to be long time ago, and Flaming Sun Island... only

knows how to refine Blazing Profound Bombs. They are a force who relies on artificers just like Celestial Artifact Sect, but their strength is far inferior to the latter," Another person added while grinning. "They're definitely not a match for the Earth Ghoul Race or Blue Ghoul Race, not to mention that Lucas had awakened from his slumber. He's only a tad weaker compared to Lord Bhutto."

"Mn. Lucas of the Blue Ghoul Race is extremely powerful. Who among the human experts of the Setting Sun Islands can stand against him?" another ghoul said.

Matthew nodded smilingly. "If that fool Hark hadn't failed to capture the evil dragons slumbering at Shadow Earth Palace of Blue Flame City, Istan of Earth Ghoul Race would've awakened as well."

The Heaven Ghoul clansmen were struck by a deep sense of veneration the moment they heard the name "Istan".

"If Lord Istan really were to awaken and join hands with Lord Bhutto and Lord Lucas, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect's great sect-protecting formation would be shattered instantly!" someone said excitedly. "Lord Istan is just as powerful as Lord Bhutto. If he really were to awaken, we could easily sweep through the remaining human forces of the Land of Chaos!"

"Once the Setting Sun Islands are destroyed, he should be able to awaken from his thirty thousand years of slumber through the flesh of Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island's Soul Altar experts," Matthew said.

The Heaven Ghoul clansmen were deep in discussion.

It was at this moment Andrew's shrill howl rang from the bone necklace at Matthew's chest. "Please send Bhutto over to aid us as soon as possible!"

The Heaven Ghoul clansmen's expressions changed drastically.

Without a word, Matthew charged into the tallest building behind him and requested Bhutto.

Dozens of seconds later.

Bhutto walked out of his dwelling with a dark face and pointed at five Soul Altar experts. He said, “You all will come with me!”

The five of them stood up immediately.

Bhutto’s ten fingers glowed with a sharp light that was capable of cutting through space itself. He forcefully distorted space and created a space passageway in the sky.

“Let’s go!”

Bhutto entered the passageway first.

The five Heaven Ghoul Soul Altar experts including Matthew all rushed into the void passageway.

In the sky above the Setting Sun Islands.

The human race, Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race were embroiled in a bloody war.

As more and more Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners, Corpse Demons and Jiang Zhuzhe’s crazy Blood Drinkers showed up, the ghoul races’ situation turned extremely precarious.

Blue and Earth Ghoul clansmen were dying and falling into the sea non stop.

The war chariots and warships made of bones were also destroyed by the Blazing Profound Bombs and sank into the sea.

Lang Xie and Song Tingyu had arrived in a later troop, and they immediately threw the Blazing Profound Bombs at any area where the ghouls were clumped up.

The Blazing Profound Bombs blasted a great number of ghouls into bloody pieces.

While Lucas was trapped by the sea of moonlight, the eight god corpses grabbed the ghouls who enjoyed feeding on female arms and stuffed them into their big, bloody mouths, chewing.

Blood, flesh, and bones spilled out of the god corpses' bloody mouth occasionally.

Numerous ghouls were torn apart and eaten by them.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos intimidated all enemy Soul Altar experts present. None of them dared to unleash their Soul Altars.

On the other hand, the humans were not restricted by the Spirits of Void and Chaos at all. While sitting on top of their Soul Altars, they unleashed all kinds of spirit arts and powerful spirit artifacts onto the ghoul races.

The Corpse Demons, who weren't afraid of death, sacrificed their undead lives to take down at least one ghoul expert even if two or three or them were killed in the process.

Whenever a Corpse Demon was cut to pieces, a ghoul often accompanied it to grave.

But the Corpse Demons were unusual beings that could regenerate themselves. The same couldn't be said for the ghoul races.

Somehow, the Blue Ghoul Race who destroyed Illusory Demon Sect and Earth Ghoul Race who forced the three great families to give up on the Heavenly Calamity Continent were suffering the biggest human resistance of their lives in the sky above the Setting Sun Islands.

The ghouls began to die en masse.

Hidden inside a clump of black sticky cloud.

Luz, Eddie, Yuria, and a few more Dark Shadow clansmen observed the battle happening at the front while absorbing nether

demonic energy from blue and black colored spirit stones.

Luz had concealed the ripples of energy in this area, so no human or ghoul experts could detect their existence.

“It doesn’t look like we need to do anything.” Eddie observed for a moment before smiling. “Qin Lie’s allies are strong enough to deal with this threat. As long as no other force interferes with this battle, Qin Lie’s side should be able to obtain the ultimate victory.”

“The Venerable One’s grandson is truly outstanding,” Yuria exclaimed in admiration.

Even Luz was moved by Qin Lie’s prowess. He said, “This boy is no cannon fodder. He will shock everyone when he returns to the Central World.”

“He has already won the favor of the Ancient Beast Race at Boluo Realm, and the Ancient Beast Race is as strong as a sub rank one Gold rank force in the Central World.” Yuria thought for a moment before adding, “If he can unite all the experts of the Land of Chaos and gather those hopefuls who might ascend to the Void Realm under his banner, that will be another sub rank one Gold rank force. This power will be useful when the Qin Family finally retaliates against the Gold rank forces of the Central World.”

“You forget that he has one stronger force on his side.” Luz smiled.

“Who is it?” Both Yuria and Eddie asked in unison.

Luz pointed at them before turning the finger towards himself. “He has us.”

Yuria and Eddie shuddered once at the answer.

“The Horned Demon Race, Ghost Eye Race, and Dark Shadow Race of Nether Realm are already returning to the Nether Continent!” Luz inhaled deeply before shouting, “But that isn’t all. Our royal kin, the Dark Nether Race has also appeared at the Nether Continent! Right now, the current leader of our royal kin is

a woman named Ling Yushi. She also happens to be the lover Qin Lie grew up with."

"The Dark Nether clansmen have appeared?" Yuria was shocked.

Eddie also exclaimed in excitement, "They're at the Nether Continent right now?"

"Tate is the one who told me this." Luz nodded heavily before saying, "Once this war is over, we will head to the Nether Continent and meet the new queen of the Dark Nether Race."

The clan elders of the Dark Shadow Race were invigorated by this news.

"Eh?" Luz narrowed his eyes.

A piece of space in the air suddenly shuddered intensely where the evil races and human race were fighting. A long, void passageway swiftly came into existence.

"Our opponents are here." Luz grinned.

As expected, Bhutto, Matthew, and the other Soul Altar experts appeared just as Luz was done speaking.

"Lord Bhutto has come!"

"It's Bhutto!"

"Thank goodness!"

The two ghoul races' clansmen immediately turned spirited when they saw Matthew and Bhutto.

"It's Bhutto!"

Both Xue Li and Tang Beidou were visibly shocked by the Void Realm Heaven Ghoul Race expert's arrival.

Unlike Lucas, Bhutto had completely reconstructed his four-level Soul Altar.

He was a true Void Realm martial practitioner.

Right now, almost no one in the Land of Chaos could fight against an expert of this level.

“I will do everything in my power to delay him!”

Xue Li suddenly turned into a bloody beam and flew out on the bloody bone dragon.

A seven-level Soul Altar that looked like a pagoda of blood appeared above Xue Li’s head. The dark sky above everyone’s heads seemed to brighten up with the color of blood.

Luz who was about to head out to fight Bhutto and the Dark Shadow clansmen instantly froze when they saw the seven-level Soul Altar.

“A seven-level Soul Altar! The early stage of the Genesis Realm!” Luz couldn’t believe his eyes.

Eddie and Yuria looked like they were thunderstruck too.

They had only just arrived at the Ruined Lands, so they didn’t know that Xue Li’s seven-level Soul Altar wasn’t created by his own hands.

They were stunned beyond words when they saw the blood pagoda for the first time.

Luz came to realization immediately after an instant. “That Soul Altar isn’t his!”

The aura and energy inside the Soul Altar were different from Xue Li’s. Luz knew very well what this meant.

“He can only unleash two levels of that Soul Altar’s powers at most.” Luz shook his head after a moment of careful observation. “He hasn’t been in possession of that seven-level Soul Altar for long, and he was too impatient to fuse with the Soul Altar. His rashness may produce the opposite of what he desired instead. A lot of problems will befall him in the future.”

“If you had another five hundred years, not even the three great

ghoul races combined would be enough to stop you. Unfortunately for you, you won't get the time to grow powerful. Today is the day you die." Bhutto laughed harshly.

He had arrived at the Land of Chaos for some time already. He had learned a lot of things about this world from the human experts he killed.

He knew that the Soul Altar Xue Li possessed belonged to the Blood Progenitor. He also knew that Xue Li's fusion with the Soul Altar was so short that he couldn't even unleash half of the power of this beautiful seven-level Soul Altar.

That was why he didn't truly view Xue Li as a real threat.

"Space Shatter!" Bhutto yelled.

Suddenly, the space where Xue Li and the seven-level Soul Altar was began to crack like a mirror.

Xue Li and the seven-level Soul Altar were nailed in that space that was about to explode.

While frowning, Luz flashed forwards like a ghost and was about to release Xue Li from his confinement.

Suddenly, a strange, bloody light appeared from deep within Jiang Zhuzhe's pupils.

The blood beam was made of fifteen different types of powerful ancient races' refined blood. Every blood variety had a different color. The blood beam looked like a divine needle that could pierce through anything.

The blood beam flew towards Bhutto's glabella so quickly that it was nearly impossible to see with the naked eye. The sharp aura in the needle caused Luz to turn pale as he stopped yet again mid-flight.

"Heavenly Blood Divine Beam!"

Luz screamed like terrified owl. He retreated hastily as if he had

seen a ghost in broad daylight.

Chapter 936: In Control of the Situation

Luz intended to defeat Bhutto. With his five-level Soul Altar, he approached Bhutto in almost no time at all.

However, when he approached Bhutto and prepared to attack with a Dark Shadow Race secret art, he saw a bright bloody light beam shoot out of Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes.

"Heavenly Blood Divine Beam!"

Luz suddenly screamed as he withdrew abruptly.

He recognized this divine beam.

At the same time, Bhutto who was about to deal a fatal blow to Xue Li suddenly felt a stabbing pain at his forehead.

He turned to look and as he saw the divine beam, he also heard Luz's scream.

"Heavenly Blood Divine Beam..."

Bhutto did not immediately react. His eyes were slightly dazed. Only when the divine beam stabbed towards him did he try to break free of the restrains of space.

He reached out, his palm creating space ripples. Those ripples locked down the space in front of him.

He was confident the frozen space was enough to stop the bright blood beam from Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes.

"Pffu!"

The blood beam pierced through the space like a needle through a wall of ice, and then expanded.

Bhutto was suddenly forced to use his palm to face that blood beam.

"Whoosh!"

The blood beam continued, now heading toward his palm.

In a flash, the blood beam which had been created from fifteen types of ancient races' blood suddenly exploded.

The Heavenly Blood Divine Beam quickly started to assimilate Bhutto's blood in an incomprehensible manner, causing his body to swell.

He was like a expanding balloon. From being as thin as a line, he became a round sphere.

Bhutto's dark brown face became as red as liver, his eyes wide, and his body appeared it was about to explode.

"Lord Bhutto!" Matthew screamed.

The ghoul and human experts had been paying attention to this area after Bhutto and the other Heaven Ghoul Race experts arrived.

They saw Xue Li reveal the seven-level Soul Altar as he recklessly charged toward Bhutto, only to be completely pinned down in space around him by the latter.

They also saw Luz of the Dark Shadow Race suddenly appear in space and then disappear even faster.

They all heard what Luz had screamed in terror—Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.

At this time, seeing that divine beam fly from Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes into Bhutto's hand and Bhutto's body swelling up, everyone was alarmed.

Qin Lie's expression also changed.

Back at Shadow Earth Palace, Jiang Zhuzhe had attacked him with the same blood beam. At that time, he had felt a great terror.

At the crucial moment, the Soul Suppressing Orb hiding in his brow suddenly appeared and turned the blood beam into nothingness.

Jiang Zhuzhe had seemed to receive a backlash, blood seeping out

of the corner of his eyes. Then, he suddenly gave up on absorbing the rank nine evil dragon and left with Jin Dao and the others.

Until now, Qin Lie could not understand why Jiang Zhuzhe had given up on the meat he had already started chewing on.

When he saw Bhutto being hit with a blood beam, he immediately noticed and focused his attention on Bhutto.

Bhutto's thin body continued to swell. It seemed it would explode at any moment.

Then, drops of blood slowly seeped out of Bhutto's pores.

Bhutto gave a hair-raising scream, his body uncontrollably trembling. As he shook, his swollen body started to deflate.

However, more blood dripped out of his body.

It appeared that Bhutto was giving off an eerie bloody rain.

With his mind consciousness, Qin Lie discovered that Bhutto's vast physical energies were slipping away at an astounding rate.

Matthew and the other members of the Heaven Ghoul clansmen surrounded Bhutto and tried to help him.

A Heaven Ghoul clansman with a two-level Soul Altar put his left hand on Bhutto's back, hoping to stop what was happening to Bhutto's body.

"Reckless." Luz's cold laugh came from the void.

Then, the Heaven Ghoul Race expert who had pressed his hand to Bhutto's back suddenly started to scream as well.

As he screamed, his body also swelled and trembled.

After this continued for a while, he started to drip blood, and his body quickly shrank.

His symptoms were the same as Bhutto.

Their life energies were quickly lost with the dripping blood.

After just a while, Bhutto's four-level Soul Altar had almost shrank back to three levels.

"Take me away! Take me back!" Bhutto roared shakily.

Matthew paled.

After a slight hesitation, he took out a bone staff. He used the bone staff to push Bhutto. The Heaven Ghoul clansmen who had come from a distance didn't even exchange farewells with Bergson and Andrew before they went into the spatial passageway.

Bhutto, who the Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race had put such high hopes on, had not even displayed his powerful abilities before he was forced to flee.

For a moment, everyone's gaze gathered on Jiang Zhuzhe.

After releasing that divine beam, the eerie bloody light in Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes had dimmed greatly.

He seemed to have expended a large amount of blood power.

Under everyone's gaze, Jiang Zhuzhe smiled tiredly and said, "I can only do this much."

Then he nodded towards Jin Dao and said, "Stay behind to fight the evil races, I need to immediately recover."

Without another word, Jiang Zhuzhe turned into a ray of bloody light and instantly vanished from the battlefield.

Almost at the same time, Xue Li, who Bhutto had trapped with spatial power, suddenly broke free of his restraints and could move.

After recovering his freedom, he glanced at Qin Lie and said, "You have arranged other reinforcements?"

"Yes." Qin Lie nodded.

"Can I leave this place to you?" Xue Li asked.

"No problem." Qin Lie's tone was relaxed.

"Please." Xue Li nodded. He chased in Jiang Zhuzhe's direction without speaking to anyone else.

Jin Dao suddenly paled.

"I just want to have a talk alone with Jiang Zhuzhe. I hope we are not disturbed." Xue Li's voice came from the distance.

Jin Dao snorted. As he prepared to give chase, he received a message from Jiang Zhuzhe. "It's fine, let him come."

Jin Dao stilled and then gave up. He directed the Blood Drinkers to continue attacking the evil races.

After the Blood Fiend Sects' leaders departure, Andrew, Bergson, and other ghouls were under less pressure. However, they were still anxious after Bhutto's sudden retreat.

At that time, they too had thoughts of retreat. They didn't want to fight anymore.

Qin Lie looked at the nearby black cloud. "Commander. Have Eddie and the others fight."

"Alright." Luz's response came from the clouds.

Then, the Dark Shadow Race Soul Altar experts walked out.

These experts that had been prepared for the Heaven Ghoul Race's reinforcements attacked the Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race under Luz's direction.

The two ghoul races' clansmen that desired to leave saw Eddie, Yuria and the other Dark Shadow clansmen coming and immediately screamed.

Mo Lingye, Yu Lingwei, Mo Jun, Tan Miao, and the other Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners had astounded expressions.

They didn't know that Qin Lie had arranged for a strong force in the clouds.

Eddie and Yuria were both three-level Soul Altar experts. Of the remaining, three possessed three-level Soul Altars, and two had two-level Soul Altars.

Their arrival caused Earth Ghoul Race and Blue Ghoul Race's mission to destroy the Setting Sun Islands become laughable.

"Qin Lie. That Bhutto has been struck with the ‘Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.’ Even if he survives, he will not be able to commit evil any longer." At this time, Luz also walked out. "The Heavenly Blood Divine Beam has corroded his blood. I don't dare to touch him, I'm afraid of touching that thing."

"What is the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam?" Qin Lie asked, bewildered.

Luz looked at Qin Lie with a strange gaze and then suddenly asked, "You don't know?"

Qin Lie shook his head.

"This is not a good place to talk." Luz evaded the question easily and then smiled slightly. "I did not help you kill Bhutto, so... I'll help you kill this Lucas."

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded.

He then put away the Moon Tear.

Lucas finally broke free of the moon energy sea.

However, Luz also released his five-level Soul Altar. His five-level Soul Altar was like a sea of hellish flames

The five-level Soul Altar suddenly became a dark and black abyss. Before Lucas could react, he was immediately swallowed.

"Whoosh!"

In a flash, that five-level Soul Altar returned to Luz's brow.

He sat down in the air and gave off soul-shaking fluctuations. He was using the Nine Hell Evil Arts of the Nether Realm to refine

Lucas to death.

Those who reached the Imperishable Realm could even hear the wild screams of Lucas's soul from Luz's body.

At this moment, both the ghoul races' experts and the human Imperishable Realm martial practitioners paled.

"Five-level Soul Altar..."

Fire Demon Tang Beidou's voice became hoarse. He looked at Luz and then glanced at Qin Lie, his expression complicated.

Due to his relationship with Tang Siqi and Tate's request, he reluctantly stayed on Flaming Sun Island.

He did not think of himself as a foreign delegate of Flaming Sun Island.

He felt that he was crucial to Flaming Sun Island, and thought that his existence warded everyone else off.

Now, seeing the island master of Flaming Sun Island who had disappeared for three years be of such unimaginable and enormous effect in the battle against ghoul races, and also him having the aid of someone like Luz who had a five-level Soul Altar and many three-level Soul Altar experts, he had been dealt a huge blow.

He grimaced inside. He suddenly realized that he was not as important to Flaming Sun Island as he thought.

Mo Lingye and Yu Lingwei exchanged a look. They saw each other's great shock. All the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect were shocked.

In the enormous Land of Chaos, Bhutto, a four-level Soul Altar could cause chaos in the world and drive the humans factions into a sorry state.

Suddenly, a group of Dark Shadow clansmen who clearly had a close relationship with Qin Lie appeared in this region. Their leader was a terrifying five-level Soul Altar existence.

What were the humans of the Land of Chaos supposed to do in the future?

Chapter 937: Sweeping Away the Turbidity

Lucas, the elder of the Blue Ghoul Race who had just woken up from his slumber, hadn't even displayed his power before Luz refined him to death.

Bhutto, who had caused all the humans in the Land of Chaos to tremble for three years and held the hopes of the ghoul races, was seriously injured by Jiang Zhuzhe and fled.

The defeat of the two top experts caused the evil races' crusade against the Setting Sun Islands to completely collapse.

When Eddie, Yuria, and the Soul Altar experts of Dark Shadow Race came out of the shadows, the morale of three great ghoul races' clansmen truly collapsed.

Andrew and Bergson saw desire to retreat in each other's eyes. They hesitated slightly and then gave orders at almost the same time.

"Leave!"

The Blue Ghoul and Earth Ghoul clansmen who had been fighting the Corpse Demons, Blood Drinkers, and martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island immediately gave up on fighting their opponents and scattered.

The eight god corpses were like deities and chased down the ghoul races' clansmen, grasping their bodies and throwing them into the mouth.

The Corpse Demons, Blood Drinkers, and the humans rejoiced.

Cheers resounded in the night. The humans who had been subdued by the three ghoul races for three years received their first victory.

"Chase them! Kill as many of the ghouls as possible!" Mo Lingye ordered.

"Kill as many as possible!" Qin Lie also shouted.

Jin Dao hesitated and then ordered, "Gather the undamaged remains of the three ghoul races. In places people are not paying attention, you can drink their blood to increase your strength..."

The red-eyed Blood Drinkers immediately became excited. They deliberately picked paths different from Setting Sun Islands' martial practitioners as they gave chase to the ghoul races' clansmen.

After Lucas's death, Bhutto's retreat, and the Dark Shadow clansmen entering the battle, the situation of the battle suddenly became optimistic.

Under the night sky, Qin Lie held the Thunder Soul Blade, his body like a lightning bolt, chasing down Blue Ghoul clansmen.

Bolts of bright lightning flew like dragons out of the long blade and crushed the Blue Ghoul clansmen.

Song Tingyu rose an enormous crystalline chariot as she followed steadily behind him and looked at him with bright eyes.

After a while, Song Tingyu said with a smile, "Shouldn't you focus on more pressing matters?"

"Pressing matters?" Qin Lie stopped chasing and turned back to look at her. He asked, puzzled, "What matters?"

"Report the situation here to Heavenly Sword Mountain and Terminator Sect," Song Tingyu said.

Qin Lie reacted. He boarded the crystalline chariot, and nodded to Ge Rongguang and the others who were protecting Song Tingyu. Then he said, "Couldn't you send the news?"

"You are the island master of Flaming Sun Island. Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain will only act on a message you send personally," Song Tingyu said.

She knew very well that Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword

Mountain had given care to Flaming Sun Island because of Qin Lie.

She also knew that the two forces had to get news from Qin Lie before they attacked the ghoul races—the two forces only trusted Qin Lie.

"Give me the transmission stones," Qin Lie reached his hand out.

Song Tingyu gave the transmission stones for Heavenly Sword Mountain and Terminator Sect to him.

Terminator Sect.

Shen Yue had been clutching onto the transmission stone all this time. She was waiting for news from Flaming Sun Island in order to coordinate attack on the ghoul race with them.

When she received Qin Lie's message and learned that Bhutto was seriously injured, she immediately told Lei Yan and Shen Kui.

"Jiang Zhuzhe seriously injured Bhutto? Lucas, another ghoul that was about to create his four-level Soul Altar, was killed by a five-level Soul Altar expert Qin Lie invited? The Earth Ghoul Race and the Blue Ghoul Race have been completely defeated?"

Lei Yan had an expression of shock.

"Qin Lie personally sent the message," Shen Yue affirmed.

Shen Kui took a deep breath. He said gravely, "Message Xu Ran and his wife, we will immediately sweep Prism Continent!"

"Alright!"

At the same time.

On Heavenly Sword Mountain, Li Mu's body shook as he said, "Bhutto is seriously injured, the ghoul races have collapsed, starting today, us humans have sounded the horn of counterattack!"

Duan Qianjie, Yan Baiyi, and Luo Nan's eyes lit up.

"What are we waiting for?" Luo Nan urged.

Li Mu thought for a second and went to where Wang Enzhe, Yan Dong, and Zu Xiang were. He took out a golden sword seal and said, "Starting today, I am temporarily in charge of Heavenly Sword Mountain."

Wang Enzhe snorted, and was about to argue when his body suddenly jerked.

He looked deeply towards the golden sword token, his expression changing. A beat later, he nodded dispiritedly and said, "All yours."

Yan Dong and Zu Xiang's ex when they saw the golden sword token.

They knew what that sword token represented...

Li Mu thought for a moment and said to Wang Enzhe, "Bhutto is seriously injured, another Blue Ghoul clansman, Lucas, was about to create the fourth level of his Soul Altar was killed by an expert Qin Lie invited."

"What?" Wang Enzhe was astounded.

Zu Xiang and Yan Dong both paled.

"Is it... a god race expert?" Wang Enzhe's voice trembled.

He only knew that Qin Lie possessed the god race bloodline. When he heard the three ghoul races were defeated and a four-level Soul Altar had been killed, he immediately thought of god race experts.

"No, is it a Dark Shadow Race expert of the Nether Realm." Li Mu explained and then looked with pity at them. He said, "You should... handle the relationship with Qin Lie well. Don't blame me for not reminding you. If you offend Qin Lie in the future, you may not even know how you die."

After saying this, Li Mu walked out of the hall.

Inside the hall, Wang Enzhe, Zu Xiang, and Yan Dong suddenly felt cold inside.

A long time later, Yan Dong forced out, "Maybe we made a wrong decision three years ago, we should not have been stirred up by Celestial Artifact Sect."

Three years ago, Luo Han of Celestial Artifact Sect had told them that Qin Lie had the god race bloodline. He wanted Heavenly Sword Mountain and the other seven forces to unite and force Terminator Sect to hand Qin Lie over.

They did this because Flaming Sun Island improved at too quick of a rate and made them feel threatened.

They didn't want another Silver rank forces to appear in the Land of Chaos.

"We originally had a chance to get on good terms with Qin Lie, but..." Zu Xiang sighed. He said with a regretful expression, "It seems we need to be careful in the future."

Wang Enzhe's expression was bitter as well.

They knew that Li Mu’s words were not without reason. This meant that Qin Lie's Flaming Sun Island had strength surpassing their imagination.

Power that could destroy the ghoul races could easily destroy the other Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos.

The other forces in the Land of Chaos paid close attention to the ghoul races invading the Setting Sun Islands.

When Bhutto fled, and Lucas was killed, those forces received news soon after.

Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Black Voodoo Cult, and the other forces learned of the news through their own information networks.

The news shook the entire Land of Chaos

In the volcanic area in Celestial Artifact Sect’s territory.

The sect master of Celestial Artifact Sect, Feng Yi, glared coldly

at Luo Han, Luo Kexin, He Yi, and the others. He said angrily, "It's all your fault!"

As the best artificer in Celestial Artifact Sect, Luo Han had great authority and status in Celestial Artifact Sect.

But at this time, he had to bend his head with a dispirited expression.

Luo Kexin, He Yi, Bi You, and others were shamed.

Luo Han and the others had secretly teamed up with Ji Qingpeng to attack Qin Lie, Jiang Zhuzhe, and the others.

Even as the sect master, Feng Yi was not aware of their scheme.

When they already offended Qin Lie, Jiang Zhuzhe, the Setting Sun Islands, and Blood Fiend Sect, Feng Yi, out of helplessness, could only try to protect their own interests.

He managed to persuade the forces to pressure Forefather Terminator together.

The result of this was Forefather Terminator furiously deciding not to participate in the conflict in the Land of Chaos. They had offended Qin Lie to the utmost.

After that, the three ghoul races started to rampage in the Land of Chaos, they caused Illusory Demon Sect to be destroyed, the three families to move from the Heavenly Calamity Continent, and forced Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain to stay behind their great sect-protecting formations.

This was a great shame to the human race.

No one expected that three years later, Qin Lie would suddenly return from his disappearance and lead Flaming Sun Island to seriously injure the evil races.

Bhutto had been wounded by Jiang Zhuzhe who had originally been on good terms with them.

The five-level Soul Altar expert Qin Lie invited refined the other

Blue Ghoul Race four-level Soul Altar expert to death.

At the beginning, Feng Yi had intended to form an alliance with Jiang Zhuzhe and Qin Lie.

But due to the selfish desires of Luo Han and others, Celestial Artifact Sect became enemies rather than allies with those two people.

How could Feng Yi not be angry?

"Now that the matter is so, no matter how discontent sect master is, we have no power to change this." He Yi sighed deeply. "Who could have thought that Jiang Zhuzhe was so terrifying that he could wound a four-level Soul Altar Bhutto? Who could have thought that Qin Lie, who has no backing, would be able to invite a five-level Soul Altar Dark Shadow clansman to fight? If we could predict this day, we would not have burned ties back then with Jiang Zhuzhe and Qin Lie. At the time, we were thinking of Celestial Artifact Sect's interests. If Flaming Sun Island developed, how could Celestial Artifact Sect survive in the Land of Chaos in the future?"

"Then tell me, how will we survive now?" Feng Yi asked harshly.

"This..." He Yi was at loss for words.

"I gave many of the ideas. I will kneel in front of Qin Lie and ask for his forgiveness." Luo Kexin who had been silent all this time suddenly said.

"Kneel in front of him?" Feng Yi smiled coldly. "Do you think that will work?"

Luo Kexin's face paled. She said with a lowered head, "Other than this, I do not know how else to help Celestial Artifact Sect."

"If you have the ability to climb onto his bed, it might be of some use." Feng Yi snorted.

"Sect master!" Luo Han shouted angrily.

Luo Kexin bit her lips, her body trembling slightly. She said, "If this can help Celestial Artifact Sect, I... can try."

"Forget it." Feng Yi waved a hand weakly and said, "With the current state of affairs, if Qin Lie decides to go with momentum and seek revenge on the forces that had forsaken him, no one will escape his wrath.."

"Heavenly Sword Mountain has started to attack the Heaven Ghoul Race, what should we do?" He Yi asked.

"Cooperate with them to kill the Heaven Ghoul clansmen," Feng Yi ordered.

"Understood."

Chapter 938: Being Generous

The news that the ghouls had been struck a grievous blow spread to every corner of the Land of Chaos like wildfire.

After being subjected to three years of stifling pressure by the three great ghoul races, the news roused every great human forces.

After that, all great Silver rank forces—Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, Black Voodoo Cult, the three great families, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Sect—sprung into action.

That wasn't all. The rest of the human forces also participated in the operation to encircle and annihilate the three ghoul races.

The three ghoul races turned into street rats in an instant. Their bases at the Heavenly Calamity Continent, the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, Prism Continent and so on were all attacked by the human Silver rank forces.

The situation where the three ghoul races were completely suppressing the human race was completely reversed.

Not long after, the combined force of Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families attacked Illusory Demon Sect's old haunt and heavily injured a group of Blue Ghoul clansmen.

Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Heavenly Sword Mountain also took to the offense and dealt the Heaven Ghoul clansmen a severe blow.

Led by Xu Ran and Lei Yan, Terminator Sect slaughtered many young and old Heaven Ghoul clansmen at Prism Continent.

The battle of the Setting Sun Islands, the seriously wounded Bhutto, the death of Lucas and the fall of several Soul Altar experts meant that the three ghoul races could no longer dominate this land any longer.

A few days later.

Many war chariots, giant ships, and flying spirit artifacts returned to the Setting Sun Islands from the surrounding sea regions.

Qin Lie, Song Tingyu, Du Xiangyang, and others also returned to the islands calmly while riding on a Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix.

After pursuing after the Blue Ghoul Race and Earth Ghoul Race for a couple of days straight, at least two thirds of the ghouls had eternally sunk into the deep sea.

Andrew of the Earth Ghoul Race was hunted down and killed by Hark, Eddie, Yuria, Tang Beidou, Tang Miao, Lu Yi, and Yu Lingwei.

Linton of the Blue Ghoul Race was also pummeled by Jin Dao, the eight god corpses, Miao Fengtian, and two Corpse Demons until his soul was completely extinguished.

Bergson, Barham, and a small number of Soul Altar experts were the only ones who managed to escape by luck using their race's escape art.

The shadow the three ghoul races had cast upon the Land of Chaos was swept clean in one single battle.

"The ghoul races are no longer a threat after this battle is over." Song Tingyu smiled while saying, "Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Sect are all attacking the three ghoul races. Even Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families are slaughtering the Blue Ghoul clansmen who were left behind in Illusory Demon Sect. Judging from the current situation, the three great ghoul races will not be able to do anything other than run for their lives from here on out. They have no other choice because they will be attacked by everyone the second they reveal themselves. Their destruction is set in stone thanks to our great victory."

Luo Chen, Du Xiangyang, and the others wore relaxed expressions on their faces too. From this battle, they learned that Flaming Sun Island had truly emerged as an unstoppable force in the Land of Chaos.

From this day onwards, no other force could suppress Flaming Sun Island's brilliance any longer.

Both men couldn't help but feel a bit conflicted when they looked at Qin Lie beside them. Their emotions only deepened when they thought of the time they first met Qin Lie.

They could never imagine that Qin Lie, a mere Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner at the time, could create Flaming Sun Island and bring it to such heights in less than ten years.

"Are you free to talk about some future matters, Qin Lie?" Mo Lingye asked loudly with a smile from Blood Fiend Sect's flying spirit artifact.

"Why don't we talk at Flaming Sun Island later?" Qin Lie answered.

"Alright." Mo Lingye nodded.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders—Mo Jun, Hong Bowen and Meng Feng—the cool Xue Moyan, and Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners such as Yu Lingwei were standing beside her.

"I heard that Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan had returned to Illusory Demon Sect openly after the ghouls occupying Illusory Demon Sect had been taken out by Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families. Sigh..." Yu Lingwei let out a soft sigh.

"How absolutely shameless!" Xue Moyan said coldly.

They had heard the news of Black Voodoo Cult seizing the opportunity to reestablish themselves at Illusory Demon Sect after the three ghoul races had been defeated.

Wen Bin still called himself the sect master of Illusory Demon

Sect as he sent order for all surviving Illusory Demon Sect disciples to return to their sect.

“Wen Bin had probably obtained Jiang An’s support,” Mo Jun criticized disdainfully. “Illusory Demon Sect and Black Voodoo Cult have always been sworn enemies with each other, and it’s not like Black Voodoo Cult has just recently set their sights on Illusory Demon Sect’s territory. It was already shameful enough of them to submit to Black Voodoo Cult after Illusory Demon Sect was destroyed, but they actually dare to retake Illusory Demon Sect for themselves after our great victory, and with Jiang An’s help no less. The word ‘shame’ seriously doesn’t exist in their dictionaries.”

“Big Brother Xue hasn’t returned yet, so Old Mo and Sect Master Yu are the only Soul Altar experts we possess right now,” Hong Bowen said seriously. “Our current strength is completely insufficient to chase them away.”

They all guessed that Wen Bin must’ve obtained Jiang An’s support.

Not only did Jiang An represent Black Voodoo Cult itself, he was capable of commanding the three great families. This combined force wasn’t something they could fight against.

“If Qin Lie was willing to lend us a helping hand, then we would have the strength to chase Wen Bin and the others out of Illusory Demon Sect. Otherwise… it will not be easy,” Mo Lingye said.

“Mn. Qin Lie must give us the nod, or no one can help you,” Meng Feng also said.

Everyone thought that Qin Lie’s permission was necessary for Yu Lingwei to reclaim her identity as Illusory Demon Sect’s sect master.

“Sigh, Illusory Demon Sect had offended him quite badly back then. I’m just afraid that…” Yu Lingwei looked deeply worried.

“What are you afraid of? Are you afraid that he will refuse to help?” Mo Lingye looked surprised. “The people who offended him are Ji Qingpeng, Wen Bin, and Chu Miaodan. You’ve never clashed against him from the start to the end, have you? What are you worried about?”

“I do think that he’ll help us, it’s just… I’m worried that he will seize the opportunity to claim Illusory Demon Sect’s territory for himself.” Yu Lingwei smiled wryly. “Once this war is over, the three great families may never be able to return to the Heavenly Calamity Continent. You have Xue Li, and Jiang Zhuzhe’s force is just as scary. Barring any surprises, Blood Fiend Sect is destined to return to the Heavenly Calamity Continent. As for Flaming Sun Island… they have already brandished their strength. In fact, a small place like Flaming Sun Island may not necessarily be able to contain him, and it so happens that the closest territory next to his island is the overthrown Illusory Demon Sect.”

“You’re afraid that he’ll take over Illusory Demon Sect’s territory, as is his right to do so?” Mo Lingye finally came to realization.

Yu Lingwei nodded helplessly. “I cannot stop him if he really does that. Wen Bin and those people… may have no choice but to give in as well.”

“I see…” Mo Lingye thought for a moment before sighing. “A human heart is unpredictable. I don’t know what he’s thinking either. Let’s just head to Flaming Sun Island later and check out his intentions.”

“I suppose that is the only thing we can do,” Yu Lingwei said.

An hour later.

After returning to Flaming Sun Island, Qin Lie summoned all core members of the group such as Lang Xie, Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, Lu Yi, and so on.

“Blood Fiend Sect will be coming soon.” Song Tingyu looked at everyone before saying, “They’ll probably talk about profit distribution.”

Qin Lie pondered for a moment before saying, “Three years ago, I’ve already had a tacit understanding with Jiang Zhuzhe and Xue Li to eliminate the three great families at the Heavenly Calamity Continent together. At the time, the three ghoul races weren’t as strong as they were recently. We’ve already talked about this briefly at the time. The territory belonging to the three great families at the Heavenly Calamity Continent will be returned to Jiang Zhuzhe, whereas Blood Cloud Mountain Range and other Blood Fiend Sect territories will be returned to Xue Li and the others. The two separate lineages of Blood Fiend Sect will share the Heavenly Calamity Continent together.”

“What about us?” Lang Xie asked.

“The islands where Blood Fiend Sect is settled at will be returned to us. The hundred or so islands next to us such as Gold Sun Island, Heavenly Sea Pavilion, the Pan Family, Black Cloud Palace will become our property as well,” Qin Lie said.

“Illusory Demon Sect of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent was destroyed, so there are a lot of free territories to claim over there,” Feng Rong said.

“I just got wind that Wen Bin had taken out the Blue Ghoul clansmen occupying Illusory Demon Sect and reentered the domain with Black Voodoo Cult’s aid,” Song Tingyu said.

Feng Rong smiled and looked at Qin Lie. “With your current strength, forget that Illusory Demon Sect had just changed sect masters, we can even invade Black Voodoo Cult if that is your wish, island master.”

Everyone smiled and grew relaxed when they heard this.

“The Dark Shadow clansmen won’t be staying at the Land of

Chaos for long." Qin Lie frowned. "When the three ghoul races are completely eliminated, they will leave. When that happens... Flaming Sun Island will still have to develop itself."

"They're leaving?" Mo Hai looked surprised.

"Yes, they'll definitely leave one day." Qin Lie thought for a moment before saying, "I have a tentative plan in mind."

The group stopped discussing and looked at him.

"My agreement with Jiang Zhuzhe and Xue Li is for them to share the Heavenly Calamity Continent while we claim the hundred or so islands around the Setting Sun Islands. While the Dark Shadow clansmen are still around, we should help Yu Lingwei retake Illusory Demon Sect and force Black Voodoo Cult into a war against us. We will do everything we can to reduce Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families' strength." Qin Lie said solemnly, "We need to make sure that there are no forces that can threaten us after the Dark Shadow clansmen have left. In the future, we need to make ourselves stronger. With our current strength and reputation in the Land of Chaos, we don't need to rely on anyone to grow stronger."

"That works too."

"It is true that our foundation is shallow. There's nothing wrong with taking things one step at a time."

Everyone agreed with his suggestion.

A while later, Mo Lingye, Yu Lingwei, Xue Moyan, Hong Bowen, and Mo Jun arrived.

"Qin Lie, she is Yu Lingwei, the former sect master of Illusory Demon Sect and my sworn sister." Mo Lingwei pointed at Yu Lingwei before saying, "She is the one who has been taking care of us in secret ever since Blood Fiend Sect was destroyed by the great forces. Therefore, I cannot do nothing while Illusory Demon Sect is in danger. I believe you've heard the news of Wen Bin retaking

Illusory Demon Sect for himself. Although I wish to help her retake Illusory Demon Sect, my force's strength alone is insufficient. I hope that..."

She looked expectantly at Qin Lie.

Xue Moyan's cool pupils were filled with askance too. She said, "Master has taken care of me at Illusory Demon Sect since young. Please help us, Qin Lie."

"That is not a problem."

Qin Lie agreed immediately.

Mo Lingye and everyone showed joy on their faces, but a hint of worry still colored their faces. They were afraid that Qin Lie might claim some of Illusory Demon Sect's territories for himself.

Qin Lie continued, "Just like we had agreed on earlier, you will share the Heavenly Calamity Continent with Jiang Zhuzhe while we will lay claim to the islands surrounding the Setting Sun Islands such as Heavenly Sea Pavilion, Black Cloud Palace, the Pan Family, Gold Sun Island and so on. I won't take anything from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent or the territories of Illusory Demon Sect either."

Everyone in Blood Fiend Sect and Illusory Demon Sect was overjoyed to hear this.

They never imagined that Qin Lie could be this generous.

When they came to an agreement with Qin Lie and Jiang Zhuzhe before, Qin Lie didn't have these terrifying Dark Shadow clansmen backing him up yet. That was why they had split their profits as appropriate to Flaming Sun Island's strength at the time.

However, after Qin Lie was backed up by those Dark Shadow Race experts, his strength had increased by several times since the time they made the agreement.

It was entirely in his right to ask for a bigger share of the profits.

Yu Lingwei and Mo Lingye had even agreed privately to give up half of Illusory Demon Sect's territory to Flaming Sun Island.

That wasn't all. Mo Lingye herself was considering negotiating with Jiang Zhuzhe to give up a piece of land to Qin Lie.

No one imagined that Qin Lie would obey their original deal.

"Island Master Qin, Illusory Demon Sect will never forget today's kindness for as long as we exist!" Yu Lingwei said solemnly.

"Qin Lie, without you, Blood Fiend Sect may not be able to return to Blood Cloud Mountain Range even if another one thousand years were to pass by." Mo Lingye sighed.

She knew very well that Qin Lie was the one who released Xue Li from his shackles and gifted him the Blood Progenitor's remains along with the seven-level Soul Altar.

When the three great families and Black Voodoo Cult planned to eliminate Blood Fiend Sect, it was also Qin Lie who protected Blood Fiend Sect with the aid of Duan Qianjie.

Today, Qin Lie again generously allowed Blood Fiend Sect to reclaim the entire Heavenly Calamity Continent for themselves.

Chapter 939: Heavenly Blood Divine Beam!

Blood Island.

After giving his promise to Blood Fiend Sect, Qin Lie sought out Luz for two reasons—One, he wanted to go to the Heavenly Slaughter Continent with the Dark Shadow Race. Two, he wanted to learn a little about the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.

He noticed that Luz's expression was very strange when the he mentioned the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.

Luz was astonished that he didn't know what it was. It was almost as if Qin Lie should know about it from the start.

"The Heavenly Blood Divine Beam is the God Race's creation from way back," Luz said with inscrutable eyes.

"The God Race's creation?" Qin Lie looked surprised.

Luz nodded and answered honestly even though Eddie and Yuria were present. "After the God Race dominated Spirit Realm and the Hundred Races, they once attempted to merge every powerful ancient race's bloodlines together and form the so-called 'Perfect Blood'. It was something that could make the God Race even more perfect than before."

"They wanted to understand the secrets of the bloodlines of all powerful ancient races and turn them into their own. They wanted to fuse those races' amazing talents into their own."

"Unfortunately, they failed to create the 'Perfect Blood' despite merging fifteen types of ancient bloodlines into one. However, they did accidentally create the terrifying weapon called the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam."

"The Heavenly Blood Divine Beam contains fifteen kinds of powerful ancient races' bloodlines, but not only is it not the 'Perfect Blood', it's even a deadly weapon that can disintegrate all ancient races' bloodlines."

“There are almost no powerful races that can resist its effects once the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam has seeped into their bodies. The bloodline powers of the victim are disintegrated no matter what realm they’re at.”

“So forget a late stage Void Realm practitioner like Bhutto, even a Genesis Realm expert would’ve faced the same fate. The Giant Dragon Race, Ancient Beast Race, Asura Race, Yaksha Race, Sea Race, Demon Dragon Race, and so on would all lose their bloodline powers the moment they were touched by the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.”

“To many powerful ancient races, their bloodline is their only strength.”

“If they lose their bloodline, they become incredibly weak. They can be slaughtered at any moment.”

A tinge of fear still lingered around Luz’s face.

“That is why I had to retreat in fear after seeing that Heavenly Blood Divine Beam. If I got even grazed by that beam, I would lose my bloodline powers completely, just like Bhutto.”

His explanation caused Eddie and the others to turn pale too. They were obviously fearful of that Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.

“The God Race’s bloodline runs in your blood, so how could you not know about that weapon and its effect?” Luz looked very astonished.

Qin Lie frowned for a moment before answering, “I don’t know my own condition too well.”

Luz and Eddie exchanged a glance with each other. They could both see the puzzlement in their eyes. From Tate, they knew that Qin Lie had once “died” in the Central World of Spirit Realm.

They guessed that Qin Lie’s blurry memories of the past were probably related to that “death.” They grew more and more curious about Qin Lie’s past.

“That Jiang Zhuzhe is either connected to the God Race, or… he may have obtained the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam from a remnant of the God Race.” Yuria deduced.

Qin Lie remembered something.

Jiang Zhuzhe was the one who discovered the secret realm, Land of Buried Gods, first. He was also the one who spread the news of his discovery to the great Silver rank forces through Celestial Artifact Sect and organized the Trial.

In the end, Jiang Zhuzhe himself appeared in the Land of Buried Gods in attempt to claim all the ancient elite remains for himself.

Unfortunately for Jiang Zhuzhe, Qin Lie spoiled his operation.

Now that Yuria mentioned it, Qin Lie was sure that Jiang Zhuzhe must have found something in the Land of Buried Gods and obtained the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.

He didn’t think that Jiang Zhuzhe was related to the God Race considering that the latter had vanished from Spirit Realm for twenty thousand years.

He himself was never sought out by any Heaven Fighting clansmen even though he possessed the God Race’s bloodline.

“A few years ago, Jiang Zhuzhe and I once entered a place called the Graveyard of Gods. It was a place the God Race used to temper their descendants…” He briefly explained what happened back then.

Upon coming to realization, Yuria immediately said, “Then he must’ve discovered the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam inside that place.”

“The Heavenly Blood Divine Beam is a consumable item just like the Blazing Profound Bombs. There are very few Heavenly Blood Divine Beams out there, and I believe that only a God Race expert can refine it.” Luz thought carefully while rubbing his chin. “There is absolutely no way Jiang Zhuzhe could’ve refined the

weapon himself because he needs fifteen powerful ancient races' bloodline. Perhaps he only had one Heavenly Blood Divine Beam in his possession, so we don't need to worry too much about it."

"No, he should have more than one of those things," Eddie said.

Luz looked at him in surprise.

"Back at Shadow Earth Palace, that fellow once used the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam against Qin Lie. However... the weapon ultimately dissolved into nothingness and backfired on him," Eddie said.

Luz immediately turned to look at Qin Lie in astonishment.

"That is true." Qin Lie nodded. "After that battle... Jiang Zhuzhe's reactions were very strange. At first, he fully intended to refine the rank nine evil dragon for his own use, and he could've succeeded considering his level of strength at the time. However, he suddenly gave up on it and left the area for no apparent reason."

"I guess he's the only one who knows the truth then," Luz said.

The group discussed the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam for a while longer but couldn't come to a conclusion.

In the end, they changed the topic to something else.

"When are you leaving, roughly speaking? And how are you going to leave?" Qin Lie asked.

"We wait for Tate to arrive. He should have a plan to take us away from here," Luz said.

"In that case, help me deal with some troubles before you leave." Qin Lie smiled.

"Of course we will." Luz promised crisply.

.....

Illusory Demon Sect.

Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, Shi Xiuling and Ju Ruijie officially

returned to Illusory Demon Sect while accompanied by several hundred Illusory Demon Sect disciples.

Jiang An, Gongye Zhuo, Gongye Qing and the three great families' patriarchs were present too.

About two hundred Blue Ghoul corpses were piled at the center of a public square, engulfed in flames.

"Thank you, Pope Jiang An." Wen Bin clasped his hands in a gesture of thanks beside the fire and said sincerely, "Without your aid, we would've been killed by the Blue Ghoul Race when they chased after us. There was no way we could've returned to our sect."

Chu Miaodan, Shi Xiuling, and the others were also bowing their heads in reverence.

Jiang An waved his hands and said indifferently, "Everything is negotiable as long as Illusory Demon Sect follows our commands from now on."

"Of course. We will obey your orders, Pope Jiang." Wen Bin said respectfully.

He knew very well the Illusory Demon Sect was no longer Black Voodoo Cult's match after they lost their three-level Soul Altar Senior Ji Qingpeng and suffered terrible losses during the Blue Ghoul Race's invasion.

Moreover, Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island were growing stronger everyday. They had to join Black Voodoo Cult if only to keep themselves alive.

"Yu Lingwei is still alive, and she is a good friend of Mo Lingye. If... if she were to return to the sect, whatever should we do?"

"Yu Lingwei?" Jiang An shook his head and said disdainfully, "She's only at the middle stage of the Imperishable Realm, and she suffered a lot of injuries during her battles against the Blue Ghoul Race. What is there to be afraid of now that Black Voodoo Cult and

the three great families are by your side?”

“I am afraid… of Qin Lie of Flaming Sun Island.” Chu Miaodan smiled bitterly.

The moment the name popped up, everyone in the area suddenly fell silent.

Even Jiang An had frowned involuntarily with an unfathomable look on his face. His thoughts were indecipherable.

Qin Lie was like a large mountain sitting on everyone’s chests. Even breathing was a monumental task.

After Qin Lie had returned to Flaming Sun Island, he had led a group of outsiders and reversed the tides of war against the three ghoul races in an instant.

Qin Lie’s brilliance had outshone all other experts.

Even someone as powerful as Jiang An couldn’t help but feel tremendous pressure after hearing Chu Miaodan’s concern.

“Qin Lie and Yu Lingwei aren’t friends with each other, so he may not necessarily lend her his aid. Moreover, the human race is busy hunting down the remnants of the ghoul races as of late, so he probably won’t show up until later.” Jiang An fell silent for a moment before saying, “If he really does show up, then I will negotiate on your behalf. Worst case scenario… we give up half of Illusory Demon Sect to Flaming Sun Island.”

He obviously didn’t want to clash head on against Qin Lie.

The act of giving up half of Illusory Demon Sect’s territory to Flaming Sun Island was a concession. It also meant that he wouldn’t openly fight Qin Lie just for Illusory Demon Sect.

“If that is all he asks then we will accept it without question. But I’m afraid that…” Wen Bin sighed.

“His appetite shouldn’t be that big.” Jiang An shook his head.

“I sure hope so.” Shi Xiuling also looked very bitter.

She shared a good relationship with Yu Lingwei back then. However, she was unhappy with Yu Lingwei prioritizing Blood Fiend Sect at every turn and allowing the latter to erode their profits bit by bit. That was why she ultimately joined Wen Bin's group.

But no one predicted that Flaming Sun Island would transform from a small force that needed to rely on Illusory Demon Sect to live into a great force they had to look up to in just a few years.

Right now, she was filled with regret.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Suddenly, many giant flying spirit artifacts appeared from the clouds and flew towards Illusory Demon Sect bit by bit.

Wen Bin's face immediately distorted when he saw this. "It's them!"

Chapter 940: Totaling Scores!

Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes, Black Gold Spirit Turtles, Cloud Sailboats, Giant Gold Carriages and many more crystalline war chariots floated on Illusory Demon Sect's sky like clumps of dark clouds.

Tens of thousands of martial practitioners were standing atop the flying spirit artifacts. Their sharp aura seemed to fall down from the sky like raining blades.

Wen Bin and the others instantly paled when they looked up. They never imagined that their opponents would arrive this quickly.

"Pope?" Gongye Zhuo said softly.

Jiang An's expression slowly turned serious. He was also caught a little off guard.

"This is Illusory Demon Sect, we don't welcome Black Voodoo Cult or any members of the three great families!" Yu Lingwei slowly descended from the sky with an icy expression on her face. She said coldly, "Please leave this place right now!"

Jiang An snorted once and answered, "We have been invited by Illusory Demon Sect's sect master."

"I am Illusory Demon Sect's sect master." Yu Lingwei's words were sharp. "But I don't remember ever inviting you people."

"Junior Sister Yu, I am the current sect master of Illusory Demon Sect, not you," Wen Bin retorted.

"Whoever holds the Illusory Demon Sphere is Illusory Demon Sect's sect master. This is the rule set by our sect since ancient times!"

A depthless sphere floated up from Yu Lingwei's hands and brightened suddenly. The light that spread like a fog created a new

illusory world.

There were ever-changing celestial objects inside the sphere. There were also mountains, lakes, spirit beasts and spirit birds. Everything looked incredibly real.

Yu Lingwei's figure inside the illusory world slowly grew larger as if she was the one true god of that world.

"This is the Illusory Demon Sect's ultimate treasure—the Illusory Demon Sphere!"

She stared coldly at Wen Bin while standing in the center of that strange world. She had proven herself with evidence that she was the true Illusory Demon Sect's sect master.

"I was acknowledged by Senior Uncle Ji himself!" Wen Bin yelled.

"And where is he right now?" Yu Lingwei asked harshly.

"Weren't you there when he perished against the ghoul races?" Wen Bin cried.

"Forget that Senior Uncle Ji has already passed away, who gave him the right to select the next sect master even if he's still alive?" Yu Lingwei said angrily.

"Senior Sister Yu, you are the one who gave up your position to Senior Brother Wen. How can you change your mind now?" Chu Miaodan complained.

"Keep your mouth shut!" Yu Lingwei scolded her coldly.

"You!" Chu Miaodan's pretty face paled, and she almost attacked Yu Lingwei out of anger.

It was at this moment Qin Lie flew down from the sky.

Chu Miaodan suddenly lost all the will to make a scene the moment he appeared. She had quieted instantly while looking fearful.

Wen Bin also stopped arguing with clear uncertainty lurking behind his eyes. He too suddenly fell silent.

Jiang An didn't take over the conversation either as he frowned and stared deeply at Qin Lie.

He was also waiting for Qin Lie to speak up first.

All parties suddenly fell silent.

Qin Lie looked at Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, Shi Xiuling, Ju Ruijie, and others.

These people were all subconsciously looking away as he swept them with his glance.

"I just want to ask one question, Sect Master Yu. Are these people worth cherishing for old time's sake?" Qin Lie suddenly asked.

Yu Lingwei's expression changed slightly.

Wen Bin and the others suddenly turned pale.

"Kill them all," Qin Lie ordered calmly.

The second he said this, many figures suddenly leaped off a purple black war chariot in the sky.

They were all Soul Altar experts of the Dark Shadow Race.

Led by Eddie and Yuria, the five three-level Soul Altar experts summoned their Soul Altars and jumped towards the enemy like wolves into lambs.

"Save us, pope!" Chu Miaodan screamed.

"Qin Lie! Please show mercy!" Ju Ruijie broke into involuntary tears as she cried, "I'm sorry for what I've done!"

Looking utterly conflicted, Yu Lingwei stretched out a hand in an attempt to stop them.

However, Mo Lingwei's voice suddenly reached her ears secretively, "You can't rebuild Illusory Demon Sect without troubles as long as they still live."

Yu Lingwei's stretched hand paused in midair just like that.

"Island Master Qin!" Jiang An inhaled deeply as his shoulders trembled as if he had been humiliated deeply. "You have gone too far!"

"There, there, and there!" QIn Lie pointed at Xiahou Jie, Su Pan, and Lin Yuehan in quick succession. "Kill the three great families' patriarchs too!"

In the sky, Tang Beidou, Lu Yi, Tan Miao, Mo Jun, and even Ruined Lands' leaders—Evil Infant Boy, La Pu, and Forefather Darkwind—who rushed to the scene suddenly charged towards the enemies.

"Qin Lie, leave the three great families to us and Blood Fiend Sect." It was at this moment Xue Li's voice rang from a distant point of the sky.

When they glanced at the voice's direction, they discovered that two beams of bloody light were flying towards them from the distance. One of them belonged to Xue Li, and the other one actually belonged to Jiang Zhuzhe.

At first, Jiang An was going to negotiate with Qin Lie. But when he saw Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe, he immediately knew that everything was going to hell.

"Escape back to our sect!" Jiang An screamed.

In an instant, Gongye Zhuo and Gongye Qing escaped behind Jiang An without even looking at Illusory Demon Sect or the three great families' clansmen.

"Jin Dao, command the Blood Drinkers and Corpse Demons, cooperate with them and kill all three great families' clansmen here." Jiang Zhuzhe ordered.

"Understood." Jin Dao's voice rang from behind.

Not long after, the Blood Drinkers and Corpse Demons of Jiang

Zhuzhe's force swarmed over from the distance.

These people looked like rays of bloody light flying towards Illusory Demon Sect.

The three great families' clansmen who had accompanied Jiang An there turned deathly pale when they saw Jiang Zhuzhe and Xue Li rushing to the scene.

A thousand years ago, the three great families colluded with the Black Voodoo Cult and betrayed their master. They caused Blood Fiend Sect's destruction from outside and within.

They knew that Blood Fiend Sect hated them to the bone.

Not long after Blood Fiend Sect had established themselves at the Setting Sun Islands, Jiang An had incited the three great families to attack them.

Unfortunately for them, their plan to destroy the Setting Sun Islands were thwarted by Qin Lie, the eight god corpses and Duan Qianjie.

After that, they never found another opportunity.

Five years later, Xue Li slowly regained his former strength thanks to the Blood Progenitor's seven-level Soul Altar.

Jiang Zhuzhe also used the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam to severely injure Bhutto.

They knew that Blood Fiend Sect would eventually take revenge against them; that was why they clung tightly to Jiang An. However, they never imagined that the trip to Illusory Demon Sect would suddenly devolve into an extermination crisis.

"Run! Make it count!" The patriarchs of the three great families yelled in unison.

Just fifteen minutes ago, Black Voodoo Cult, the three great families, and Illusory Demon Sect were pondering on how to improve their cooperation with one another.

But now, everyone was being slaughtered or hunted by the enemies.

Jiang Zhuzhe and Xue Li didn't pay any heed to this part of the battle. After giving some orders to their men, they suddenly flew towards the direction Jiang An and the Gongye brothers had escaped to.

Meanwhile, Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, and the patriarchs of the three great families had all turned into prey.

Yu Lingwei was prepared to fight Wen Bin and his people to her death. Now, she was watching Wen Bin being killed by Eddie and Yuria, Chu Miaodan and Shi Xiuling being crushed to their deaths, and Ju Ruijie's soul being destroyed.

She discovered that she couldn't interfere with this battle at all.

At first, she thought Qin Lie was only going to chase them away.

She thought that Qin Lie wouldn't decide to kill them all off.

She never imagined that Qin Lie would order the Dark Shadow Race experts to slaughter all of his former opponents without wasting even a moment's breath.

Wen Bin and these people once attacked the Setting Sun Islands. Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families had also cooperated with each other to attack the Setting Sun Islands in the past.

Qin Lie viewed these people as enemies. After he accumulated enough strength to eliminate them, he launched a full scale attack against them without hesitation.

She never imagined that Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe—the two sect brothers who had turned against each other many years ago—would suddenly show up and work together to destroy the three great families and Black Voodoo Cult.

Right now, everything had gone out of control.

She could only watch the slaughter ensue passively.

“That Jiang An fellow is very clever; he had escaped with an escape art from the start so even I wasn’t able to lock onto his location immediately.” Luz appeared beside Qin Lie from the darkness. He said in a slightly helpless tone, “Should I head to Black Voodoo Cult?”

Qin Lie pondered for a moment before shaking his head. “Leave it to the two brothers from Blood Fiend Sect.”

“That works. With their strength, it is only a matter of time before they kill him.” Luz nodded before adding carelessly, “Do watch out for that Xue Li guy, will you? He’s trying to fuse with the Soul Altar too quickly, he may stray off the right path in the future…”

“I understand.” Qin Lie sighed.

Xue Li’s condition didn’t escape his attention. He knew that Xue Li was rushing things too quickly due to the surrounding pressure, and that it was only a matter of time before things went out of control.

From the moment Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe worked together, he knew that Xue Li was no longer the same person as before.

Thankfully, the Blood Progenitor’s seven-level Soul Altar was fully refined by the Soul Suppressing Orb before.

He was confident that he could control Xue Li if he strayed off the right path.

Chapter 941: Sue for Peace

After Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan, the three great families' clansmen were also attacked by Blood Fiend Sect, Flaming Sun Island, and the Dark Shadow Race.

In a brief while, Illusory Demon Sect's headquarters flowed with blood, corpses piled up in mountains.

Out of the three forces that had gathered in Illusory Demon Sect, barely anyone managed to escape. The only ones who had managed to use their escape arts were Jiang An and the Gongye brothers.

The slaughter continued for two hours.

When everything calmed, Yu Lingwei looked at the ground covered in corpses with a dim expression, her emotions complicated.

"If not for Qin Lie and Flaming Sun Island, the corpses on the ground could have been ours." Mo Lingye stood next to her and comforted, "Wen Bin and the others have abandoned Illusory Demon Sect already. When you prioritized stopping the ghoul races, they prioritized overthrowing you. They abandoned their morals for greed, they didn't care about the greater good. When we and Flaming Sun Island were not strong enough, they harassed us many times. If these people lived, they would forever be a hidden danger to you. They would obstruct the rebuilding of Illusory Demon Sect."

Yu Lingwei sighed softly, nodded, and spoke no more.

"Sect Master Yu, please take these spirit artifacts," Qin Lie said.

The "Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag" of Chu Miaodan, the "Illusory Demon Orbs" that could communicate with each other, and some other spirit artifacts flew to in front of Yu Lingwei.

Those were spirit artifacts unique to Illusory Demon Sect. They

could only be used in concert with Illusory Demon Sect's spirit arts.

After Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan and others' deaths, these spirit artifacts became ownerless and ended back in Yu Lingwei's hands.

"Many thanks," Yu Lingwei said softly.

Qin Lie smiled. He didn't say much, and flew onto the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix Song Tingyu was on.

Tang Beidou, Tan Miao, Lu Yi, Evil Infant Boy, La Pu and others returned, each of them giving off murderous energy.

They had been killing the survivors of the three families.

"After this battle, the forces that had tried to force Terminator Sect to give you up three years ago will most likely have a hard time sleeping." Song Tingyu smiled brightly.

"Will you continue?" Tang Beidou asked with a frown.

He looked towards Qin Lie.

Lu Yi and the others also focused on Qin Lie. They wanted to know his next decision.

"No." Qin Lie shook his head and said, "This is the end."

Tang Beidou clearly sighed in relief and then said, "Wen Bin and his subordinates, the three families, and Black Voodoo Cult, I also do not like them. When the ghoul races came out of Prism Continent, Heavenly Sword Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and the people led by Sect Master Yu went towards Prism Continent to help Terminator Sect fight them off. Only Black Voodoo Cult and the three families did not act."

"They only sought benefit. When the human race was facing danger of extinction, they stood by."

"These people should die."

Tang Beidou looked towards Qin Lie. He then said, "While

Heavenly Sword Mountain, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Sect were wrong, they still stood out when the human race was in danger. Also. The three ghoul races have not been exterminated. You need their strength. It would be good not to be so thorough with your revenge."

"This matter will end here." Qin Lie nodded.

Between Heavenly Wither Continent and Heaven Fissure Continent, where the Heaven Ghoul Race resided in the air, many floating stone towers exploded.

The bodies of more than a thousand Heaven Ghoul Race corpses scattered on those enormous stones. Some of them were dismembered, and others bloodied.

Under the combined attacks of Heavenly Sword Mountain, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Sect, the Soul Altars of two early Imperishable Realm ghouls finally shattered.

Now, this batch of Heaven Ghoul Race was completely exterminated.

"Bhutto, Matthew, and the others did not come." Li Mu looked at the ground covered in corpses without any pity. He said worriedly, "Those people are the true elites of the Heaven Ghoul Race."

"After they burrowed into the void passage at the Setting Sun Islands, they disappeared. They haven't returned at all," Yan Baiyi said.

Feng Yi, Qi Yang, and Wang Enze gathered at this place.

They had originally wanted to kill Bhutto and the others together.

"I just received news from Terminator Profound Sect. The other batch of Heaven Ghoul clansmen left on Prism Continent has also been cleaned out." Luo Nan, Luo Chen’s grandmother and one of the Five Heavenly Swords frowned and said, "Terminator Profound Sect used the Blazing Profound Bombs they purchased

from Flaming Sun Island to destroy all the void passages that the Heaven Ghoul Race formed on Prism Continent. Even if Bhutto and the others go there, it will not be so easy to return to the chaotic streams of space."

"Then where are Bhutto and the others hiding?" Feng Yi's expression was grave.

For them, Bhutto was the greatest danger. They would be anxious until they saw Bhutto die in front of them.

They didn't know the power of Heavenly Blood Divine Beam. They did not know that Bhutto, who was struck with the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam would almost not be able to recover.

"Father, I just received a message about Illusory Demon Sect..." Feng Yiyou suddenly said.

"What?" Feng Yi asked.

Feng Yiyou looked reluctantly at the group.

"Speak!" Feng Yi said.

"Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, Shi Xiuling, and the others originally from Illusory Demon Sect had reentered Illusory Demon Sect under the help of Black Voodoo Cult and the three families," Feng Yiyou said.

"We knew this before," Feng Yi was impatient.

"Four hours ago, Qin Lie, Xue Li, Jiang Zhuzhe, Yu Lingwei, and the others came to Illusory Demon Sect..." Feng Yiyou said.

At this time, the expressions of Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Wang Enze of Heavenly Sword Mountain, and the others changed.

The experts of the three forces stopped conversing, and their alarmed gazes gathered on Feng Yiyou.

Feng Yiyou shrank back, his head lowered, and said, "Wen Bin was killed on the spot, his Soul Altar shattered. The patriarchs of

the three families... none of them managed to escape. Only the pope of the Black Voodoo Cult and two Gongye brothers fled back to Black Voodoo Cult and do not dare come out of their great sect-protecting formation."

Everyone’s expressions changed.

"Is Qin Lie planning to settle his debts?" Qi Yang's expression was slightly bitter.

"Do not forget that everyone has participated in the destruction of Blood Fiend Sect a thousand years ago," Feng Yi said gravely.

When this was said, people became even more anxious. They felt as though a storm of blood would rise in the Land of Chaos again.

The Flaming Sun Island of this millenium and Blood Fiend Sect became the most frightening forces in the Land of Chaos.

Xue Li who had assimilated a seven-level Soul Altar, Jiang Zhuzhe who had managed to injure Bhutto, and Qin Lie who was able to invite a five-level Soul Altar and other foreign races’ clansmen to fight. These three people allied together seemed able to break all the rules in the Land of Chaos.

"The three ghoul races have not been completely exterminated, they... should not be in such a hurry to act?" Wang Enze finally showed fear.

On this day, he no longer had any of his former energy and didn't dare to underestimate the power of Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect.

"Soon, I will personally go to Flaming Sun Island and discuss this with Qin Lie." Just as the three leaders trembled in fear, Li Mu said with a solemn expression, "I will do my best to persuade Qin Lie to not start a fight within the human race."

Everyone's eyes lit up

They knew Qin Lie's respect towards Li Mu, especially Wang

Enze. He also knew that Li Mu had a high opinion and took great care of Qin Lie back on the Scarlet Tide Continent.

He felt if Li Mu was willing to come forward, Qin Lie would give him face, and not pursue their malicious actions against him three years ago.

"As our apology, Heavenly Sword Mountain can give Scarlet Tide Continent, Flowing Cloud Continent, and Heavenly Fate Continent to Flaming Sun Island to... make up for our mistakes three years ago," Wang Enze suddenly said.

Scarlet Tide Continent was where Qin Lie had lived in the past. Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were subordinate forces of Heavenly Sword Mountain.

Flowing Cloud Continent and Heavenly Fate Continent were close to Scarlet Tide Continent. The Joyful Union Sect who had once wanted to take over Armament Sect stemmed from there.

Wang Enze was afraid Qin Lie would come with his army. He was willing to give up Scarlet Tide Continent, Flowing Cloud Continent, and Heavenly Fate Continent for peace. This mean that he greatly feared the alliance of Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect.

"You want to give him three continents?" Yan Baiyi was astounded.

"These three continents are relatively far from Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Scarlet Tide Continent has relations to the Setting Sun Islands." Li Mu thought, looked at Yan Baiyi and Luo Nan, and asked, "What do you think?"

Luo Nan thought for a moment and said, "It really is far from the Heavenly Wither Continent."

Li Mu nodded and said, "I will use this as a bargaining chip in my discussion with Qin Lie."

Pausing, he looked at Feng Yi and Qi Yang. He said, "Heavenly

Sword Mountain is willing to give up three continents, what do you say?"

Feng Yi and Qi Yang had bitter grimaces.

"Three years ago, you wanted to force Terminator Sect to give him up. Now that Qin Lie is powerful, if he recklessly seeks revenge, ask yourselves... will you be able to endure?" Li Mu's expression was cold. "I'm willing to be the speaker and help you resolve your conflict. I hope you can show your sincerity."

"Give us time to discuss." Feng Yi and Qi Yang said.

Alright." Li Mu nodded.

Feng Yi, Qi Yang, and the elites of Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain bent their heads and spoke in low tones.

After a long while, Qi Yang said, "Heaven Fissure Continent is far from the Setting Sun Islands. However, we have some continents that are relatively close to the Ruined Lands. If one can make a mid-sized teleportation formation, those continents will be connected to the Ruined Lands. Celestial Artifact Sect has three about the same size as Scarlet Tide Continent. If we give them all ... it may serve as a condition to cease all fighting."

Li Mu smiled slightly, nodded and said, "That’s sincere enough."

"Are you confident that you will stop him from waging war?" Wang Enze asked.

"Continue to clean out the ghouls, I will persuade him from continuing his slaughter." Li Mu laughed.

He knew that Wang Enze, Feng Yi, Qi Yang, and the others would not have been so generous in the past.

These people feared Bhutto and the ghoul races. They were powerless against a four-level Soul Altar Bhutto.

And facing Luz who had a five-level Soul Altar, they could not muster any resistance, so they had to use this method to ask for

peace.

Chapter 942: Celebration

Flaming Sun Island.

Many excited faces celebrated and drank, each palace filled with cheers and laughter.

The three ghoul races were defeated and Wen Bin, along with the other members of Illusory Demon Sect that opposed Flaming Sun Island, had been killed as well.

The patriarchs of the three families that once invaded this land had been killed. Jiang An had been defeated, fled into his sect, afraid to show his face...

The inspiring news caused the martial practitioners who had joined Flaming Sun Island before and after to become extremely excited.

Flaming Sun Island which had been founded not long ago had become one of the top factions in the Land of Chaos.

After the three families were destroyed, and Illusory Demon Sect's strength greatly decreased, Flaming Sun Island became a major faction that could be mentioned in the same sentence with Terminator Sect, Celestial Artifact Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain.

For these martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island, nothing made them rejoice more at the decision they made to join Flaming Sun Island!

In the large hall, Qin Lie, Song Tingyu, Tang Siqi, Mo Hai, and the other core members of Flaming Sun Island conversed happily.

On the rectangle table a dozen meters long were fresh fruits, carefully made food, and all kinds of delicious wine.

When Li Mu and Duan Qianjie came in, they found Qin Lie and the others slightly drunk. THe two exchanged a look and then

voiced the conditions that Wang Enze and the others had given.

"What?" Song Tingyu's eyes lit up like stars. "Heavenly Sword Mountain is going to give Scarlet Tide Continent, Heavenly Fate Continent, and Flowing Cloud Continent to us?"

Qin Lie's expression also turned shocked.

"These three continents are Heavenly Sword Mountain's proposition." Li Mu smiled and nodded his head.

"Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect will give the five continents closest to the Ruined Lands," Duan Qianjie added.

The martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island stilled. Then, they laughed strangely.

"They do not want war to start again," Li Mu looked at Qin Lie and said seriously.

"I hadn't planned on waging war in the first place." Qin Lie shrugged with a relaxed expression. "However, this is an unexpected but a very happy surprise."

Once Luz and the other Dark Shadow clansmen moved to the Nether Continent through Tate, his forces would immediately lose majority of their Soul Altar experts.

At that time, he would not have the ability to fight Heavenly Sword Mountain, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Sect.

He had wanted to plan in the long term.

"You made too much of a fuss at Illusory Demon Sect, the death of Wen Bin and the others, the destruction of the three patriarch's Soul Altars, they are afraid of your savage retaliation." Li Mu smiled slightly.

Learning that Qin Lie did not intent to attack the three factions, he sighed inwardly in relief. He felt that his understanding of Qin

Lie was not wrong.“各位都在啊？”

"Where is everyone?"

Xu Ran and his wife, Tong Zhenzhen, came in with Shen Kui, Lei Yan, and Shen Yue.

The group of Terminator Sect martial practitioners walked into the hall.

"These are our friends from Terminator Sect." Qin Lie stood and introduced Mo Hai, Yao Tai, Feng Rong and the others.

"Welcome." Mo Hai and the others stood in greeting.

"Since everyone is here, how about we clear some things up?" Xu Ran smiled and said easily, "In the current situation, it appears that the three ghoul races will not be able to make any waves, their extinction is just a matter of time."

Everyone nodded.

"Through the rampage of the three ghoul races, the human factions have all suffered great losses, Illusory Demon Sect... is completely ruined, it may not be able to recover even after three hundred years." Xu Ran looked at the group.

"You killed the patriarchs of the three families. Many of their clansmen were killed before that by the Earth Ghoul Race. Without any surprises, from now on, the three families will not be able to rise again in the Land of Chaos."

"Heavenly Sword Mountain, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect have suffered varying degrees of damage, and lost many Soul Altar experts."

Xu Ran paused.

Everyone showed thoughtful expressions.

"The Land of Chaos needs a period of peace," Xu Ran said sincerely.

At this moment, Li Mu, and the people of Terminator Sect subconsciously looked towards Qin Lie.

Without realizing it, Qin Lie had become the most important person who could change the state of the Land of Chaos. His decisions could ignite the flames of war once again in this part of the world, or make it settle in peace.

Both Terminator Sect and Li Mu hoped that the humans could rest for a while.

They wanted Qin Lie to stop.

"Flaming Sun Island will not wage war," Qin Lie promised.

The people from Terminator Sect sighed in relief.

Behind Qin Lie were Luz, who had a five-level Soul Altar, and more than a dozen Dark Shadow Race Soul Altar experts. This faction was more than enough to annihilate any Silver rank faction in the Land of Chaos.

Even Terminator Sect would not be able to match them.

Therefore, Qin Lie's attitude was crucial for all of the Land of Chaos.

"Blood Fiend Sect... what is the situation there?" Xu Ran asked.

"The destruction of Blood Fiend Sect back then was led by Black Voodoo Cult and had the three families as collaborators from within, however... the other factions all participated." Shen Kui's brow furrowed and his expression turned serious. "The present Blood Fiend Sect is separated into Jiang Zhuzhe and Xue Li's branches. These two brothers have resolved their differences, and Blood Fiend Sect has become one of the strongest factions in the Land of Chaos. Especially Jiang Zhuzhe. He was able to seriously injure Bhutto, his power is unfathomable. No one knows how many tricks he has up his sleeve."

"I'm more worried about Xue Li." Li Mu sighed.

Xu Ran nodded softly and said, "Xue Li... has clearly been influenced too deeply by the Soul Altar of the Blood Progenitor. If he loses himself, and goes mad, he will be more troublesome than Jiang Zhuzhe."

"If he achieves a breakthrough, and comprehends the mysteries of another level of that Soul Altar, he will become the most terrifying person in the Land of Chaos," Li Mu said.

"If Blood Fiend Sect is not willing to rest, the chaos may still continue," Shen Kui said worriedly.

"Other than you, this pair of brothers doesn't seem to listen to anyone." Li Mu looked deeply at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie thought for a while and said, "I will urge them."

Li Mu smiled, nodded and said, gratified, "The most correct thing I did in this lifetime was to have you become an apprentice of my little shop back then in Icestone City."

Qin Lie bowed deeply. "Without Uncle Li, I would have died at Icestone City a long time ago, I wouldn't have made it out of the Scarlet Tide Continent."

"It's very lively here." At this time, Xue Li's voice came from outside.

"Island Master Qin, I hope you won't blame me for coming without an invitation?" Jiang Zhuzhe raised his voice.

When the brothers' voices sounded, the expressions of many people in the hall changed minutely.

Qin Lie smiled and said, "Great wine and food specially prepared to celebrate our victory. At your leisure."

Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe walked in together.

Under the eyes of the crowd, the two brothers came to the long table. They each grabbed a jug of wind and gulped down several mouthfuls.

Their bodies carried a strong tang of blood, and their clothing was marked with blood.

While Jiang Zhuzhe's clothing was bloodied, his aura was elegant and relaxed like a scholar. He gave off an eerie and extraordinary charisma.

Xue Li's eyes had recovered their normal color, bottomless and hard to guess.

After they came, everyone else other than Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and a few others, felt pressured.

This pair of brothers appeared to have resolved their past differences and come back together again.

When they were not enemies and were allied with each other, they were the most terrifying existences in the Land of Chaos.

"What was the result?' Qin Lie asked with a smile.

He was the only person in the room who had a smile on his face. Brother Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe were not threats in his eyes.

He was also the person who could affect this pair of brothers the most in the Land of Chaos.

"Jiang An has retreated back to the depths of Myriad Poison Forest, and is within the great sect-protecting formation of Black Voodoo Cult. The two of us together cannot break through that ancient formation." Jiang Zhuzhe shook his head and said, "That ancient formation is more complete than in the past. It seems the first voodoo creature had given Jiang An true inheritance of Black Voodoo Cult, along with a few secrets."

"Then you came out empty-handed?" Qin Lie said.

"We killed many people." Xue Li snickered. "Not all the disciples of Black Voodoo Cult were called back into that formation in time. We stayed a while around the Myriad Poison Forest and killed one Soul Altar expert, six Nirvana Realm martial practitioners, and

several dozen disciples in the Fragmentation Realm."

He subconsciously licked the corner of his mouth.

Qin Lie looked at this small motion. His expression didn't change but he was shocked.

"I talked with Senior Mo and we agreed to abide by our earlier previous agreement. You will divide the Heavenly Calamity Continent between yourselves. The Setting Sun Islands and the surrounding factions will belong to Flaming Sun Island," Qin Lie suddenly said.

"Whatever you say, I owe you too much, no matter what you demand, it will not be outrageous in my eyes." Xue Li immediately agreed. Then, he said, "I feel you can directly enter the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. If you let that five-level Soul Altar come out, Black Voodoo Cult will be exterminated. In the present Illusory Demon Sect, only Yu Lingwei possesses a Soul Altar. She cannot intimidate that continent with just Illusory Demon Sect alone. However, you gave it up, so I will not say anything."

"I do not want to wage war temporarily, instead I will expand my area of influence towards other places." Qin Lie looked at the pair of brothers and said, "I'm willing to stop all actions against Heavenly Sword Mountain, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Set, what about you?"

"If Flaming Sun Island doesn't move, we are not a match for the three factions." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled as though he saw through everyone's thoughts. He said, "The people we hate are Black Voodoo Cult and the three families. Now that we have obtained the Heavenly Calamity Continent, we will not continue this madness."

"If you do not move, we will not move." Xue Li looked at Qin Lie. "The three members of my family, my branch of Blood Fiend Sect, we all owe you."

When the two expressed their opinions, everyone in the hall

including Xu Ran and Li Mu sighed inwardly in relief.

They had been worried that Qin Lie would not be able to persuade this pair of brothers. They had feared that the brothers would continue to give chase, and target Heavenly Sword Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain.

The two of them promising publicly that they would not continue their madness caused the stone weighing on their backs to be lifted.

Chapter 943: Difference Between Realms

After the two brothers, Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe, made the promise that they wouldn't start another bloody war, they left Flaming Sun Island.

Using Flaming Sun Island's spatial teleportation formation, Jiang Zhuzhe returned to the Ruined Lands first in order to make the necessary preparations to migrate to Heavenly Calamity Continent.

Similarly, Xue Li needed to organize things for a bit before he could take the disciples at Setting Sun Islands back to Blood Cloud Mountain Range.

"Big Brother Xue, have you truly... put down your former enmity with Jiang Zhuzhe?"

When Xue Li came over, Hong Bowen couldn't help but ask in deep puzzlement.

Mo Lingye aside, Mo Jun, Xue Moyan, and even Meng Feng looked puzzled.

They didn't know what on earth happened to Xue Li that he would join hands with Jiang Zhuzhe.

"Well, no. But... for the sake of Blood Fiend Sect's future, there is a need to set aside my grievances for now." Xue Li looked at them and pondered for a moment. "From now on, our faction and Jiang Zhuzhe's faction are both enemies and allies. I am considering how we should live with them too."

"The situation in the Land of Chaos changes constantly. Only by working together with Jiang Zhuzhe can Blood Fiend Sect walk further down the path," Mo Lingye said softly.

The group fell silent in thought.

"When are we leaving?" Xue Moyan suddenly asked.

Xue Li cast a meaningful glance at her before sighing quietly in his own mind. Then, he said, “Bring everything you should bring with you. We will be leaving as soon as possible. After today, the Setting Sun Islands, Heavenly Sea Pavilion, Black Cloud Palace, the Pan Family and the islands that are connected to the Heavenly Slaughter Continent—Sky Flame and Evil Eye—will belong to Qin Lie’s Flaming Sun Island.”

“Now that Eclipse Sun Island, Heavenly Snake Island, Scarlet Cloud Island, and some other Copper rank forces have joined Flaming Sun Island, their territory is at least ten times bigger than what it was initially,” Mo Jun added.

“Considering Flaming Sun Island’s current strength, their gains are not that big. Qin Lie could’ve taken Illusory Demon Sect too if he was any greedier.” Mo Lingye looked at the group and said, “The fact that Qin Lie was able to control his greed and abstain from taking Illusory Demon Sect’s territory surprises me greatly as well.”

“No one could’ve predicted the scale which Flaming Sun Island has developed into today.” Meng Feng was filled with emotions too.

At the beginning, Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island, and Blood Island were territories Blood Fiend Sect had gifted to Qin Lie. It was to thank him for saving Blood Fiend Sect multiple times.

There was also the favor where he gifted the Blood Progenitor’s body and the seven-level Soul Altar to Xue Li.

At the beginning, Flaming Sun Island had to rely on Blood Fiend Sect after they had allied each other officially.

But in just five years’ time, Flaming Sun Island’s wealth had far exceeded Blood Fiend Sect’s. The number of experts they possessed also grew bigger and bigger.

Most importantly, Flaming Sun Island shared close relationships

with Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain. They didn't have enemies everywhere like Blood Fiend Sect.

"Ten years later, Flaming Sun Island may become the richest Silver rank force in the entire land of Chaos. In fact... ten years may be an overestimation," Mo Lingye said softly.

Everyone looked astonished.

"As of late, I noticed that Miss Song is purchasing a large amount of basic spirit materials and selling many rare high grade spirit materials that have never appeared in the Land of Chaos before. The amount of spirit materials she bought and sold is tremendous." Mo Lingye looked at the group. "Do you know what this means?"

Mo Jun, Meng Feng, and the others looked confused.

Xue Moyan was the only one who came to realization as her cold eyes gleamed with an odd light. "Flaming Sun Island has made a connection with another realm!"

Everyone shivered at her response.

Mo Lingye nodded gently while saying, "The reason Terminator Sect is as powerful as they are is because they had a trade relationship with the Asura Realm. They managed to gain many precious spirit materials as a result. Moreover, I heard that the realm that was trading with Terminator Sect wasn't even a particularly big realm compared to the rest of the realms the Asura Race possesses."

"Heavenly Sword Mountain also seems to have made a connection with Nether Realm through Li Mu and gained many spirit materials as a result."

"As for the three great families, the realm of the Gray Wing Race they were allied with has a pitiful amount of resources, so it isn't worth mentioning."

"However, if my guess is correct the realm Flaming Sun Island is

connected to is probably a middle-sized realm that surpasses the one possessed by the Asura Race and is filled with valuable resources!”

She said with great envy.

“There are differences between realms too?” Meng Feng looked surprised.

“The classification of realms only began after the God Race has dominated Spirit Realm,” Mo Lingye explained. “Before the God Race showed up, the races of Spirit Realm were unfamiliar with the concept of exploring and pioneering new realms. They didn’t know the infinite wonders that unknown realms may hold.”

“The God Race was the race with the best pioneering spirit in the vast galaxy. It is said that they are as strong as they are because they invaded many realms in their lifetime.”

“After visiting different realms and witnessing a wondrous page of the world, their understanding of the galaxy’s secrets and beauty also deepened in the process. This enhanced their bloodline and improved their knowledge of the world’s laws.”

“They didn’t lose their pioneering spirit after they dominated Spirit Realm either. They continued to spread to countless unknown realms from Spirit Realm.”

“The reason the Gray Wing Race, Yaksha Race, Dragonman Race, Lizard Race, and other small races are known to Spirit Realm was because of the God Race’s invasion into their realms.”

Everyone was listening to her intently. It was obvious that this was the first time they heard about the secrets of the realms.

“The God Race categorized the realms into various sizes. They can be small, medium, large and super large,” Mo Lingye continued.

“The realm the Gray Wing Race lived in and the Asura Realm that the Terminator Sect is connected to are likely small realms.

The realms of the Dragonman Race and Lizard Race at the Ruined Lands are also small realms. These realms are probably only as big as one Heavenly Calamity Continent."

"A medium realm should be as big as the Land of Chaos. The realm Flaming Sun Island is currently connected to should be around this size."

"A large realm may be ten times bigger than the Land of Chaos or more. For example, the Dragon Race's ancestral land, the Ancient Beast Race's realm and the Giant Race's realm are all large realms."

"Most powerful ancient races lived in large realms."

Hong Bowen asked, "What about the super large realms?"

"At present, there is only one super large realm known to the world." Mo Lingye pointed at the ground beneath her feet and said, "And it is the world we live in."

The answer shook everyone.

"This realm is titled by all large races as the Divine Realm, Spirit Realm, or Saint Realm. It is also the only realm the God Race acknowledged as a super large realm, and the world they called the center of the galaxy."

Mo Lingye looked at the group and said, "The God Race has detected many, many passages to other realms in our infinitely vast Spirit Realm. These passages allowed anyone to reach a countless number of unknown realms in space."

"This is a characteristic no other realms possessed. Even the large realms only had passages to Spirit Realm, and not other small or medium realms.

"This is also why the God Race didn't leave and choose to make it their main base and base of operation after they dominated Spirit Realm."

"Spirit Realm gave them entry to all kinds of other realms. This

is why Spirit Realm is titled the Saint Realm, Divine Realm and Spirit Realm by many races."

"What about the Graveyard of Gods? What kind of realm is it?" Meng Feng asked.

Mo Lingye shook her head smilingly. "The Graveyard of Gods is just a secret realm. It had been created by a powerful martial practitioner, it is not a natural creation of the world."

"Are you saying that a secret realm is smaller than a normal realm?" Meng Feng subconsciously asked.

"Generally speaking, secret realms are created by a powerful being with their own strength, through their tremendous knowledge of the world's laws and secrets. A secret realm isn't birthed naturally into the world after millions and millions of years. That is why they don't contain natural spirit energy. The birth of sentient life in a secret realm is also almost unheard of."

"A secret realm is dead. It is highly unlikely that they carry precious treasures within them. Even if they are, the treasures there are usually left behind by the master of the secret realm and not the natural product of the secret realm itself."

"The difference between a normal realm and a secret realm is that a normal realm can give birth to sentient life and nurture all kinds of rare spirit materials and ultimate treasures."

"Moreover, normal realms are normally much bigger than a secret realm. If they are not artificially tampered with, they can exist for almost an eternity."

Mo Lingye explained carefully.

"So you mean to say that the realm Flaming Sun Island has made a connection with is a medium realm, and that there are sentient life within it?" Xue Li also fell into deep thought. "Could it be the Nether Realm? Ku Lu and his people are Horned Demon clansmen, and the Horned Demon Race is one of the three strongest races in

Nether Realm."

"No, it's definitely not the Nether Realm. The spirit materials they sold are all items of extreme yang and heat. There is no way such a spirit material could exist in Nether Realm," Mo Lingye said.

"So you are saying that this medium realm alone is enough to make Flaming Sun Island the richest force in the Land of Chaos? And this is disregarding their talent in artifact forging?" Mo Jun exclaimed in surprise.

"The Gold rank forces in the Central World only come to possess all kinds of rare spirit materials that they use to create many Soul Altar experts because they trade with other realms or outright conquer them." Mo Lingye nodded before saying, "At some point, a powerful force must pioneer auxiliary realms in order obtain an endless source of spirit materials. These spirit materials enable them to grow strong at a tremendous rate. The fact is Flaming Sun Island has gotten ahead of every force on the Land of Chaos in this regard. I doubt there's any force that can stop their rapid rise to the top now."

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders looked shocked.

A long while later, Meng Feng looked at Xue Li and Mo Lingye. There was a sparkle in his eyes as he turned his gaze at Xue Moyan and said suddenly, "Big Brother Xue, Big Sister Mo, what do you think about that... thing I spoke of last time?"

Mo Lingye caught his meaning and told Xue Moyan, "Moyan, please instruct the people outside to carry our belongings into the ships."

Xue Moyan blushed, turned around and walked out of the hall.

"Marriage can pull us closer to Flaming Sun Island. We personally believe that this is a good way to maintain our friendship." After Moyan left, Mo Jun also suggested seriously,

“Right now, there is no other youth who is as outstanding as Qin Lie. Moreover, Qin Lie himself is very fond of Blood Fiend Sect, and he is of great aid to us.”

“That little bastard is good at everything except being faithful. I don’t want Moyan to suffer from his fickleness.” Xue Li shook his head and added, “Plus, Qin Lie already has Ling Yushi and Miss Song, not to mention that he seems to be tangled up with Tang Siqi too. No way, I won’t agree to this!”

“Moyan’s identity, status and beauty are all as good as Miss Song’s. If Moyan were to marry him, I believe that she is good enough to be his first wife.” Mo Lingye pondered for another moment before saying, “Besides, Qin Lie possesses the blood of the God Race. From what I heard, Terminator Sect, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain all desired his bloodline very much. They all hoped that Shen Yue, Luo Kexin, or Tianyu would be able to obtain Qin Lie’s divine blood no matter what method they had to employ.”

She looked at the group and said, “The top rate Gold rank forces at the Central World are able to stand strong for tens of millennia precisely because of the inheritance of bloodlines.”

“But even the ancient races’ bloodline they possessed couldn’t compare to Qin Lie’s!”

“The God Race’s blood is a bloodline that every great human force desires. It is publicly known as the strongest bloodline!”

After inhaling deeply, Mo Lingye said, “If Moyan can have a child with Qin Lie, this child—whatever their gender is—will lead Blood Fiend Sect to unprecedented heights!”

Her eyes shone with the light of excitement.

Despite his firm protests earlier, even Xue Li had fallen silent after hearing her description of the future.

It was obvious that he was moved.

If their grandchildren were to possess divine blood, they would immediately become the most talented and promising people in the entire world. They would be able to attain heights he dared not even imagine. How could he not feel moved by this?

Chapter 944: The Flame Demon Pulling Strings

Gray Island.

Inside scorching hot artifact forging rooms, Tang Siqi was teaching young artificer apprentices loudly and helping them familiarize themselves with the art of artifact forging.

Tang Siqi was dressed in bright red tight suit. She looked like a radiant, tender and beautiful tree peony.

She walked in and out of the artifact forging rooms while teaching the new recruits on how to manipulate the power of fire.

Flame Demon Tang Beidou was sitting on the window sill of a tall building at Gray Island and looking down from above. He was lost in thought as he stared at Tang Siqi.

A while later, he exclaimed softly from above, “Come up here, Siqi.”

Tang Siqi looked up towards Tang Beidou and asked, “Do you have something to tell me?”

“Mn.” Tang Beidou nodded.

“Alright.” Tang Siqi asked Lian Rou to take over while she went up the building.

“Senior Sister Tang recently looks unhappy and troubled. I wonder what’s going on with her.” Yi Yuan frowned next to her.

Lian Rou rolled her eyes at him and snorted. “Do you even need to ask? It’s Qin Lie, of course!”

A look of realization passed through Yi Yuan eyes as he sighed. “These aren’t easy topics.”

“What’s so hard about it?” Lian Rou glared at him and said fiercely, “If Song Tingyu can become lovers with Qin Lie then why

not Siqi? He knows that Siqi loves him deeply, so how can he pretend to be so oblivious? Do you think this is fair to Siqi?”

Yi Yuan rubbed his nose and laughed dryly. “He already has Miss Ling, and now he has Miss Song... Maybe he doesn’t want to hurt anyone else?”

“If he has Miss Ling then why did he hook up with Song Tingyu in the first place? They’re obviously together!” Lian Rou said disdainfully.

Yi Yuan coughed a few times and shut his mouth consciously.

Lian Rou stopped attacking him after seeing that he had stopped arguing with her. She suddenly lowered her voice and said, “Senior Flame Demon secretly sent a message to summon Qin Lie earlier...”

Yi Yuan came to sudden understanding. “Are you saying that... Senior Flame Demon wants to stand up for Senior Sister Tang?”

“What else could it be?” Lian Rou said matter-of-factly.

“Island Master Qin!”

“The island master is here!”

Suddenly, a distant commotion caused the apprentices who were focusing on controlling the flames to grow excited.

They all walked out of their artifact forging rooms and showered the approaching Qin Lie with gazes of adoration.

In their minds, Qin Lie was a legend of Flaming Sun Island and the hero who saved the human forces of the Land of Chaos.

They respected Qin Lie from the bottom of their heart.

It was this admiration that drove some of these people to rush over from the other continents and work as artificer apprentices on Flaming Sun Island.

Qin Lie smiled and greeted these teenagers who were only fifteen

or sixteen years old before he arrived beside Lian Rou and Yi Yuan. He came to a stop.

When he saw the peeved look Lian Rou was shooting his way, he pretended not to notice anything.

Yi Yuan on the other hand was shrugging his shoulders and wearing a wry smile on his face. It was a nonverbal gesture to express that he could do nothing while Lian Rou was angry.

“Senior Sister Lian Rou, who made you angry?” Qin Lie chuckled twice before turning towards Yi Yuan with a look of understanding on his face, “It must have been Yi Yuan, hasn’t it?”

Before Yi Yuan could say anything, he scolded him, “Why are you making Senior Sister Lian Rou angry again?”

Yi Yuan groaned incessantly at the injustice.

The new artificer apprentices stuck out their tongues and obediently went back into their artifact forging rooms when they saw that Qin Lie was making fun of Yi Yuan and Lian Rou.

They weren’t stupid, and they all knew that Lian Rou had a bad temper. Anyone who dared to watch while she was being made fun of was definitely going to suffer a punishment later.

“Qin Lie, have you forgotten about your sect mates from Armament Sect now that you’ve become Island Master Qin and the VIP of the Land of Chaos?” Lian Rou waited until the little fellows were all gone before she finally snorted and shot him with an accusation.

“Of course not.” Qin Lie smiled.

“Come with me!” Lian Rou pulled his sleeve and dragged him all the way to the corner of the stone building where Tang Beidou was at. After shooting a glare at Yi Yuan to chase away the peepers, she finally said, “Tell me, do you know Siqi’s feelings for you?”

Qin Lie thought for a moment before nodding slightly.

“At least you can admit this.” Lian Rou was moderately satisfied with his response. Then, she said casually, “What do you think of Siqi then?”

Qin Lie fell silent.

Lian Rou stared at him unrelentingly.

A long while later, Qin Lie sighed quietly and answered, “I just want to give her more time to consider things carefully. I don’t even know who I am fully, and I’ve already owe a debt of love. I’m afraid that she will regret this in the future.”

“Then what about Song Tingyu?” Lian Rou glared at him.

“Our relationship is a little complicated. Back at the Graveyard of Gods, we both thought that we weren’t walking out of that place alive. That was why we…”

Qin Lie gave her a brief explanation on how Song Tingyu had caught the voodoo poison and lost her will to live back then. They had ultimately come together because they both thought that their time was limited.

“I see.” Lian Rou relaxed slightly.

She didn’t realize just how scary Qin Lie and Song Tingyu’s experience in the Graveyard of Gods really was. It was only now she understood their relationship a little more.

“Siqi loves you very much; I believe that she has thought through everything already. She even hinted many times at her true feelings of her own volition, didn’t she? If you keep this up and not give her a straight answer, I’m afraid that she’ll… do something foolish one day.” Lian Rou said seriously, “Recently, she kept losing concentration while forging artifacts. She even slipped up a couple of times. If this continues, I’m afraid that your presence will drag down even her artifact forging talent and stop her from progressing any further.”

“I understand,” Qin Lie said.

“Understand what?” Lian Rou was surprised.

Qin Lie smiled but didn’t say anything more. Instead, he walked straight into the stone building where Tang Beidou was at.

……

“Is there something you need me for?”

Meanwhile, Tang Siqi had arrived at the Flame Demon’s side and gave him a respectful salute.

“I’ve invited Qin Lie,” the Flame Demon said indifferently.

Tang Siqi obviously looked a little nervous. “Why did you invite him?”

“To talk about the thing that’s between you and him.” The Flame Demon snorted.

“You don’t have to bother with such a trivial thing.” Tang Siqi was so anxious that even her cheeks had turned red. “I, I’m leaving. Please don’t tell him anything. I, I…”

She was about to leave in haste.

“Stop right there!” The Flame Demon exclaimed with a glare. “If you have something to say then say it instead of keep it all pent up in your heart! I noticed that you were feeling down and losing concentration as of late. It’s all because of that boy, isn’t it?”

After snorting coldly once more, he added, “I will get an answer out of him! What part of my girl isn’t comparable to others? Is Song Tingyu responsible for Gray Island’s booming success? You’re the one who made Gray Island what it is today, isn’t it?”

Before Tang Siqi could say anything, he yelled again, “Sure, he has plenty of able people supporting him right now. But so what? If he doesn’t give you an answer today, I’ll take you away from Flaming Sun Island right now, never to return!”

“I, I don’t want this!” Tang Siqi said hastily.

It was at this moment Qin Lie walked in from outside.

Tang Siqi scratched his messy head and glared fiercely at Qin Lie. “Did you hear everything, boy?”

Qin Lie nodded with a smile on his face. “I did.”

“What is your answer then?” Tang Beidou yelled.

Right now, Tang Siqi was being grabbed by the Flame Demon. She couldn’t leave even though she tried to.

Her head was lowered, and even her neck was red. She didn’t dare to look at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie walked right next to Tang Siqi and pulled the Flame Demon’s hands away from hers right before his eyes. Then, he gripped her hand with his own and said, “This is my answer.”

Tang Siqi abruptly looked up and stared at him in pleasant surprise.

The Flame Demon was momentarily surprised before he let out an odd chuckle. He nodded. “I guess you aren’t too foolish after all!”

He then flew away from this place.

“It’s been hard on you for the past few years,” Qin Lie said softly.

“No. It was not hard at all,” Tang Siqi pursed her lips and said softly.

The deep wrinkles around her eyebrows vanished, just like that.

……

“Island Master Qin has been invited to Gray Island by the Flame Demon.” Bowing his head and standing beside Song Tingyu, Ge Rongguang informed her of the news softly.

Song Tingyu was pressing her white, left hand against the stone table before her. She seemed to be thinking about something.

When Ge Rongguang looked at her hand, he noticed that there

were two letters beneath it.

“Miss Song…” Ge Rongguang let out a reminder.

Song Tingyu finally smiled as if she just came back down to earth. She said, “Did you think that I would feel jealous? Or did you think I should stop them from tying the knot?”

“I wouldn’t dare,” Ge Rongguang said hastily.

“I have two letters in my hand. One of them comes from Terminator Sect, and the other one comes from Blood Fiend Sect. The messengers who brought them specifically mentioned that Qin Lie must look through them personally.” Song Tingyu gave him a strange smile. “What if I tell you I can guess roughly what’s inside without even opening these letters?”

Ge Rongguang looked astonished.

“Terminator Sect has always wanted to marry Shen Yue to Qin Lie. Mo Lingye of Blood Fiend Sect also wanted Xue Moyan and Qin Lie to engage in marriage of convenience to pull Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island closer,” Song Tingyu said with the ghost of a smile dancing across her lips.

Ge Rongguang abruptly trembled and said hastily, “Miss, both these missus are a serious threat to you!”

“They’re not the only ones too.” Song Tingyu curled her lips and said ridiculingly, “A long time ago, Luo Kexin of Celestial Artifact Sect already tried to absorb Flaming Sun Island into her sect through a marriage of convenience. Three years ago, they even promised Qin Lie the seat of vice sect master and that his child, regardless of the gender, will become Celestial Artifact Sect’s new sect master.”

“After Qin Lie had rejected their offer, they attacked the Ruined Lands and exposed the fact that Qin Lie possesses the God Race’s blood so they could force Forefather Terminator to hand him over.”

“That’s incredible!” Ge Rongguang looked astonished.

Song Tingyu smiled slightly. “You have no idea how valuable Qin Lie’s bloodline is. You cannot imagine how many women of better qualifications than mine will risk everything to climb onto Qin Lie’s bed from hereon either.”

Ge Rongguang was stunned.

“If I seriously try to stop them all, I doubt I will have the energy to do anything else.” She shook her head and said calmly, “At the very least, Tang Siqi is one of us. I will only be happy with her union with Qin lie.”

She smiled at Ge Rongguang. “I know better than you about the the relationships between men and women, so you don’t have to worry about it.”

Ge Rongguang lowered his head and said sincerely, “I shall remember it in the future.”

Chapter 945: On The Move

After the ghoul races went into hiding, the racial war that engulfed the entire Land of Chaos came to an end.

At Gray Island, Qin Lie stayed with Tang Siqi to research and master the middle grade spirit diagrams from the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The reason he researched those ancient spirit diagrams wasn't to forge artifacts, but to understand its secrets and learn the essence of power.

Tang Siqi also used these ancient spirit diagrams to aid in the growth of Gray Island's artificers. This was so that they could swiftly surpass Celestial Artifact Sect and become the number one artificing force in the Land of Chaos.

"There are fifteen kinds of middle grade ancient spirit artifacts, and each is vast and deep. If they are combined, they can even be used to refine a Heaven Grade spirit artifact." Tang Siqi praised.

Inside the vast stone hall, the fifteen middle grade ancient spirit diagrams filled the walls with complicated and web-like pictures.

Qin Lie and Tang Siqi were sitting inside the hall while surrounded by many spirit boards.

"My grandfather once told me that spirit diagrams are the direct expression of the world's laws. Therefore, those who understood the secrets of the ancient spirit diagrams would be able to understand that secrets of the universe in the future. They are inexplicably beneficial to the improvement of one's cultivation and strength." Qin Lie smiled. "To be honest, the reason Flaming Sun Island could improve so quickly in such a short time was all thanks to these ancient spirit diagrams."

Tang Siqi deeply agreed with him. "That's right. Without these ancient spirit diagrams, we would have failed to refine the Blazing

Profound Bombs and all kinds of exquisite spirit artifacts. We wouldn't be even nearly as wealthy as we are now."

"Without a vast amount of spirit stones or spirit materials, powerful martial practitioners like Tan Miao wouldn't have joined Flaming Sun Island either."

"Not even Terminator Sect can gather the ascension materials to build a Soul Altar for a martial practitioner so easily."

Qin Lie nodded. "A top rate force must be able to accumulate a great amount of capital and enough Soul Altar experts."

When he said this, he gave her a confident grin. "In this regard, Flaming Sun Island is ahead of everyone. We control the secret realm entrance to Boluo Realm, so we will be able to develop faster than any Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos using these rare spirit materials."

"Oh right, Sis... Sister Song Tingyu should be done preparing the new batch of spirit materials to trade with Boluo Realm already, shouldn't she?" Tang Siqi changed the subject. "We've been here for more than a month. Is she okay with this?"

Qin Lie thought for a moment. "I'll go ask her."

"She... should know about you and me, right?" Tang Siqi looked a little worried.

Qin Lie gave her a smile. "Don't worry."

After consoling Tang Siqi for a moment, he left the stone hall and went to Flaming Sun Island.

He went to see Song Tingyu immediately.

"Oh? Are you finally done?" Song Tingyu asked smilingly.

Qin Lie gave her a slightly embarrassed smile. "How is the next batch of spirit materials for the trade with Boluo Realm?"

"It's been ready since a long time ago." Song Tingyu rolled her eyes at him. "I didn't ask anyone to inform you because I didn't

want to disturb you two."

A pause later, she passed two letters to Qin Lie with an unfathomable look in her eyes. "One of them belongs to Terminator Sect, and the other Blood Fiend Sect. The messengers say that you must be the one to open them."

Qin Lie accepted the letters, tore them open and gave them a look without a second thought.

A while later, an odd look entered his eyes. He looked obviously pained about something.

"Let me guess." Song Tingyu said slowly and calmly. "They want you to marry Shen Yue and Xue Moyan, don't they?"

"How did you know?" Qin Lie looked surprised.

Song Tingyu let out a snort and curled her lips. "Senior Mo has been wishing for this since a long time ago. Flaming Sun Island is growing stronger and stronger, so it's only natural that she wants to pull the two forces closer through this method. The same goes for Terminator Sect."

Qin Lie gripped the letters and pondered for a moment. Then, he answered, "I'll turn them down."

A gleam passed through Song Tingyu's eyes. She said softly, "I will support your decision... no matter what you decide."

"How are things lately?" He changed the subject.

"Everything's peaceful and normal, unless you want to count Heavenly Sword Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain hunting the three ghoul races." Song Tingyu smiled. "Jiang Zhuzhe and Senior Xue Li had already moved to Heavenly Calamity Continent. I've also sent our men to take over the land given to us by the three forces."

"I can't believe that Scarlet Tide Continent is ours now." Qin Lie sighed.

Song Tingyu smiled brightly. “It feels unreal to me too.”

Half a month ago, she took some time off to visit Profound Heaven Alliance at Scarlet Tide Continent.

At the time, Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang and the others had already heard news from Heavenly Sword Mountain that Scarlet Tide Continent was to obey Flaming Sun Island from now on.

That wasn’t all. Flowing Cloud Continent and Heavenly Fate Continent fell under Flaming Sun Island’s jurisdiction as well.

When Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang and other Profound Heaven Alliance members saw Song Tingyu again, they were all pleasantly surprised.

They could never imagine that Song Tingyu had become a real person in charge in Flaming Sun Island just ten years after she left Profound Heaven Alliance.

What shocked them even more was the fact that Flaming Sun Island was now so strong that even Heavenly Sword Mountain had to bow before them.

Even now, Song Tingyu couldn’t help but feel amused when she recalled the pride and gratified look on Song Yu’s face.

“It’s been a while since we saw Miss Xie,” Qin Lie said suddenly.

Song Tingyu shot him a deep glance before saying meaningfully, “When you vanished from the Land of Chaos three years ago, she suddenly decided to return to Profound Heaven Alliance. After that… she travelled to the southern side of Scarlet Tide Continent. I didn’t see her when I returned to Profound Heaven Alliance half a month ago either.”

“Oh.” Qin Lie nodded. He wasn’t sure what to say. “I’m going back to Soul Summoning Island and Boluo Realm. I’ll deliver that batch of spirit materials to the Ancient Beast Race.”

“The spirit materials are all at Soul Summoning Island already.

You can depart at any time," Song Tingyu said.

"Okay."

He teleported directly to Evil Infant Island from Flaming Sun Island. Just as he was about to fly to Soul Summoning Island, he suddenly remembered something.

He recalled Lin Liang'er of Frost Island. He also recalled Tong Zhenzhen saying that Lin Liang'er was about to reach rank eight.

Tong Zhenzhen wanted him to protect her while she was ascending to the next rank.

After thinking for a moment, he changed directions and flew to Frost Island first.

The moment he arrived at Frost Island, he circulated the Frost Arts and adjusted to the harsh, icy environment immediately.

When he arrived at the frost palace at the mountain peak where Lin Liang'er was cultivating, he released his soul consciousness and exposed himself of his own volition.

Not long after, Bai Li rushed over and smiled the moment she saw him. "You're pretty famous as of late. How do you find the time to come to Frost Island?"

"I'm here to meet a friend." Qin Lie smiled.

"Let's go. Miss Lin is inside the frost palace." Bai Li guided him forwards.

"Do you have any news about Gao Yu?" Qin Lie casually asked the question.

Bai Li's eyes sparkled once before she answered, "Gao Yu has been staying together with Jia Yue al this time."

"Is Gao Yu in any trouble?" Qin Lie asked further.

"Maybe they'll seek me out here in the near future," Bai Li said.

"What's wrong?" Qin Lie frowned.

“The eastern barbarians are very xenophobic, and the white barbarians are even more so. They… didn’t like the idea that Jia Yue and Gao Yu are together too much.” Bai Li sighed. “Jia Yue has already made up her mind to leave the white barbarians just like I did. She will be coming to the Land of Chaos with Gao Yu.”

“Please inform me when Gao Yu returns.” Qin Lie asked her for a favor.

“No problem.” Bai Li promised.

She brought Qin Lie to the entrance of the frost palace where Lin Liang’er was cultivating. Then, she stopped and motioned for Qin Lie to enter herself.

For the past few years, she had been managing Frost Island on Lin Liang’er’s behalf. She was also responsible for interacting with the martial practitioners who cultivated the frost type powers at Frost Island.

Lin Liang’er herself had taught her some secrets about the frost powers too.

These martial practitioners who were cultivating at Frost Island had no idea that the frost palaces still existed beneath the icy mountain range.

Qin Lie walked through an icy passage with icicles hanging on the ceiling and entered the frost palace built by the Ice Emperor himself. He immediately saw Lin Liang’er in her true form standing beneath the frost palace and above the Celestial Ice Crystal veins.

Lin Liang’er in her true form was about thirty meters long. She looked like she was sculpted from ice and crystals, and she was dazzlingly beautiful.

When her wings that looked like rows of icy bars extended, streams of cold air flowed around like ice rivers.

The instant Qin Lie showed up, the Ice Phoenix opened her icy,

sharp eyes.

However, the harsh cold behind her eyes lasted for only an instant before it faded away. She extended her wings, flew into the air and shrank bit by bit into an ice sphere.

The ice sphere abruptly shattered, and her flawless human body slowly landed on top of the Celestial Ice Crystal veins.

She didn't seem to have the habit of putting on her clothes when she was inside the frost palace. She greeted him naturally, "You've come."

"Mn. I have been quite busy for a while." Qin Lie explained before asking, "Aren't you going to put on some clothes?"

"Why should I?" Lin Liang'er asked.

"Because I'm here?" Qin Lie smiled wryly.

"What's wrong? Haven't you seen me naked already?" Lin Liang'er looked at him strangely. "You've seen everything there is to see anyway, so why should I continue to hide myself? Besides, this is my palace. I don't like to wear clothes when there are no outsiders present."

Based on her words, she obviously didn't think of Qin Lie as an outsider.

Qin Lie was speechless.

"Tong Zhenzhen said that you currently have control over a secret realm entrance that leads to a place called Boluo Realm. Apparently, a lot of Ancient Beast clansmen live in that place. Is that true?" Lin Liang'er asked.

Qin Lie nodded. "That's right. I plan to go to Boluo Realm in a moment."

"I want to go too," Lin Liang'er said.

Qin Lie frowned and thought for a moment. He said, "There are three suns during Boluo Realm's daytime. It's incredibly hot, and

I’m… not sure if you can get used to it.”

“It will be difficult, but I will endure it. I just want to ask about some things from the old people of the Ancient Beast Race.” Lin Liang’er explained. “The Ice Phoenix Race is a sub branch of the Ancient Beast Race too. The realm we lived in used to be very near to the Vermillion Birds’ realm, and we were allies with each other for many generations.”

“Very well, I will bring you to Boluo Realm.”

Chapter 946: Decline of the Foreign Races

Soul Summoning Island, in front of the obsidian palace.

Ge Rongguang led six of his closest subordinates, each holding a bag full of spatial rings.

Those spatial rings contained the spirit materials that had to be given to the Ancient Beast Race.

When Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er came to the secret realm entrance, Ge Rongguang stilled.

"Another beautiful woman, island master... sure doesn't lack women," Ge Rongguang thought.

"Should we open the secret realm entrance?" Eddie asked from the side.

"Wait a moment." Qin Lie shook his head.

La Pu walked forward and handed two half-transparent jade bottles the size of a thumb to Qin Lie. He said softly, "The effects will be relatively strong, be careful."

Qin Lie stilled and asked, "What is this?"

"Two drops of Silver Streak Heavenly Snake blood essence." La Pu grinned and laughed. "These two drops of blood will be of great help to the transformation of your bloodline."

Qin Lie immediately understood. "Should I consume it in any particular way?"

"Just use your blood to merge with it." La Pu thought and then said, "When you start the process, it would be best to have someone by your side to take care of you."

Qin Lie nodded.

An hour later, Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen who received Qin Lie's message came over from Terminator Sect.

"We waited a long time for you." Xu Ran saw Qin Lie and said, "We knew you were busy so we didn't try to rush you. Fortunately, you didn't make us wait for too long."

"Let's go as soon as possible," Tong Zhenzhen said urgently.

Eddie looked at Tong Zhenzhen and then looked at Lin Liang'er. As though he saw their identities, he said, "Boy, you sure have many friends."

As he talked, he activated the secret realm entrance.

Without a delay, the group entered.

In the blink of an eye, they appeared in Boluo Realm.

Boluo Realm was in nighttime, six moons hanging like silver plates in the sky and giving off clean cold moonlight.

As the streaks of moonlight fell, the silver moon mark on Qin Lie's shoulder glittered and caused even more of the silvery moonlight to rain down.

"Six moons!" Xu Ran was shocked.

Tong Zhenzhen and Lin Liang'er were coming to Boluo Realm for the first time. They had intoxicated expressions as they looked at the beautiful night sky.

"The world spirit energy contains moon power. This may be of great benefit to those who cultivate special arts." Xu Ran took a deep breath. He evaluated, " However, for normal human martial practitioners, this might not be suitable for cultivation.

"Island master, there is something... you may want to note," Ge Rongguang suddenly said.

Qin Lie looked at him and said, "Speak."

"If Senior Lu can cultivate in Boluo Realm's night, he may be able to quickly stabilize his realm. The nighttime here is especially suited to him." Pausing, Ge Rongguang also said, "The day of Boluo Realm is also an excellent cultivation place for Senior Flame

Demon."

"Yes, Qin Lie, this place is very suited for Lu Yi who cultivates the arts of the Moon Worshipping Cult," Xu Ran said.

"When three suns rise into the sky, it will be perfect for the Vermillion Bird Race. Similarly, this period will also be extremely beneficial to martial practitioners cultivating fire spirit arts," Tong Zhenzhen said.

Qin Lie's eyes suddenly lit up.

He realized that if he could have his own territory in Boluo Realm, he could arrange for Lu Yi and Tang Beidou to come over.

The cruel environment of Boluo Realm was a nightmare to the races of Nether Realm, but was the dream of selected martial practitioners.

"I will pay attention to this," he planned inside.

The group flew out of the cave where the secret realm door was and landed at the base of the mountain.

"Boy, you came back so quickly?" Teng Yuan's voice came from the distance.

When he finished speaking, he appeared in front of them.

Xu Ran saw Teng Yuan and his expression suddenly changed. He exclaimed softly, "A rank nine Ancient Beast Race senior!"

"Tong Zhenzhen of the Vermillion Bird Race greets milord."

"Lin Liang'er of the Ice Phoenix Race greets milord."

Tong Zhenzhen and Lin Liang'er immediately greeted him with the etiquette of the Ancient Beast Race when they saw Teng Yuan.

Teng Yuan's expression changed slightly. He shouted, "You are a Vermillion Bird and an Ice Phoenix who live in the Spirit Realm?"

Tong Zhenzhen had a bitter expression. She shook his head and said, "No." She glanced at Ge Rongguang and the others.

Teng Yuan understood, nodded and said, "Allow me to first take care of this matter."

Ge Rongguang was astounded when he heard Lin Liang'er and Tong Zhenzhen reveal their identities. Then, he bowed his head, docilely taking out the spirit materials that Boluo Realm needed from the spatial rings.

Seven mountains of spirit materials gradually formed and filled this relatively large mountain valley.

Large numbers of Ancient Beast clansmen came, roaring and snarling, as they took away those spirit materials.

"Return first," Qin Lie ordered.

Ge Rongguang bowed and returned first with the group.

In the end, Xu Ran was the only human left in the mountain valley other than Qin Lie.

"He is my... husband," Tong Zhenzhen pointed at Xu Ran.

Teng Yuan nodded and then said, "Why have you come?"

"We need to find the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird," Tong Zhenzhen said.

"Tong Yuan is over with the Flame Race." Teng Yuan thought and then said, "She and Nivitt are attacking the Flame Race."

"Could you take us there?" Tong Zhenzhen requested.

"Alright." Teng Yuan agreed.

A bright yellow shield of light flew out of Tong Zhenzhen's hand. The shield spun and wrapped around Qin Lie, Tong Zhenzhen and Xu Ran.

This shield of light ignored Boluo Realm's terrifying gravity and suddenly flew into the sky at a dazzling speed.

Inside that bright yellow shield, Qin Lie saw mountain ranges pass him like trees.

He knew they were getting further from the territory of the Ancient Beast Race.,

Two hours later.

The bright yellow shield of light slowed. Qin Lie saw volcanoes erupting with lava in the distance, and many Flame clansmen with wisps of flame dancing on their skin roaring angrily as they fought against the Ancient Beast Race.

In the darkness, that place appeared to be burning. Lava flowed on the ground in rivers, and explosions occurred all over the places.

The Vermillion Birds spun in the air like suns in the nighttime sky and caused the sky to become a crimson sea of fire.

A qilin, a giant snake, and an enormous lizard roared as they pursued the members of the Flame Race.

Those Flame clansmen fought back fiercely using the lava rivers.

Qin Lie looked down at the battle between the races through the bright yellow barrier, his expression turning grave.

This battle was much more cruel than the battle which occurred between the Setting Sun Islands and the ghoul races.

Many Flame clansmen were torn to pieces by the ancient beasts. Other ancients beasts were drowned by the lava and soon turned into crimson red skeletons.

"The Flame Race wasn't strong in Boluo Realm. Ever since they joined Sun Palace, they slowly grew in strength." Teng Yuan's voice resounded. "In the last thousand years, with the help of Sun Palace, the Flame Race slowly eroded our territory. Many Ancient Beast clansmen were burned and killed by the clansmen of the Flame Race. The martial practitioners of Sun Palace frequently came and helped the Flame Race kill us, and caused us to suffer great casualties. If not for the secret realm entrance of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple being destroyed in succession, we most likely

would not have dared to attack the Flame Race.”

"So your days were not easy either," Tong Zhenzhen said.

"Ever since humans discovered the Boluo Realm and built secret realm passageways, we have never had peaceful a day." Teng Yuan sighed.

"The Vermillion Bird Race has been forced to leave the realm we were living when the humans invaded." Tong Zhenzhen's expression was calm. "The Ice Phoenix Race was first invaded by the God Race, and then the humans used an even more savage method to almost destroy that realm."

"What about the Ancient Beast Realm?" Teng Yuan asked gravely.

"The Ancient Beast clansmen that married with humans control the Ancient Beast Realm, and they... have completely fallen, to the point of being completely obedient to humans." Tong Zhenzhen's expression was bitter." We cannot even return there."

Teng Yuan took a deep breath and said, "Back then when the races allied together and finally forced the God Race back into outer space, we did not expect the humans to quickly rise and become even more terrifying than the God Race."

"There are too many of them. When the God Race invaded our realm back then, they could not find enough members to settle. The humans are different. When they take over a realm, they can arrange enough people to completely take over the realm." Tong Zhenzhen sighed. "We have less and less space to live in. The members of my race are scattered throughout Spirit Realm and do not dare to show their true forms. If we are found by the humans, we will... be treated like valuable spirit materials by them."

"The present humans are not different in their practices from the God Race in the past. They are even more domineering in some places," Teng Yuan grunted.

Chapter 947: Life Flame Crystal

Qin Lie heard what Teng Yuan and Tong Zhenzhen said but did not express any opinion.

He had the god race bloodline and he was also human. He was both of the races the Ancient Beast Race disliked.

Naturally, he would not stick his head out.

Xu Ran had an awkward expression. Hearing Teng Yuan point out the human race's shortcomings, he had no words to argue back.

He had once been in contact with human forces in Spirit Realm's Central World. He knew that Teng Yuan and Tong Zhenzhen were correct about the humans. He knew what methods the Gold rank forces in Central World used against the foreign races who still held to their morals.

"Whoosh!"

A crimson light flew out of Qin Lie's brow. The flame turned into the miniature Fire Qilin.

The fire type Spirit of Void and Chaos seemed to feel the delicious scent of the Flame Race grounds and flew out of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Under Qin Lie's gaze, the fire Spirit of Void and Chaos suddenly descended towards the biggest volcano crater.

Near the volcano, the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird Tong Yan was fighting against a tall and large Flame clansman.

The flames which rose up burned the firmament..

That was the hottest place in the Flame Race lands.

The fire Spirit of Void and Chaos suddenly flew into the volcano as Tong Yan and that Flame Race expert fought.

"Hm!"

Teng Yuan exclaimed and stopped conversing with Tong Zhenzhen. He put away the yellow shield that had been protecting everyone.

Qin Lie and the others started to floating in Boluo Realm's nighttime sky under their own power.

"Was that a fire element Spirit of Void and Chaos?" Teng Yuan asked.

Qin Lie nodded and mentally contacted the fire spirit. He asked, "Is there something special about that volcano?"

He noticed the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird Tong Yan constantly attempted to charge into the core of that volcano.

The powerful Flame clansman fighting Tong Yan was guarding the entrance, preventing her from entering.

"That volcano is the life fire source for the Flame Race." Teng Yuan's expression was grave as he explained, "The members of the Flame Race must ignite their soul fire in the heart of that volcano if they want to enter their Chaos Blood Realm. Of course, I don't know how the Flame Race ignites their soul fire. Different races have their own secrets. I only know that Tong Yan wanted to enter there many years ago. She wants to cultivate within the life fire source of the Flame Race."

At this time, Qin Lie saw the scene inside the volcano through the soul connection with the fire spirit.

The "life fire source" at the center of the volcano was an enormous lake of lava. Its surface burned furiously, and crimson red crystals would occasionally floated out.

Those crystals had three shiny spots inside which released sunlike beams of light.

When the fire spirit entered the volcano, it immediately leapt

into the lava lake and began consuming these crystals.

Tong Yan and the Flame Race expert who were fighting seemed to detect something and charged in.

Two powerful soul consciousnesses permeated into the heart of the volcano and charged towards the soul of the fire spirit.

The fire spirit who was devouring the crystals was attacked by the two terrifying consciousnesses and seemed unable to withstand it.

He suddenly turned intangible.

Before Tong Yan and that Flame Race expert could find him, he disappeared and flew out.

Almost at the same time, a mental thought from the fire spirit came to Qin Lie.

—It wanted Qin Lie's lifeblood essence.

Qin Lie stilled. Without a second thought, he released the droplets of lifeblood essence he had painstakingly refined.

His lifeblood essence floated around him.

"Whoosh!"

The fire spirit appeared again in the shape of the Fire Qilin and swallowed half of Qin Lie's lifeblood essences.

Then, the fire spirit quickly hid into the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Inside the volcano, the roars of the Flame Race expert shook the earth as though the most precious thing of the Flame Race had been stolen by the fire spirit.

The other Flame Race experts who had been fighting the Ancient Beast Race heard their clansman’s angry shouts and gathered from all over.

They all approached the heart of that enormous volcano.

Of the members of the Ancient Beast Race, only the Vermillion

Birds did not fear the flames and could tolerate the high temperature near that volcano.

When the members of the Flame Race all came to the mouth of the volcano, the ancient beats could only stand by.

Even Nivitt could not go near that volcano out of innate dislike for heat.

The Vermillion Birds were not able to defeat the Flame Race gathered like that. Therefore, Tong Yan also flew out of the mouth of the volcano, disheveled.

Immediately after, the ancient beasts which had been attacking the Flame Race under Nivitt and Tong Yan's orders started to gradually leave.

The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird Tong Yan sobbed as she came towards Qin Lie.

"Tong Yan!" Teng Yuan shouted.

"Tong Zhenzhen greets milord!"

"Tong Yan! What happened?" Nivitt shouted.

Burning Vermillion Birds flew from the surroundings and surrounded Qin Lie.

Tong Yan manifested into human form and glared angrily at Qin Lie. "How did you steal the Life Flame Crystal?"

"Life Flame Crystal?" Qin Lie rubbed his nose and said, "It was my fire spirit. He is a fire Spirit of Void and Chaos. Just now... he seemed to have left for a moment."

"A fire Spirit of Void and Chaos!" Tong Yan was astounded.

Qin Lie nodded.

"I need three drops of his blood to make up for my losses!" Tong Yan snorted.

'What is the Life Flame Crystal?" Qin Lie asked in response.

"An extremely rare kind of crystal. They may even create flame-shaped life inside. The Flame Race calls it the fire of life. The Flame clansmen can use the Life Flame Crystals to reignite their soul fire after dying in battle by using the secret arts of the Flame Race." Tong Yan's expression was not good. "For the Flame clansmen, one piece of Life Flame Crystal can bring a powerful clansman back to life! This is also of great benefit to my bloodline. I've been trying to get the Life Flame Crystal for many years!"

"Uh, when he finishes evolving, I will have him give you three drops of blood." Qin Lie laughed awkwardly.

When the fire spirit hid into the Soul Suppressing Orb, his joy and excited emotions caused Qin Lie to realize that the fire spirit most likely would reach the next rank through the Life Flame Crystal.

Something that could cause the Spirit of Void and Chaos to level up in a short amount of time was most likely extremely rare.

It was clear that the Life Flame Crystal that could revive the experts of the Flame Race was the ultimate treasure that the fire spirit dreamed about.

"I worked for nothing for so long!" Tong Yan was full of dissatisforce.

"Lord, I am..." Tong Zhenzhen introduced herself again.

"I have no connections to the Vermillion Bird Race. I don't care who you are. When I left the Vermillion Bird Realm back then, I swore I would not return!" Tong Yan said impatiently.

"Lord, even if you wanted to return, you most likely wouldn't be able to." Tong Zhenzhen laughed bitterly and explained, "Our Vermillion Bird Realm has been conquered by the humans' Six Ways Alliance. All Vermillion Birds have fled the Vermillion Bird Realm."

Chapter 948: The Same Enemy!

“The Vermillion Bird Realm was occupied?”

Shock appeared on Tong Yan’s red cheeks. She obviously found the news a bit hard to swallow.

For the past couple tens of thousands of years or so, she had been acting as leader to her people in Boluo Realm. She very rarely paid attention to the changes in the outside world.

But because Lunar Temple and Sun Palace had built secret realm entrances to Boluo Realm, some news from the Central World of Spirit Realm still reached her ears. The Vermilion Bird Realm she left was even hotter and unbearable than Boluo Realm was, so she didn’t think that the human martial practitioners of Six Ways Alliance could get used to the harsh environment of Vermillion Bird Realm.

“The Vermillion Bird Realm increases the Vermillion Bird Race’s strength by at least thirty percent, and it’s filled with volcanoes and seas of fire. How could the human race possibly take over the Vermillion Bird Realm?”

“Milord, I guess you truly have been ignorant of the Central World of Spirit Realm for too long.” Tong Zhenzhen sighed before explaining, “A new faction has joined the Six Ways Alliance, and this force is called Blue Flame Manor. It is a sub rank one Gold rank force. Every human martial practitioner in Blue Flame Manor cultivates the power of fire, and it is rumored… that the Prefecture Lord of Blue Flame Manor had obtained part of the Flame Emperor’s inheritance and cultivated it all the way to a six-level Soul Altar. As a result, the fire crystal wall was destroyed by the combined force of Six Ways Alliance and Blue Flame Manor, ultimately leaving the Vermilion Bird Realm under their occupation.”

“Today, our home had become Blue Flame Manor’s precious

cultivation ground. Those human martial practitioners who are well-versed in the power of fire now consider our Vermillion Bird Realm their home."

"Blue Flame Manor!" Tong Yan exclaimed through gritted teeth.

Although she had left Vermillion Bird Realm for many years, she was ultimately a part of the Vermillion Bird Race. She suddenly felt angry when she heard that the Vermillion Bird Realm was occupied by an invader, and the rest of the Vermillion Birds had been chased away from their homes.

Qin Lie listened calmly to their conversation.

The conflicts and wars between races had never stopped for even a second throughout this vast galaxy.

At the beginning, the human race was weak and bullied by all races in Spirit Realm. They were treated as food by the ghoul races and offered as live sacrifices when the powerful ancient races were praying to their ancestors. Thousands and tens of thousands of humans would be slaughtered in just a single ceremony.

When the God Race was powerful, they devastated the world and forced the hundred races of Spirit Realm to submit to them.

After the hundred races had chased them away, they too devastated the world in turn and stayed arrogant for a very long time.

In the present, the human race was starting to erode the hundred races' power and take over their territories and living space.

Right now, any races who were weak would quickly become the target of powerful races.

The conflict between races would never end.

After experiencing so many things, Qin Lie slowly accepted and understood the cruel law of the jungle of this world.

"Qin Lie, you are very close with the races of Nether Realm,

aren't you?" Tong Zhenzhen suddenly asked.

The appearance of Luz and the Dark Shadow clansmen, and the presence of La Pu in Soul Summoning Island were all proof that Qin Lie shared a connection with the Nether Realm.

When she used her connections in Terminator Sect and investigated a little, she even learned that Qin Lie and the Horned Demon Race had gotten in touch with each other since a long time ago.

All these signs proved that Qin Lie and the races of Nether Realm shared an unusual relationship with each other.

"That's right." Qin Lie didn't deny it. He smiled before asking, "Why the sudden question?"

"Blue Flame Manor has been encroaching onto the Nether Continent as of late. For the past few years, they had clashed multiple times against the denizens of the Nether Continent." Tong Zhenzhen paused for a second and watched Qin Lie's expression carefully and deeply.

She saw a frown suddenly springing to Qin Lie's eyebrows.

"I heard that the queen of the Dark Nether Race has shown up in the Nether Continent, and she is currently commanding the Horned Demon Race and the Dark Shadow Race to fight against Blue Flame Manor," Tong Zhenzhen continued.

Qin Lie's face slowly darkened.

"She isn't doing well." Tong Zhenzhen let out a quiet sigh.

"How so?" Qin Lie asked of his own volition.

"There are three great races in Nether Realm. The Horned Demon Race and the Dark Shadow Race believe her to be the queen of the Dark Nether Race and support her." Tong Zhenzhen's tone took a sudden turn. "However, the Ghost Eye Race doesn't acknowledge her status and identity. They say that she is a mixed

blood between the human race and the Dark Nether Race, so she is unqualified to lead the three great races. Right now, the Ghost Eye Race is the strongest force in Nether Realm, but not only did they not send experts to aid her in the battle for the Nether Continent, they even trip her at every turn and prevent her from obtaining the rich resources of Nether Realm."

"Nether Realm is a precious ground that is famed for all kinds of rare spirit materials. One of them is the Profound Yin Nether Sea, and the other is the Nine Soul Hell. Both these precious lands are currently controlled by the Ghost Eye Race."

"Since the Ghost Eye Race didn't give her access to these lands, she is unable to obtain a large amount of spirit materials that can improve the strength of the Horned Demon Race and the Dark Shadow Race."

"The Dark Nether clansmen beneath her are unable to cultivate properly and give her their full support too."

"This is internal trouble they're facing."

"The external trouble is of course, Blue Flame Manor."

"Blue Flame Manor is situated near the Nether Continent. Three thousand years ago, they were almost eliminated by the denizens of Nether Realm, so they've been bearing a grudge for a very long time."

"Today, Blue Flame Manor had transformed into a sub rank one Gold rank force and allied themselves with Six Ways Alliance. They are only stronger compared to the Nether Continent who had lost all five of their Demon Gods."

"I heard that the queen of the Dark Nether Race had suffered... serious injuries during the latest skirmish."

Tong Zhenzhen didn't say anything more after this. She simple stared at him deeply.

She could see clearly the flames of anger running inside Qin Lie's

eyes.

She immediately knew that the queen of the Dark Nether Race who was currently protecting the Nether Continent was in fact the Ling Yushi who vanished from Scarlet Tide Continent back then.

Members of the Ling Family who were shunned by Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were actually the Dark Nether clansmen who were currently protected by the Horned Demon Race and Dark Shadow Race at the Nether Continent. They were the royal family of the Nether Realm.

“Qin Lie, we have the same enemy,” Tong Zhenzhen said.

“I may not necessarily lose to a six-level Soul Altar human expert!” Tong Yan snorted.

“But Blue Flame Manor is also supported by Six Ways Alliance.” Tong Zhenzhen sighed.

Tong Yan’s expression changed suddenly as she fell silent.

“There is something… that I’ve been meaning to ask since a while ago.” Tong Zhenzhen looked at Qin Lie.

Xu Ran—silent all this time—also turned to look at Qin Lie with deep, complicated emotion behind his eyes.

“What do you wish to know?” Qin Lie asked solemnly.

“Three hundred years ago, the Qin Family who ruled the Central World of Spirit Realm had suddenly killed many Ninth Heaven martial practitioners. The battle quickly spread to every domain and drew the attention of Reincarnation Sect, Starry Hall, Six Ways Alliance, the Ao Family, and the Lu Family. The five top rate Gold rank forces and Ninth Heaven had worked together to fight against the Qin Family.”

“Although the Qin Family was strong, they were ultimately no match for all six Gold rank forces combined. In the end, the patriarch of the Qin Family, Qin Hao, lost his Soul Altar and had

vanished since."

"The giant that was the Qin Family also crumbled as a result."

Tong Zhenzhen paused for a moment before continuing, "Rumor says that the source of this conflict... is the death of Qin Hao's only son, Qin Lie, by the hands of Han Qian of Ninth Heaven."

"Are you... related to that Qin Lie in any way?"

"No, I don't know him. That's a thing from three hundred years ago, and it has nothing to do with me." Qin Lie shook his head.

"Oh, I see." Tong Zhenzhen's dragged voice indicated her clear disbelief of his words. "I simply thought that the Nether Continent may not need to fear Six Ways Alliance if they really are connected to the Qin Family. Although the Qin Family had crumbled way back, a starved camel is still larger than a horse. It is rumored that a lot of Qin Family experts had hidden themselves in other realms including the former patriarch of the Qin Family."

When she was conversing with Qin Lie, Tong Yan, Teng Yuan, Nivitt and the other ancient beasts were all staring at Qin Lie with puzzlement.

These rank nine experts of the Ancient Beast Race could see from Qin Lie's eyes that he wasn't telling the truth.

But they didn't expose him.

"Let's put our matters with the Flame Race on a temporary hold. Would you like to take your discussion back to our place?" Teng Yuan asked.

Tong Yan and Nivitt nodded in unison.

Many Ancient Beast clansmen left the Flame Race's domain under the three leaders' orders.

Qin Lie had also returned to the secret realm entrance with them.

When he returned to the Ancient Beast Race territory, he waited alone in the cave entrance where the secret realm entrance was

while Tong Zhenzhen, Lin Liang'er and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird chatted with one another.

Time passed by quickly.

When the nine moons appeared in Boluo Realm once more, he walked out of the cave and bathed himself beneath pure moonlight.

The silver moon mark on his shoulder glowed and drew the essence of the moonlight into itself.

When he probed the mark with his consciousness, he could see that the nine little moons in his mark were spinning and greedily absorbing moon energy into themselves.

He took out the unique blood Nivitt had refined using his blood essence and hesitated for a moment. However, he ultimately decided against absorbing and refining it.

Nivitt was nearby, so he was worried that the blood's aura would alert Nivitt to Luz's deception and draw unnecessary trouble to Luz.

He decided to refine the two droplets into his bloodline as soon as he returned to the Ruined Lands.

Chapter 949: Artifact Soul You Ye

Qin Lie sat quietly and sensed the way the Moon Tear spun inside the silver moon mark under the moonlight.

The holy artifact of inheritance the Serene Moon Race called the “Moon Tear” looked like teardrops as they glowed dimly at the center of the ancient spirit diagram of the silver moon mark.

While observing the Moon Tear, he also looked up towards the night sky of Boluo Realm again and again.

A total of nine teardrops were inside the Moon Tear. They seemed to be connected to the nine moons of Boluo Realm somehow.

An idea entered his mind, and the nine glowing teardrops flew out of the silver moon mark.

The slowly hovering and spinning Moon Tear in front of his chest looked very beautiful.

When he looked at the nine teardrops closely, he could see many tiny and obscured ancient runes above Moon Tear.

—They were unique characters of the Serene Moon Race.

He skimmed through the nine great secret arts of the Serene Moon Race in his mind. He could use Moon Moves, Sky Falls to control Moon Tear, but every other secret art and technique required the Serene Moon Race’s bloodline to execute.

He tried executing these secret arts, but the powers he formed inside his body were as useless as he expected.

“It’s worthless…” He muttered softly.

“You say it’s worthless because you don’t know the true value of the Moon Tear.”

Suddenly, a vague soul thought appeared from the nine teardrops.

Qin Lie abruptly stood up and exclaimed in surprise. “Who are you?”

Threads of moonlight flew out of the nine teardrops and gathered together to form a white, blurry figure.

The white shadow was made of pure moon energy. Its face was blurry like a ghost’s.

When Qin Lie probed it with his consciousness though, he noticed that the shadow had a soul in it.

He immediately knew that this shadow was an intelligent life.

“Who am I?” The shadow flickered like a candle flame in the wind. It looked like it would disappear at any moment. “I am the chief of the Serene Moon Race. I am the Moon God worshipped by Moon Worshipping Cult. I am the soul that was refined into the Moon Tear and turned into an artifact soul by your orb, alive.”

“You’re the Moon Demon?!” Qin Lie turned pale.

Once upon a time, this soul was the culprit who killed countless Soul Altar experts and toppled Moon Worshipping Cult in a single night. It was the demon that was once sealed inside the Moon Crown.

“Call me whatever you wish, but I am just the artifact soul of Moon Tear right now. The orb in your glabella... has imprinted many terrible restrictions all the way to my soul origin. These restrictions tied my very life to yours, so I will instantly disappear into nothingness if your soul were to be extinguished.”

The soul’s voice seemed to tremble when it spoke of the Soul Suppressing Orb. It seemed to be deathly afraid of the Soul Suppressing Orb’s terrible methods.

“You... you haven’t appeared before. Why have you chosen to come out today?” Qin Lie had secretly gathered the power of thunder and lightning in his body. The second the Moon Demon did something funny, he would immediately strike it with his

powers.

Thunder was the bane of all souls. Not even the Moon Demon should be able to resist it since it was just a soul right now.

“When I was transformed into an artifact soul at the beginning, my soul was incredibly weakened... right now I am getting used to this new state of existence bit by bit.” The Moon Demon’s soul thoughts reached him. It explained slowly. “The final step of this artifact refinement cannot be considered complete unless the Moon Tear absorbs enough moon energy.”

“I see.” Qin Lie took two steps backwards and put some distance between himself and the Moon Demon. Then, he asked, “Why have you appeared of your own accord now?”

The Moon Demon fell quiet for a very long time.

Pure moonlight spilled down from the nine moons of Boluo Realm like nine streams and entered the Moon Demon’s body.

It was as if the Moon Demon couldn’t maintain its existence without them.

“My actual name is You Ye. I am the current chief of the Serene Moon Race, and I was the owner of Moon Tear until you appeared.” The Moon Demon pondered for a moment before starting slowly, “The Serene Moon Race lived in a place known as the Dark Moon Realm. It was even further away from Spirit Realm than Boluo Realm is, and it was closed to all travellers for many years already. We seldom interacted with the outside world.”

The Serene Moon Race chief who called himself You Ye began explaining how Dark Moon Realm came to perish in the past.

Dark Moon Realm was incredibly far away from Spirit Realm. Not even the God Race had built a space passage to Dark Moon Realm back when they still ruled over Spirit Realm.

For the longest time, You Ye and many Serene Moon clansmen lived in peace without being influenced by the invasion of the God

Race or the human race after they became powerful.

That lasted until the day a strange, shadowlike lifeform entered Dark Moon Realm and flooded the place entirely in just a short time.

This strange race took no prisoners. The Serene Moon clansmen in Dark Moon Realm died in droves.

Their souls were devoured by this strange race and turned into food.

You Ye led his entire race to war against this race, but they were slaughtered without being able to resist in the slightest.

In the end, You Ye took his remaining people away from Dark Moon Realm and journeyed aimlessly amongst the unknown stars.

They found a dead moon star at the end of their journey. His people landed there and struggled to survive inside its caves while You Ye used a secret art to send his soul into space. Slowly, he attached his soul onto a moon and worked hard to find a new realm that could accommodate his people.

It was there he sensed a tremendous soul energy when the Moon Worshipping Cult was offering sacrifices to the moon.

He called himself the Moon God and made a connection with the Soul Altar experts of Moon Worshipping Cult. He encouraged the cult members to build a moon altar unique to the Serene Moon Race and tried to open a passage to Spirit Realm. He wanted to lead his people into Spirit Realm.

In the end, his soul successfully descended in Spirit Realm. The moon altar required a large amount of souls to power, so he slaughtered the Soul Altar experts of the Moon Worshipping Cult to fulfill the moon altar’s need.

Unfortunately, the combined resistance of a dozen or so Moon Worshipping Cult Soul Altar experts actually dealt him a severe blow.

Even his soul was sealed away by the Moon Worshipping Cult's holy artifact, Moon Crown. He failed to escape Spirit Realm.

After Moon Worshipping Cult was gone, and after Helian Zheng and He Qian came up with a devious scheme to kill Lu Yi and rob him of the Moon Crown, he gathered a small number of former Moon Worshipping Cult cultists and founded Turin Cave.

After that, Helian Zheng and He Qian tried to unseal the Moon Crown.

After You Ye's soul was released from the Moon Crown, he learned from his past mistakes and adjusted his methods. Plus, Helian Zheng and He Qian were too weak. Even if he did kill them, their souls weren't powerful enough to activate the moon altar.

That was why he didn't kill He Qian and Helian Zheng.

Instead, he taught Helian Zheng some fragmentary Serene Moon Race secret arts and encouraged him and his people to gather the souls of experts for him.

La Pu fell for Helian Zheng, He Qian, and Dong Cheng's trap because of his orders.

Lu Yi was Turin Cave's next target, but because Qin Lie had the Soul Suppressing Orb You Ye was absorbed into the spirit artifact despite having absolute advantage on top of possessing the Moon Tear.

Inside the Soul Suppressing Orb, he vaguely sensed that his soul and the Moon Tear were being tempered by the spirit artifact.

When he awakened and regained full consciousness, he finally realized that he had become Moon Tear's artifact soul and Moon Tear had become a Divine Grade spirit artifact.

"You're saying that... Moon Tear wasn't originally a Divine Grade spirit artifact, and it didn't have an artifact soul?"

Qin Lie instantly grasped the strangest thing of the matter after

You Ye was done with his explanation.

—Moon Tear was evolved into a Divine Grade spirit artifact after it was tempered by the Soul Suppressing Orb!

“That’s right. Moon Tear was just a holy artifact of inheritance at the beginning. In reality, its powers are quite limited, and it is at best a Heaven Grade spirit artifact if we were to grade it by the artifact grading standard of Spirit Realm.” You Ye said confidently. “After the orb had been refined, and my soul had merged into one with Moon Tear, it evolved into a Divine Grade spirit artifact.”

“What realm were you back then?” Qin Lie asked again.

“I was one step away from constructing the seventh level of my Soul Altar,” You Ye said proudly.

“Pitiful…” Qin Lie ridiculed him.

You Ye’s soul seemed to tremble with agitation under the night sky.

However, he quickly regained his cool.

“I want to make a deal with you,” You Ye suddenly said.

“Speak.” Qin Lie replied calmly.

“Help the Serene Moon Race. Help transfer my trapped clansmen to the Serene Moon Race in Boluo Realm, and teach the secret arts and inheritances you can’t use to the Serene Moon Race branch in Boluo Realm so they may survive that Black Jail Race’s invasion.” You Ye made his demands before saying, “In return, I will persuade the Serene Moon clansmen to make an ancient oath to submit to the God Race and obey their every whim.”

“Submit to the God Race?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

“The God Race’s blood runs within you. If it wasn’t so, I wouldn’t even bother negotiating with you in the first place.” You Ye explained, “I hope to return to Dark Moon Realm one day, and the God Race may be the only race that can fight against this terrifying

shadow race. We cannot avenge our people in the future without the God Race's help.

You Ye's shadow twisted continuously as he uttered in agitation, "Those shadow lifeforms are leaving the Dark Shadow World and invading the realms bit by bit. They leave behind only death in their wake, and they devour all lifeforms that possess a soul.

"The speed at which they corrupt the stars is incredibly high. It is only a matter of time before they find Spirit Realm. When that happens, all life in Spirit Realm will have their souls devoured just like Dark Moon Realm.

"That will be the judgment day of all life in Spirit Realm.

"Right now, the powerful ancient races living in Spirit Realm are powerless against those things because neither they nor the human race know anything about them. Out of all races in this vast galaxy, the God Race that had developed countless worlds and explored countless realms may be the only one who know about their origin and weakness."

When You Ye spoke of that race, he was obviously scared to death.

And he used to be a late stage Void Realm expert with a six-level Soul Altar.

"Dark Shadow World..." Qin Lie's expression slowly turned serious.

From the God Race's Chaos Blood Realm, he learned that the chief of the Demon Dragon Race, Abrit, was trapped in an unknown realm. That place had no suns, moons, stars or light. There was only eternal darkness and some shadow lifeforms. That place... was the Dark Shadow World.

Three hundred years ago, before he was "killed" in the Central World of Spirit Realm, his father Qin Hao was also once trapped inside Dark Shadow World. His father was a Genesis Realm expert

and one of the strongest martial practitioners in the Central World of Spirit Realm.

“Dark Shadow World and this shadow race are flooding the world. From what I know... Dark Shadow World has the ability to corrupt other realms and transform them into a part of Dark Shadow World. This means that all those worlds that are consumed would become as lightless, lifeless, and desolate as the Dark Shadow World. There would be no light, stars, moons, or stars. There would only be eternal darkness,” You Ye said in fear.

“What? The Dark Shadow World can corrupt other realms too?” Qin Lie exclaimed.

“I believe so. That’s because Dark Moon Realm underwent such a change not long after the shadow race arrived. All of the moonlight in our world had disappeared.” You Ye sighed deeply. “I hope I was wrong. If I wasn’t, then Dark Moon Realm was gone forever.”

Chapter 950: Winning Respect

“I do not represent the God Race. That’s why I can’t promise you anything or shoulder your responsibility to fight against the shadow race.”

A trace of anxiety entered Qin Lie’s mind as he looked at You Ye. A great fear towards the shadow race and the Dark Shadow World was growing inside his heart.

According to You Ye’s explanation, the shadow lifeforms were corrupting the world bit by bit. Eventually, they would reach Spirit Realm.

When these shadow lifeforms reached Spirit Realm, this world where many other races lived might be eradicated by them. Even Spirit Realm itself might be converted into world of eternal darkness with no celestial bodies or light.

You Ye’s depiction of what sounded like the heralding of the apocalypse immediately put him under even more pressure.

“I hope you can guide the Serene Moon Race,” You Ye added.

“We’ll talk about this in the future.” Qin Lie shook his head and temporary set his request to a side. “I’m going to withdraw the Moon Tear now.”

You Ye’s soul hurriedly slipped back into the nine moon tears when he heard this.

By now the nine moons on the sky had reduced to eight.

The second half of Boluo Realm’s night had begun.

A while later, Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, and Lin Liang’er walked over while being accompanied by Teng Yuan and his group.

Tong Zhenzhen and Tong Yan’s dialogue had also come to an end. Tong Zhenzhen looked depressed; it seemed like she didn’t get the promise she wanted from the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird.

“Qin Lie, we were busy attacking the Flame Race recently so we didn’t have time to gather more spirit materials to trade with you.” Nivitt chuckled with a wide grin on his face. “The next time you show up, I believe that the Giant Race and the Black Jail Race would want to meet with you personally. Both races wish to trade the spirit materials they have with you.”

Qin Lie nodded. “No problem.”

Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen exchanged a knowing glance with each other. They knew that Qin Lie was earning a huge sum of wealth for Flaming Sun Island through Boluo Realm.

The Ancient Beast Race in Boluo Realm obviously trusted Qin Lie a lot. If Qin Lie were to run into some kind of trouble that he couldn’t solve in the Land of Chaos, Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird would even come over personally to save him.

If he were to form a business relationship with the Giant Race and Black Jail Race too, they had no doubt that these two forces would become Flaming Sun Island’s allies as well. They would be of great assistance.

The duo hid their surprise as they stared at Qin Lie. They knew that the existence of Boluo Realm alone was enough to ensure that no single force in the entire Land of Chaos could suppress Flaming Sun Island.

Even if Bhutto of the Heaven Ghoul Race were to recover in the future, he would have to go through Qin Lie first if he wished to ravage the Land of Chaos.

“I have urgent matters that need attending at the Ruined Lands. What about you three?” Qin Lie asked.

“We’re heading back, of course.” Xu Ran smiled.

“Mn.” Qin Lie walked towards the secret realm entrance.

A few minutes later.

The moment they returned from Boluo Realm and appeared in front of the obsidian palace, Xu Ran asked, “About the... letter Terminator Sect sent you a while ago, the one regarding the marriage. What do you think?”

A chilly look abruptly colored Lin Liang’er icy pupils. There was no telling if it was directed at Xu Ran or Qin Lie.

“Flaming Sun Island and Terminator Sect are close enough that a marriage of convenience is unnecessary,” Qin Lie said calmly.

Xu Ran smiled awkwardly. “The marriage isn’t just to strengthen our friendship. It’s, it’s also...” In the end, Xu Ran wasn’t able to talk about Terminator Sect’s desire to acquire Qin Lie’s bloodline.

“Let’s not talk about this, ever.” Qin Lie shook his head.

Xu Ran sighed on the inside but didn’t say anything more. Not long after, Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen bid Qin Lie farewell and informed him that they might impose on him and go to Boluo Realm to look for the three leaders of Boluo Realm.

Qin Lie agreed to their request immediately.

Lin Liang’er hesitated for a moment. “If you’re going to fight against Blue Flame Manor in the future, the Vermillion Bird Race, the Ancient Beast Race experts, and I will probably help you.”

Qin Lie’s eyes lit up a little as he nodded his acknowledgement.

“You can always find me at Frost Island.” Lin Liang’er also left in silence.

It was at this moment La Pu suddenly appeared in a hurry. “Qin Lie, have you used the two blood droplets I refined for you?”

He had been around since the beginning and looked very anxious to speak with Qin Lie. However, he waited until Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen and Lin Liang’er had left before he finally approached him.

“They’re both still with me.” Qin Lie looked astonished. “What’s

wrong? Is there something wrong with the blood?"

"No, they're fine." La Pu inhaled deeply before saying with a serious look on his face. "Can you give me one of the blood droplet? I, I need it for an emergency!"

Qin Lie took out a drop of blood and passed it to La Pu without hesitation.

"This blood... won't be wasted on an outsider," La Pu said in a strange tone.

"Qin Lie, we are going to leave the Ruined Lands immediately and return to Nether Continent." Eddie came from afar and said, "We were waiting for you to come back so we can bid you farewell. After that, we'll depart for the Nether Continent."

"Has Tate showed up?" Qin Lie exclaimed.

Eddie nodded slightly before saying, "The situation at the Nether Continent isn't going too well, so we need to head there as soon as possible. Otherwise..." Eddie didn't continue.

"Bring me to the two commanders!" Qin Lie's eyes were stern.

Luz was the commander of the Dark Shadow Race, and Tate used to be the Horned Demon Race's commander. They were both very famous people three thousand years ago.

Eddie shot Qin Lie a surprised look before thinking for a moment. "They are both at Soul Summoning Island."

After that, Qin Lie was guided to that area covered in thick nether demonic energy by Eddie and La Pu. He met both Luz and Tate.

That wasn't all. The Dark Shadow Race's Soul Altar experts such as Yuria were all present as well.

The Dark Shadow youths who were arranged at Seven Eye Island were summoned over as well. They were gathered around a larger White Bone Nether Spirit Altar.

Luz, Tate and the Soul Altar experts wore dark looks on their faces. It caused a heavy atmosphere to hang above the place.

When they saw Qin Lie, Luz and Tate forced out a smile before Tate said, “I never thought you'd be able to bring the Dark Shadow Race back from Boluo Realm. At first, I thought that the most you can do is to bring back news of the Dark Shadow Race and discuss with us how best to take them home...”

Tate praised from the bottom of his heart. “You truly are the Venerable One’s grandson.”

He already learned that Qin Lie had utterly destroyed Sun Palace and Lunar Temple’s secret realm entrances connecting to Boluo Realm. He even caused a Void Realm expert who had stepped through the secret realm entrance to be washed away into the chaotic streams of space. There was no telling if that expert was still alive.

Sun Palace and Lunar Temple had completely lost contact with Boluo Realm. This news had spread out in the Central World of Spirit Realm and caused quite a splash.

Tate was deeply impressed by Qin Lie’s ability.

When he first sent Qin Lie to Boluo Realm, he thought it was just part of the Venerable One’s plan to protect him from the threats in the Land of Chaos, and to inquire about the Dark Shadow Race who had migrated to that place so they could make preparations to take them home in the future.

But he never imagined that Qin Lie would be able to bring all Dark Shadow clansmen who were living in Boluo Realm back to Spirit Realm and destroy the secret realm entrances that connected Boluo Realm and the Central World three years later.

Moreover, Qin Lie had also gained the Ancient Beast Race’s favor and built a deep friendship with them.

It actually felt as if Qin Lie had snatched Boluo Realm from Sun

Palace and Lunar Temple's hands and transformed it into his own private realm.

Tate himself didn't think believe he could've done what Qin Lie did even if the person who went to Boluo Realm three years ago was him instead of Qin Lie.

That changed his impression of Qin Lie by a lot. He grew some measure of respect towards him.

His respect for Qin lie stemmed not from the fact Qin Lie was the Venerable One's grandson, but because he truly deserved this respect.

"I'm going with you to the Nether Continent!" Qin Lie said suddenly.

"Did you know that she's hurt!?" La Pu exclaimed.

When the initial surprise wore off, Qin Lie abruptly came to realization, "The refined blood you sought just now is for Yushi?"

"How did you know about this?" La Pu looked astonished.

Tate and Luz were secretly surprised too.

Nether Continent and the Land of Chaos were pretty far away from each other. It was only possible to enter that place through a super large spatial teleportation formation.

Very few people in the Nether Continent had a connection in the Land of Chaos, so they had no idea how Qin Lie managed to obtain news of what was happening in the Nether Continent.

"I know that she's the queen of the Dark Nether Race, but isn't acknowledged as one by the Ghost Eye Race. I also know that Blue Flame Manor is just waiting for an opportunity to harm them." Qin Lie calmed down and said, "I have my own information channel!"

"The Venerable One doesn't want you to get involved with the matters of the Nether Continent so soon," Tate said sincerely.

“She’s hurt, and I want to head over to see her. What’s wrong with that?” Qin Lie’s face was dark.

“Though the Nether Continent is situated at the edge of the Central World, that doesn’t mean there aren’t people from the Central World operating nearby. Blue Flame Manor is one of them.” Tate persuaded. “The Venerable One wishes to keep your identity concealed for now, he doesn’t want the people of the Central World to learn that you’re… still alive. That’s why he hopes that you can stay at the Land of Chaos until the time is right to send you back to the Central World.”

“I just want to see her. After that… after that, I’ll come back to the Land of Chaos,” Qin Lie said.

Tate frowned and looked to be in deep thought.

A long while later, Tate finally nodded. “I won’t tell the Venerable One about this. Please come back to the Land of Chaos as soon as possible after you see her. I will keep an eye on you and prevent you from leaving the Nether Continent. I won’t let you encounter any Central World martial practitioners.”

“Back at Boluo Realm, someone from the Central World saw my face. They didon’t recognize me though,” Qin Lie said.

Tate smiled wryly. “That’s because the people that saw you at Boluo Realm are weak. If you run into a Void Realm or Genesis Realm expert, they can find out your true identity through the origin imprint of your soul even if you’ve physically transformed into an ancient beast.”

Qin Lie’s expression changed before he stayed seriously, “I promise not to leave your sight or the Nether Continent.”

“Alright, you did achieve something I cannot believe possible myself at Boluo Realm, so I’ll let you go just this once.” Tate nodded.

After he said this, the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar he sat up

grew ten times larger.

The strange and ancient bone-shaped teleportation formation at the center of the altar discharged a pale white light. The spatial energy in the formation gradually stabilized over time.

The Dark Shadow clansmen entered the formation one by one under Tate's guidance.

Qin Lie also passed through the light with La Pu after every Dark Shadow clansman had gone through.

Chapter 951: Nether Continent

Nether Continent

Qin Lie and La Pu walked down from the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar just like the one that Tate left behind on Soul Summoning Island and stepped onto this land of the three races that had once dominated the Nether Realm.

When he walked down from the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar, Qin Lie noticed that Tate, Luz, and the others had been waiting for a while.

An enormous and deep hole to the right of the teleportation formation gave off a stream of nether demonic energy.

Qin Lie only needed a glance to know that the dark hole was the so-called "evil nether passageway" that he had once opened under the Armament Sect. He realized that the passageway was connected to Nether Realm.

"Three years ago, Sky Mender Palace sealed this passage, making it difficult to return to Nether Continent," Tate explained. "Not long ago, when Sky Mender Palace retracted the ban, the passageway was reopened. Since then, the races of Nether Realm can come over directly through this passageway."

"In other words, they will not need to detour through the Scarlet Tide Continent?" Qin Lie realized.

The Horned Demon Ku Lu and his brother had reached the Scarlet Tide Continent without passing through the Nether Battlefield due to the "evil nether passageway" he had opened at Armament Sect.

After that, they reached Nether Continent through the teleportation formation set up in Herb Mountain.

The reason it had taken so many turns was because the Nether Continent had been sealed and the evil nether passageway couldn’t

be used.

Sky Mender Palace took away their restriction on the three great races of Nether Realm. Through the efforts of Tate and the others, they finally opened the passageway again.

As the passageway had been restored, nether demonic energy would stream out of it. It would spread through the entire Nether Continent and have this continent once again become the best cultivation location for the races of Nether Realm.

The Horned Demon Race of Nether Realm, and the Dark Shadow clansmen could come to Nether Continent through this evil nether passageway.

"Starting today, we will not have to use Scarlet Tide Continent's passageway. All the races of Nether Realm can enter the Nether Continent through this place." Tate nodded.

Qin Lie looked at the sky.

The time should be daytime but the sky of the Nether Continent was shrouded by thick nether demonic energy. The blinding sunlight could not penetrate the layer.

The White Bone Nether Spirit Altar was capable of back and forth transport between Spirit Realm and this evil nether passageway that was connected to Nether Realm. This was an extremely wondrous plaza.

He could not see its end.

This plaza was covered in gray-white granite. Every hundred or so meters, he could see the statues of many Demon Gods.

The statues appeared to have been repaired and raised up. They... had been damaged in the past.

Even further away, there were pitch black pillars on which monsters he didn’t know were engraved on. When he looked closely, he realized that they were the nether beasts of the Nether

Realm.

Many Dark Shadow and Horned Demon clansmen guarded this place. They rode Nether Giant Tail Lizards and other profound nether beasts. Their armor was tattered and their weapons covered in blood. Some of those weapons were even broken.

Those people were outfitted with old and poor equipment in Qin Lie's eyes. The quality was ordinary.

But their eyes were savage and gave off a thick bloody tang. They gave people a wild and savage feeling.

"Their armor and weapons are extremely damaged and low quality. They will be at a disadvantage in a fight," Qin Lie casually commented.

Tate had a helpless expression. "There is no way around it. The smaller races of Nether Realm that are skilled in artifact forging have all joined the Ghost Eye Race. And the Ghost Eye Race does not recognize the Ling Family as the imperial family of Nether Realm. They are afraid of Sky Mender Palace. They do not want to return to the Nether Continent, so we cannot receive any help from the Ghost Eye Race."

"Our resources are limited. When we lived on the Nether Continent in the past, we offended too many people. There are no artificers nearby willing to help us."

"In these recent years, I only got a few small batches of spirit artifacts through working with Heavenly Sword Mountain."

"Why not find me?" Qin Lie frowned.

"When I worked with Heavenly Sword Mountain, Flaming Sun Island hadn’t been founded yet. After the Flaming Sun Island had been established, I was afraid of dragging you down by having a close relationship with Flaming Sun Island. I was afraid that your identity will be exposed to the major personages in Central World." Tate sighed. "Our present days are not very good."

After three thousand years, the Horned Demon Race and the Dark Shadow Race were weak in Nether Realm. The Ghost Eye Race controlled the Profound Yin Nether Sea and the Nine Soul Hell, the two places on the Nether Continent that produced all kinds of treasures. The Horned Demon Race and the Dark Shadow Race couldn't use Nether Realm's valuable spirit materials to trade for great amounts of war resources.

On the other side, the Blue Flame Manor they had never taken seriously had grown stronger and taken over the territories near the Nether Continent.

If they wanted to take resources from Spirit Realm, they had to fight Blue Flame Manor. Only then could they obtain cultivation materials and help their clansmen grow stronger.

"In the past, Nether Continent and the surroundings belonged to Sky Mender Palace. In these recent years, Sky Mender Palace and Six Ways Alliance have been fighting. They took abundant benefits from other places, but near Nether Continent, they have suffered great losses," Tate continued to explain. "Blue Flame Manor is extremely strong. With Six Ways Alliance's help, they have taken over this place."

"One of the reasons that Sky Mender Palace had retracted their ban on us is due to the Venerable One, the other is that Sky Mender Palace hopes we can occupy Blue Flame Manor and cause them some trouble. At least, they want us to keep Blue Flame Manor in check, preventing them from freely moving about."

As he explained, Qin Lie finally understood that his grandfather wasn't the only reason why Sky Mender Palace had lifted their restrictions.

Sky Mender Palace may have won in other places in its war against Six Ways Alliance but they had been defeated around the Nether Continent due to Blue Flame Manor.

The lands originally belonging to Sky Mender Palace were being

gradually consumed by Blue Flame Manor.

Urged by his grandfather, Sky Mender Palace lifted their restrictions on the races of Nether Realm out of consideration for the bigger picture and allowed the three strongest races of Nether Realm to return to the Nether Continent.

As the three races returned to the Nether Continent, they would spread nether demonic energy into the surroundings to recover their previous glory.

They were fated to have conflict with Blue Flame Manor.

Sky Mender Palace's goal was to have Nether Realm's races fight with Blue Flame Manor, use up Blue Flame Manor's strength so that Blue Flame Manor couldn't reinforce Six Ways Alliance.

"So that's how it is." Qin Lie indicated his understanding.

"Let's go, we will meet the new ruler of the Dark Nether Race," Tate said.

Spirit Hunting Beasts flew from afar and took on these young Dark Shadow clansmen to fly towards south.

Qin Lie stayed with Tate, Luz, and the other Soul Altar experts of Dark Shadow Race. They went towards the west, over tall mountain ranges.

They rode a crystalline war chariot, the one that was common in Spirit Realm.

Looking at the Nether Continent from above, Qin Lie saw countless vicious plants growing densely on the ground. The entire flora had sharp thorns that could easily pierce flesh.

Concentrated nether demonic energy covered all of the Nether Continent and made the environment here extremely similar to Nether Realm’s.

Along the way, he saw many Dark Shadow and Horned Demon clansmen. They walked between the ruins of many cities. The

destroyed cities were similar to the obsidian palace. There were the stone statues of many Demon Gods on the ceilings, and there were collapsed temples, and pillars that had crumbled.

"Three thousand years ago, the Nether Continent had hundreds of cities, and millions clansmen of the three races lived in them."

"After Sky Mender Palace attacked, many cities were the focal points of the battles, and ended up destroyed, the temples smashed into bits."

"We repaired a very small number of cities after our return for our clansmen to live in."

Tate's expression was calm. "We will most likely have to wait for the royal bloodline of the Dark Nether Race to grow up in order to recover the glory of three thousand years ago. We have to wait for their bloodline to increase in rank to the level of Demon Gods. Then, Nether Continent will once again have hope of possessing an honored position in the Central World."

"Each Demon God of Nether Realm was the result of a Dark Nether Race member's transformation. Demon God... is equivalent of an expert in the Genesis Realm." Luz inhaled deeply. "We once had five Demon Gods! Pity, all five Demon Gods died. Otherwise, we would have never fallen to our current state."

"Luz, we have already gathered some of the soul fragments of Demon Gods to try to revive them," Tate suddenly said.

When the words were said, many Dark Shadow clansmen shook.

"Do not be too happy, while the Demon Gods can be revived again, it is... too difficult." Tate shook his head and said with a sigh, "While we are working on it, our gains are minuscule. Gathering the scattered soul fragments of the Demon Gods proved to much harder than we had expected."

After he said this, Tate looked at the five mountains ahead and said, "We've arrived."

Chapter 952: Another Ling Town

Five vast mountain peaks appeared in front of Qin Lie's eyes. They were extremely similar to the Demon God Mountain Range that Qin Lie had seen back in Nether Realm.

The only difference was that the five mountain peaks here were even vaster and taller than the ones he saw there.

According to what he knew, there were many similar Demon God Mountain Ranges in the clan grounds of the three great races of Nether Realm. Avatars of the five Demon Gods were inside each Demon God Mountain Range.

He had seen the avatar of a Demon God wake up in the mountain range of the Horned Demon Race. God Race even received the inheritance of one of the Demon Gods.

And then, many years later, he saw a similar mountain range again in the middle of Nether Continent. He naturally thought back to when he, Mang Wang, and Song Tingyu had roamed the Horned Demon Race's Demon God Mountain Range.

"The five mountains here, do they... have the Demon Gods' avatars inside?" Qin Lie suddenly said.

"We are trying to recompose the main bodies of the Demon Gods." Tate's expression was solemn.

Qin Lie was astounded. "The Demon Gods... can they really be revived?"

Tate nodded seriously. "The five Demon Gods have not truly died. If their shattered souls are gathered together again, they will recover their souls and intelligence. With their souls, with their lifeblood essence, they can regrow their flesh and bones, they can come back to life."

"Lifeblood essence can regrow flesh and bone?" Qin Lie was astounded.

Tate looked deeply at him and smiled slightly. He said, "The bloodlines of the strongest and most mysterious races usually have the ability to remake one's body using blood. The Demon Gods contain the most noble blood of the Dark Nether Race. Each drop of their lifeblood essence, as long as they are provided with enormous amount of fleshly energy and refine it slowly with their soul, can be used to build a new body.”"

"The God Race’s bloodline flows within your blood. You already have an enhanced recovery ability. When your bloodline reaches a certain level, recovery will become self-healing, and after that, it will become the ability to be reborn!"

"Recovery will only have you recover from injuries quicker, restore your energies quickly, and make your wounds heal faster.”

"Self-healing will let your fingers, ears, and toes grow back again after being cut away."

"Revival is to use lifeblood essence to remake a physical body after the original body is destroyed."

Pointing at the five mountains, Tate continued, "The avatars inside the Demon God Mountain Ranges of our three races... are bodies refined from the lifeblood essences of the Demon Gods."

"The five Demon Gods can reclaim their lifeforce and recover their battle prowess."

"For our five Demon Gods, remaking a physical body is not too difficult. What is difficult... is slowly gathering the shattered souls scattered all over."

"The Demon Gods will only wake up when their souls have been fully restored. They will then enter their avatars. Through secret techniques, they can turn their avatars into their primary body."

Luz smiled faintly and said casually, "You do not need to be so startled. With your strongest god race bloodline, when your bloodline reaches rank nine, you will also possess the ability of

rebirth."

"Rebirth, after your physical body is destroyed, with your lifeblood essence as the core, with fleshly energy as power, you can remake your physical body..." Qin Lie thought, his eyes flashing with electricity.

He subconsciously took out the Flesh Filling Tombstone. Putting his hands on the tombstone that Land of Chaos called “Demon Sealing Tombstone,” he thought back to the time when the eight god corpses would eat flesh and blood to store flesh and blood energies after battle, he came to a realization.

The six great spirit bodies in the Graveyard of Gods had been absorbed and refined by the Flesh Filling Tombstone.

After that, the six purest drops of blood from the six spirit bodies merged with the Pure Soul Springs after being secreted from the Flesh Filling Tombstone. Adding on his soul and blood, the Soul Suppressing Orb had refined them into the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

He could always obtain great amounts of blood energy through the Flesh Filling Tombstone and cultivate the Blood Spirit Art.

"The physical energies inside the Flesh Filling Tombstone can quickly replenish my energies during battle and help my bloodline recover. In the future, I can use the vast flesh and blood energies in the Flesh Filling Tombstone to rebuild my body!" He looked bewildered.

"Qin Lie, the Ling Family lives in the mountain range right now," Tate said.

Qin Lie took a deep breath and slowly calmed his mind. His expression calmed as well.

The group headed into the mountain range.

"Lord Tate!"

"Greetings to Lord Tate!"

Occasionally, Horned Demon clansmen would walk out of mountain valleys and salute Tate.

"Chief commander! Chief Commander Luz!"

Suddenly, a sharp voice came from another mountain valley.

A group of Dark Shadow clansmen were cultivating in one of the mountain valleys. One of them saw Luz and immediately waved their hands in excitement.

"Chief commander has returned!"

Many of the Dark Shadow clansmen started to scream and many sprinted over.

"Greetings to chief commander!"

The Dark Shadow clansmen knelt on the ground hundreds of meters away as they looked with respect at Luz.

"Stand up." Luz raised a hand and smiled slightly. "After three thousand years, we finally return from Boluo Realm, back to Nether Continent where we gloriously thrived!"

The Dark Shadow clansmen shouted, raising their arms.

"Hm!? Qin Lie!"

A Horned Demon clansman’s shout came from a distance. It was Ku Luo.

Then, Ku Luo, Ku Lu, Duo Luo and many other Horned Demon clansmen that Qin Lie had sent towards the Nether Continent appeared.

Those people had smiles of surprise and joy.

Hearing the news, members of the Ling Family deeper in the mountain range came over. Ling Feng, Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Chengzhi, and other people Qin Lie was familiar with silently appeared.

Those people couldn't believe their eyes when they saw Qin Lie.

Qin Lie continued to breath deeply to keep his calm. He shouted towards them, "Long time no see!"

He noticed that other than the older members of the Ling Family, the other youths and children also had purple hair and eyes.

After the Ling Family came to Nether Continent, their bloodline had clearly awakened.

Ling Feng's short needle-like hair was deep purple.

He looked at Qin Lie from a distance, his hands in fists, his shoulders trembling slightly as his eyes were alight.

Ling Xuanxuan bit on her lower lip, tears appearing in her purple eyes.

Suddenly, the Nether Continent denizens stopped their shouting.

"Go see them first," Tate told Qin Lie. He said, "Miss Ling is wounded, she is recovering in the god palace, she is unable to move around. I think she hopes to see you immediately."

"I will come with you," La Pu said.

Qin Lie nodded and did not speak. He and La Pu went towards the mountain range where the Ling Family lived.

Along the way, many people of the Horned Demon and Dark Shadow clansmen whispered and gossiped, not sure of their identities.

"He is the grandson of the Venerable One!" Tate's expression turned dark.

"He led us from Nether Realm to the Scarlet Tide Continent and then to the Nether Continent. If not for him, we wouldn’t have today." Ku Luo explained to the other Horned Demon clansmen from different tribes.

Those people immediately became respectful.

"He went to Boluo Realm and took us back to Spirit Realm. Without him... our branch of the Dark Shadow Race would have been annihilated in Boluo Realm," Eddie explained to the Dark Shadow clansmen beside him.

The Dark Shadow clansmen shook, their eyes with which they looked at Qin Lie immediately filled with deep respect.

Therefore, under the shocked gazes of the Horned Demon Race and Dark Shadow Race, Qin Lie came to the mountain where the Ling Family was living.

A small town was built in the mountain range. It looked almost exactly like the Ling Town of the past.

When Qin Lie arrived, he found Ling Feng and all the other members of the Ling Family waiting at the gates to welcome him.

Ling Chengzhi looked at him and showed an emotional expression. He said softly, "Qin Lie, you have finally come home."

In their hearts, Qin Lie would forever be a part of their Ling Town.

Looking at the familiar people, at the identical Ling Town, Qin Family felt slightly overwhelmed. "Yes, I’m home."

Then his gaze moved past the group and landed on the tower where Ling Yushi should be in.

"Miss isn't in the ancestral tower." Ling Feng pointed in another direction. He said with a complicated expression, "Miss has been living there all this time."

Qin Lie turned his head, and shook.

Ling Feng was pointing at the small stone house where he had lived before in Ling Town.

Right now, there was an identical stone house at that position, exactly the same as the one back in Ling Town.

Chapter 953: To Confide in Each Other

Seven or eight years had passed since their ways parted at Herb Mountain.

During this time, Qin Lie fought in the Land of Chaos while Ling Yushi fought for the sake of the races of the Nether Continent as the queen of the Dark Nether Race.

Today, they were finally reunited.

A noble and graceful figure with purple hair that cascaded all the way down to the waist stood at the entrance of that small stone house that looked exactly the same as the one in Ling Town.

Ling Yushi had shedded her immaturity completely after so many years. Her purple, crystal-like pupils were full of profundity.

She had skin was as white as cream, purple hair and purple pupils. She was extraordinarily charming this way.

When she stood in front of the door, she attracted everyone's attention like a purple magnetic field or a bottomless abyss.

Anyone who got close and set their eyes on her would find their souls affected by her. They would subconsciously immerse themselves in the mysterious atmosphere she created.

"You're back?"

She pursed her lips and smiled slightly. Like so many years ago, she called out to him in a gentle voice and loving gaze.

"I'm back."

Qin Lie also smiled.

Every Ling Family member simply watched them with a smile on their faces.

Even La Pu had gone silent even though he wanted to talk about Ling Yushi's injuries.

Qin Lie walked towards Ling Yushi, held her hand and entered the tiny stone house before everyone's eyes.

Qin Lie's expression turned serious after he closed the door. He asked, "How were you hurt?"

Ling Yushi's hand was ice cold. He felt like he was holding a block of freezing ice and not a hand. In fact, it was so cold that he felt like he was cultivating on top of a Celestial Ice Crystal mine.

He sent a wisp of soul consciousness into Ling Yushi's arm from his palm and probed around carefully.

He immediately discovered that her veins were blocked by traces of cold energy. He also noticed that these cold energy also contained a strange power that was capable of numbing the soul. Not long after he started probing her body, his soul consciousness had been extinguished, his mind turning blurry.

He had no choice but to withdraw his consciousness and asked with a heavier heart, "What in Spirit Realm is going on?"

The cultivators of Blue Flame Manor cultivated the power of fire, so they couldn't be the ones who left behind such a cold power in Ling Yushi's body.

The discovery confused him.

"A few days ago, we were dealt a grievous blow by a five-level Soul Altar expert of Blue Flame Manor. I had no choice but to execute a secret art of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture and activate my bloodline powers to attack his True Soul."

"We managed to deal a heavy blow to his True Soul, but... I've suffered a backlash from my bloodline as a result."

"That's why I'm this injured."

Ling Yushi explained carelessly before smiling at him. "I heard from Tate that you had achieved many things in the Land of Chaos. For example, the Flaming Sun Island you created has

become one of the Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos and grows stronger everyday. You're just as outstanding as you were back then. No matter how hard the problem, you will always find a solution."

She paused for a moment before shaking her head in self-derision. "However, I am vastly inferior in comparison."

"Although the Nether Continent is not under seal anymore, and we are able to travel back and forth from Nether Realm right now, I wasn't able to persuade the Ghost Eye Race to fight with us."

"Many of Nether Realm's resources are under the Ghost Eye Race's control. Since they remained unconvinced of me, we are unable to use those precious spirit materials to trade for cultivation pills and spirit artifacts."

"Moreover, the lands outside the Nether Continent are ruled by Blue Flame Manor. If we wish to survive, we must fight against them to acquire the mineral veins and spirit mountains."

"We were... on the losing side every time we fought against Blue Flame Manor. We never managed to gain the upper hand."

She let out a soft sigh.

Qin Lie looked at her deeply before asking, "What realm are you at right now?"

"Cultivation-wise, I'm currently in the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm. As for my bloodline... I'm at rank six right now." Ling Yushi answered softly.

Qin Lie's entire body shook at the answer.

He stared disbelievingly at Ling Yushi for a very long time before he finally said, "You are already far, far stronger than what I initially imagined you to be."

Despite fighting at the Land of Chaos for so many years, he was just at the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm. Even his God

Race bloodline… was still at rank five.

Ling Yushi was obviously stronger than him, whether it be her cultivation or bloodline power.

“That’s only because you cultivate too many things. You cultivate the Blood Spirit Art, the Frost Arts, Thunder Emperor’s inheritance, and even the Records of Geocentric Magnetism. Of course your breakthrough speed is slowed down by all these different cultivation systems. That being said, they did improve your fighting power as a result, didn’t they?” Ling Yushi said gently with a smile, “I’m only cultivating are the secret arts in the Nine Hell Evil Scripture, so it’s only natural that I improve faster than you.”

“However, I may not be your match in a real fight.”

Qin Lie knew that what she said was the truth. The martial practitioners who cultivates multiple cultivation techniques might progress slower, but their numerous methods and unpredictable battle techniques also meant that they were a lot more lethal than the conventional martial practitioners.

Still, Qin Lie was very shocked by Ling Yushi’s cultivation speed.

“I know of your achievements at the Land of Chaos.” Ling Yushi smiled and added, “Every time Tate returned from the Land of Chaos, I would summon him over and make him tell me everything you did at the Land of Chaos. That was the only way I could feel you were… close to me, that we weren’t too far apart.”

Qin Lie didn’t say anything. He simply held her cold, small hands tighter.

“I was very worried when Tate told me you went into the Graveyard of Gods. I couldn’t truly relax until you finally returned.”

“When Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families attacked the Setting Sun Islands, I couldn’t help but worry if you can resist

their invasion."

"When the eight great Silver rank forces tried to force Terminator Sect to hand you over, all I wanted is to lead my people and launch an attack against the Land of Chaos!"

"When I heard that you were sent into Boluo Realm in accordance to Grandpa Qin Shan's plans, I couldn't help but worry if you could get used to the harsh environment of that place."

Ling Yushi spoke incessantly as if she had turned back into the chatty girl at Ling Town.

She told him everything that had happened to him at the Land of Chaos while holding his hand as if she had seen everything with her own eyes.

The man at the center of all these incidents, Qin Lie had turned into a quiet listener instead.

When she was done recounting, Qin Lie bowed his head and said shamefully, "You didn't mention Song Tingyu."

Ling Yushi smiled calmly. "I knew of her affections for you since way back at the Scarlet Tide Continent. Hehe, she might not have had the opportunity to slip into your heart had I been around at the Scarlet Tide Continent, but I was at the Nether Continent at the time, and we haven't met each other for at least seven or eight years. She wouldn't be the Song Tingyu I knew if she failed to enter your heart despite so many opportunities."

Qin Lie hastily explained, "She was inflicted with the voodoo poison when we entered the Graveyard of Gods together. At the time, she didn't have more than a few days to live. I thought we wouldn't be able to walk out of the Graveyard of Gods alive, so I..."

Ling Yushi pressed two fingers on his lips softly with her other hand and said, "I know that Flaming Sun Island wouldn't be as big or as prosperous as it was without Miss Song or Miss Tang's aid. Also, I know you're a very lazy person, and that you need someone

to put things into order around you. I'm not as small-minded as you think."

Qin Lie let out a secret sigh of relief.

Then, Ling Yushi changed her tone and let out a soft laugh, adding, "That being said, I will be heading to Flaming Sun Island and have a chat with them some time in the future."

Qin Lie grew anxious again.

"After all, it's important to establish a hierarchy," Ling Yushi said indifferently.

Inside the small stone house, the duo confided to each other in soft voices and close embrace as if they had returned to the past.

They told each other their thoughts when they fought life-and-death battles during the past seven to eight years, the situation at the Nether Continent, and the messy conflicts of the Land of Chaos.

Ling Yushi learned that the Land of Chaos had regained its peace and wouldn't be embroiled in war for a short time. She also knew that Boluo Realm was currently embroiled in chaos and war.

She also learned that Qin Lie had obtained a rich amount of resources from Boluo Realm and transformed Flaming Sun Island into the richest force in the entire Land of Chaos.

On Qin Lie's side, he learned of Ling Yushi's difficulty, and that his success happened to be exactly what they needed.

"We should've complemented each other since a while ago," Qin Lie said.

"I don't want to rely on you for everything," Ling Yushi said softly.

"When the Qin Family returns to the Central World in the future, I will need your help and the support of the entire Nether Realm. Therefore, I have a responsibility to strengthen you as

quickly as possible and supply you with an endless amount of cultivation resources.”

Chapter 954: War of Bloodlines!

To the north of the Nether Continent, there was a giant city known as Flame Emperor City. It was the capital of Blue Flame Manor.

The center of Flame Emperor City was filled with grand palaces built mainly using Heavenly Flame Crystals. At this moment, two tall and brawny middle-aged men were waiting respectfully before a one point two meters tall rhombus-shaped mirror.

It didn't take long before a clump of fire suddenly appeared from inside the mirror.

A powerful spatial ripple gradually appeared from the flames.

"Whoosh!"

An imposing figure that was completely covered in flames suddenly walked out of the mirror and stood still before the duo.

"Well met, manor lord!" the duo shouted in unison.

The man named Cai Can looked at them before withdrawing the flames that looked like spirit snakes into his body. He said, "Have you conquered the Nether Continent?"

Bowing their heads, one of the duo said, "We have failed you."

"Only the Dark Shadow Race and Horned Demon Race stand in your way, so why haven't you conquered this place with your level of strength?" Cai Can frowned.

He knew very well how strong his two subordinates were. One of them had a four-level Soul Altar, and the other had a five-level Soul Altar. He had fought with them for many years, and they had never disappointed him.

The Ghost Eye Race of the Nether Continent hadn't shown up, so logically speaking the Dark Shadow Race and Horned Shadow Race shouldn't be their match.

Cai Can didn't know which part of the Nether Continent contained the bigger threat.

"There is a woman called Ling Yushi of the Dark Nether Race whose bloodline had reached rank six. Her soul is full of mysteries, and she is able to create a soul abyss that is much like Nether Realm's "Nine Soul Hell" by executing a Nine Hell Evil Scripture's secret art with her bloodline," the five-level Soul Altar Guan Zhou said with a heavy expression. "I should've been able to severely injure Gordon of the Horned Demon Race when I set loose my Soul Altar during the previous battle, but her secret art made me lose control of my Soul Altar all of a sudden. I was nearly dealt a serious blow by Gordon instead."

"The Dark Nether Race is truly the royal race of Nether Realm. Their bloodline is incredibly scary, and they possess a mysterious power that can twist the soul." The four-level Soul Altar expert Wan Tong revealed an expression of lingering fear. It was as if he was caught off guard like this in the past too.

Cai Can's eyes were dark.

He said after a moment of silence, "The Dark Nether Race's bloodline is scary alright. If that woman's bloodline reaches rank ten in the future, she'll become the new Demon God of Nether Realm. Every Demon God of Nether Realm possesses the combat strength of a Genesis Realm expert. Back when Nether Realm was at its peak, the five Demon Gods were a terror that even the top rate Gold rank forces in the Central World dared not provoke."

"Sky Mender Palace had to pay a terrible, terrible price to ultimately take down the five Demon Gods. They didn't recover their strength even though a thousand years had passed."

"In fact, the reason Six Ways Alliance have the slightest chance of contending against all these years is because they were wounded too deeply by the five Demon Gods of Nether Realm."

Guan Zhou and Wang Tong looked more and more astonished.

“We cannot allow the Dark Nether Race to grow stronger.” Cai Can pondered for a moment before saying, “Every Dark Nether clansman will undergo an evolution when their bloodline reaches rank ten.”

“If I’m not mistaken… that woman’s bloodline seems to have backfired on her. She suffered serious injuries too,” Guan Zhou said suddenly.

Cai Can nodded. “Right now her bloodline is only at rank six. She must pay a price if she wishes to forcefully activate a Nine Hell Evil Scripture’s secret art with her bloodline.”

“Since you’re back from Vermillion Bird Realm, we should be able to take over the Nether Continent easily with your aid, manor lord,” Wang Tong said.

“I need to visit Six Ways Alliance first. Once I come back, I’ll deal with our enemies in Nether Realm.” Cai Can pondered for a moment before adding, “Be ready and wait for my return.”

Wan Tong nodded to indicate his understanding.

Guan Zhou asked another question, “Manor lord, why are you in such a hurry to visit Six Ways Alliance?”

Cai Can’s expression abruptly grew heavy. “Six Ways Alliance, Starry Hall, and Ninth Heaven had detected what seemed like the God Race’s traces at the unknown space at the edge of the realms under their control.”

Guan Zhou and Wan Tong looked surprised. “The God Race?”

Both Guan Zhou and Wan Tong were unfamiliar with the infamous race who was gone from Spirit Realm for nearly twenty thousand years. Therefore, they looked somewhat unconcerned about the news.

“You do not know how terrifying that race really is.” Cai Can inhaled deeply before saying, “For the past twenty thousand years, the top rate Gold rank forces of the human race dared not slack off

for even a moment because of their existence. Their experts had never stopped patrolling the space where the God Race had vanished into because they were afraid that they might return without warning."

"Didn't we chase them away in the end?" Guan Zhou asked.

"We?" Cai Can looked agonized. "Back then, after the human race united the Hundred Races and many experts from other realms, we had to pay a terrible price before we were able to force the God Race away from Spirit Realm. As a result, the human race lost nearly eighty percent of its greatest experts, and the ancient races suffered similar losses too. We may have won that war, but it was a pyrrhic victory. In fact, there is no telling who might've won that war if the God Race made up their minds to fight us to the death instead."

"Are they really that scary?" Wan Tong turned pale.

"Right now, the God Race's traces had caused every Gold rank forces in the Central World to grow nervous." Cai Can paused for a moment before saying, "The older a family and force is, the more terrified they are towards the God Race. Even the Ji Family has begun withdrawing their forces and ordering a temporary stop to all other realm invasions for now."

"But the Ji Family is an ancient human family that has existed since ancient times!" Guan Zhou exclaimed.

"That is why I must head to Six Ways Alliance and see it for myself. Only then can I return to Nether Realm to deal with the rest of our enemies," Cai Can said.

……

"The Silver Streak Heavenly Snake's refined blood contains a strange power that can sublimate one's bloodline. However, its tremendous medicinal effects also cause great pain during the absorption process."

La Pu looked at Qin Lie and Ling Yushi seriously inside the stone house.

“I’ve done my best to weaken the unstable medicinal effects of the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s refined blood with some other medicines, but... I am still unsure if the two of you are able to endure the pain. After all, these two refined blood come from a Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake, but the your bloodlines are only at rank five and rank six.”

“I need this refined blood to recover from my injuries.” Ling Yushi picked up a jade bottle resolutely.

Meanwhile Qin Lie grinned and said, “I’ve been fighting against pain from the moment I’m conscious. I refuse to believe that a single drop of Nivitt’s refined blood can beat me!”

“Then I wish you both good luck in absorbing these two blood droplets,” La Pu said.

Qin Lie and Ling Yushi exchanged a smile with one another before they opened the bottle at the same time and held the Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s refined blood in their palm.

The two blood droplets were like powerful acid that sizzled with thick smoke the second it landed on their palms.

Two bloody holes appeared in their palms almost instantly.

Then, Nivitt’s blood was absorbed into their bloodline.

In the next moment, an uncontrollably scream burst out of the duo’s throats inside this small stone house.

Outside Ling Town, Luz, Tate, and the Horned Demon warrior with nine curved horns, Gordon, suddenly showed up.

They were all staring at a group of people with serious expressions on their faces.

It was a group of Ghost Eye clansmen.

The leader of the group had nine eyes, and its ninth eye was on

the top of his head. It sparkled with cold, green light.

“What are you doing here, Gray!?”

The Horned Demon elite Gordon was even larger than Tate. He had nine horns, so he was as powerful as a human Void Realm expert. He stood together with Luz as they stopped the group of Ghost Eye clansmen at the town entrance of Ling Town.

“Can’t I come here to see an old friend?” Gray of the Ghost Eye Race looked at Luz. “I was very surprised to hear that you’ve returned from Boluo Realm. That’s why I purposely came over to see you.”

“In that case, thank you,” Luz said carelessly.

“La Pu!” Gray suddenly let out an angry roar towards Ling Town. “It’s been three thousand years! Where the hell have you been hiding all this time? Why haven’t you returned until now?”

“Big brother?” La Pu’s expression changed.

He was going to observe Qin Lie and Ling Yushi carefully, but Gray’s angry shout had caused him to jolt up in shock.

“The queen is absorbing the refined blood of the Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s refined blood! Do not be noisy!” Gordon said angrily.

“She is your queen, but not ours.” Gray snorted. “A true Dark Nether clansman has purple hair, purple eyes, and purple blood since the moment they’re conceived. It’s obvious that these Ling Family members are humans who have stolen the Dark Nether Race’s bloodline; they’re the same kind of people as those humans in the top Gold rank forces of the Central World! Do you understand? They are humans, not Dark Nether clansmen. Have you all gone blind or something?”

The greatest experts of the Dark Shadow Race, Horned Demon Race, and Ghost Eye Race were arguing fiercely with one another at Ling Town’s town entrance over the matter of Ling Family’s

bloodline.

Gray didn’t acknowledge the members of Ling Family for who they were. That was why he hadn’t supported their battle against Blue Flame Manor from the start and had even forbidden his clansmen from entering the Nether Realm.

Chapter 955: Epoch-Makers!

“Look at them!”

Gray of the Ghost Eye Race pointed at Ling Chengzhi, Ling Kangan and a couple other members of Ling Family. “They all have black hair and eyes. Which part of them looks like Dark Nether clansmen?”

The older generation of the Ling Family hadn’t awakened their bloodline yet, so they did look like humans and couldn’t absorb or refine nether demonic energy easily.

Only the youths of Ling Family had gradually awakened their bloodline and gained the unique characteristics of the Dark Nether Race such as purple hair, eyes and blood.

These youths could absorb nether demonic energy, cultivate the secret arts inside the Nine Hell Evil Scripture and improve their realm at a tremendous rate.

“You know that the bloodline awakening of a Dark Nether clansman normally happens when they’re still at their youth. After they grew older, the chances that their bloodline will awaken falls off tremendously.” Gordon pointed at Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng and the other youngsters with wide eyes. “They had all awakened the bloodline inside their bodies. As long as they continue to grow stronger, one of them will eventually become a new Demon God!”

“Keep dreaming!” Gray snorted coldly. “Do you know how many terrible dangers must a martial practitioner go through to evolve their bloodline to rank ten? Even a pure Dark Nether clansman only had one in ten thousandth chance to attain a rank ten bloodline. How can these people with human blood in them possibly raise their bloodline to rank ten?”

“Stop shouting, Gray!” Luz of the Dark Shadow Race frowned deeply. “The Venerable One’s grandson is absorbing the Rank Nine

Silver Streak Heavenly Snake refined blood too!”

“The Venerable One’s grandson?” Gray looked astonished.

He stared at them strangely before he gave them a sneer. “Are you sure you haven’t made a mistake somewhere?”

“What do you mean?” Luz asked.

“You’ve lived in Boluo Realm for far too long, so you probably didn’t know what happened outside. Just three hundred years ago… the Venerable One’s grandson was killed by that girl from Ninth Heaven,” Gray explained. “The Venerable One was the one who personally took his grandson’s corpse back home. After that, the Qin Family slaughtered the Ninth Heaven martial practitioners en masse and triggered a shocking civil war in the Central World of Spirit Realm.”

Gray stared at them. “Everyone in the world should know about this. Have you not heard?”

“He is still alive,” Luz said.

“He is indeed alive,” Gordon interrupted. “One of our clans was able to return from the Scarlet Tide Continent all thanks to him.”

Luz and Gordon were the top experts of the Dark Shadow Race and Horned Demon Race. Gray knew they wouldn’t talk nonsense.

Seeing how serious-looking they were, Gray’s expression slowly turned serious. “Is he truly the Venerable One’s grandson?”

“Without a doubt!” Luz yelled.

The shouting Gray suddenly fell silent and pondered in silence.

Just like Luz and Gordon, Gray held Qin Shan in high esteem. He knew that the entire Nether Realm would’ve been eradicated if Qin Shan hadn’t pleaded for mercy on their behalf.

The Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race, and the Ghost Eye Race of Nether Realm had once sworn to treat Qin Shan as their Venerable One.

Gray also knew that the reason Sky Mender Palace withdrew the ban on Nether Realm and allow its denizens to return to the Nether Continent was all thanks to Qin Shan working behind the scenes.

He might not acknowledge the Ling Family, but he was deeply grateful towards Qin Shan and his grandson.

“I wish to see the Venerable One’s grandson.” A while later, Gray made a sudden request.

Luz frowned slightly. “He’s absorbing the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s refined blood right now.”

“Exactly. I want to see him at his current state.” Gray expressed.

Gordon, Tate, and the other Horned Demon experts turned to look at Luz.

Luz pondered for a moment before saying, “The queen is present too. You must promise not to raise your voice and disturb their absorption of the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s refined blood.”

“Gray thought for a moment before nodding. “I promise.”

“Also… don’t yell at La Pu, please,” Luz added.

“So he IS here!” Gray snorted before nodding again. “I promise!”

It was only then Luz said to Ling Chengzhi at the entrance. “Don’t worry too much. He won’t cause trouble with Gordon and me around.”

Ling Chengzhi let out a sigh of relief and motioned for all members of the Ling Family to make way and allow Gray to come in.

However, Gray left the rest of the Ghost Eye clansmen outside.

Gordon, Luz, and Gray were the three strongest martial practitioners of the Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race and Ghost Eye Race right now. They all walked towards Qin Lie and Ling Yushi’s small stone house after obtaining the Ling Family’s

permission.

They could hear intermittent screams of pain when they were still a few hundred meters away from them. They all knew that Qin Lie and Ling Yushi were in a difficult stage right now.

In front of the stone house, La Pu was muttering something in a small voice while looking discouraged.

He looked up with a forced smile only when Gray got close and said, “Long time no see, big brother.”

“Do you really think of me as your big brother?” Gray snorted coldly. “It’s been three thousand years! I heard nothing from from you at all! I… I thought you were killed by the humans since a long time ago!”

Gray’s tone suddenly turned agitated.

“Don’t forget your promise!” Luz exclaimed in a suppressed voice.

Gray kept breathing in and out to control his emotions. It took him a while before he finally calmed down.

“Back then, father was seriously injured. His eyes began to fail him not long after he returned to the ancestral ground, and his soul dissipated into nothingness in the end.” All nine of Gray’s eyes shone with the light of pain. “He couldn’t stop talking about you before he died. He thought you died in that war…”

“I…” La Pu was filled with guilt and shame.

Unlike many others war-like Ghost Eye clansmen, he had always been more interested in the physique and bloodline of all powerful ancient races. He disliked the single-minded pursuit of power.

His father had placed high hopes on him. He had hoped that both Gray and him could revitalize the Ghost Eye Race.

His father’s lifelong wish was for the Ghost Eye Race to lead the rest of the powerful races of Nether Realm back to the Nether

Continent. He wanted them to have a vast territory to live in the gigantic main world that was Spirit Realm.

He knew very well that he would be influenced by his father and Gray to abandon all his dreams and hobbies the moment he returned to Nether Realm. He would be forced to pursue strength single-mindedly.

—That wasn't the life he wished to live.

And that was why he never returned.

"I'm sorry." La Pu kept his head bowed.

Gray stared at him for a long time before saying, "Father used to say that your potential was better than mine. Had you properly tempered yourself in the past three thousand years, you would have already grown your ninth eye. In fact... you could have even reached the zenith of the Ghost Eye Race and grow your tenth eye!"

La Pu's head drooped even lower.

"You were supposed to be the hope of the Ghost Eye Race. For you, I even made the decision to abandon my position as the chief of the Ghost Eye Race and do my best to assist you. I had hoped to turn the Ghost Eye Race into the strongest race in Nether Realm so we may enjoy the same supreme status as the Dark Nether Race." Gray stared disappointedly at La Pu for failing to meet his expectations with wide eyes. "You have disappointed me too much!"

La Pu didn't dare utter a sound.

He simply kept his head bowed and listened to Gray's scoldings without retorting.

After Gray scolded La Pu for a long time until his mouth was dry, his anger gradually subsided.

It was then now La Pu looked up towards Gray, Gordon, and Luz

and said, “The things I research can sublimate every race in Nether Realm. If I have enough materials and refined blood of powerful ancient races, I may be able to aid you to grow your tenth eye, or Gordon to grow his tenth horn, or Luz to create seventh, eighth or even ninth level of his Soul Altar.”

The three strongest martial practitioners in the entire Nether Realm stared at him in disbelief.

“W-what did you just say?” Gray exclaimed in shock.

Gordon also uttered, “Are you sure you’re not joking?”

“The Dark Nether Race aside, it is nearly impossible for any race in Nether Realm to improve their bloodline to rank ten and climb to the peak of our strength.” Disbelief was clearly etched on Luz’s face. “A rank ten bloodline martial practitioner had almost never existed within the Horned Demon Race, Ghost Eye Race, or Dark Shadow Race.”

“That’s because our bloodline is currently defective.” La Pu looked very serious. “I’ve been researching the three races’ bloodline for the past three thousand years, and I am gradually arriving at a clear train of thought through my understanding of the powerful ancient races and even the God Race’s bloodline. I am certain that I’ll be able to repair the deficiency in our bloodline and enable the Horned Demon Race, Ghost Eye Race, and Dark Shadow Race to evolve their blood to rank ten just like the Dark Nether Race, as long as I keep on doing what I’m doing right now.”

La Pu actually sounded full of confidence when he said this.

However, the trio still didn’t believe him. They all thought that he was exaggerating his claims.

“The refined blood Qin Lie and Miss Ling is absorbing has been perfected by my hands. If they successfully absorb it into their bodies, I am sure they’ll gain an unexpected benefit,” La Pu said.

The trio’s gazes finally become concentrated on Qin Lie and Ling

Yushi after they heard this.

Their eyes were full of doubt.

It was at this moment they noticed that dense, purple-colored mist was flowing out of Ling Yushi's long hair.

The mist actually contained the mysterious aura of Nether Realm's forbidden land, the Nine Soul Hell.

They vaguely sensed a bizarre ripple of magnetic field in Ling Yushi's bloodline.

In their eyes, Ling Yushi seemed to have transformed into a pure black abyss that could draw in the souls of all living beings into Nine Soul Hell even though she was just sitting there without moving a muscle.

Their souls fleeted as if they were attracted by Ling Yushi. It was as if their souls were going to fly out of their bodies uncontrollably.

It was as if Ling Yushi hid a most terrifying Soul Devouring Beast of Nether Realm inside her body.

Even their souls had become Ling Yushi's prey. They felt like their souls would be devoured at any moment.

It caused fear to spring from the bottom of their heart.

"Miss Ling's bloodline is not quite the same as the bloodline of the royals of Dark Nether Race of the past. Not only there is her bloodline vaguely connected to Nine Soul Hell, it even possesses the same characteristics."

La Pu's expression gradually turned serious. "The reason the Dark Nether Race could become the royal race of Nether Realm is because a Dark Nether Race chief once possessed a bloodline that shared the same characteristics as one of our two forbidden grounds, the Profound Yin Nether Sea. He is the first Dark Nether Race genius to ever evolve his bloodline to rank ten, and it is

thanks to him that all Dark Nether clansmen after him were able to attain a rank ten bloodline and evolve into Demon Gods!”

“It was him who caused the Dark Nether Race’s bloodline to change and evolve. That was how the Dark Nether Race transformed from a tiny race to the royal race of Nether Realm.”

“However, no Dark Nether clansman after him ever had a bloodline that shared similar characteristics to our two forbidden lands even though a lot of them reached rank ten and evolved into Demon Gods.”

“But according to my observations, Miss Ling’s bloodline characteristic is exactly the same as Nine Soul Hell.”

“She may be the next epoch maker of the Dark Nether Race.”

La Pu said calmly.

This was the first time the strongest martial practitioners of Nether Realm—Gray, Luz, and Gordon—ever heard about this. They were all shocked by the revelation.

Chapter 956: Acknowledgement

"Are you sure you are not mistaken?"

Gray of the Ghost Eye Race looked with great astonishment at Ling Yushi.

"You have all gone to the Nine Soul Hell before and know the aura there as well as its traits." La Pu's expression was profound. "Carefully feel the aura from Miss Ling's bloodline. You will know that I am not mistaken."

The three Nether Realm experts—Gordon, Luz and Gray—closed their eyes at the same time.

They released their enormous soul perception, and carefully probed the uniqueness of Ling Yushi's bloodline.

When they closed their eyes, they clearly saw Ling Yushi turn into a great abyss in their mental sea as though she contained countless secrets.

Their souls seemed to be suddenly pulled out of their bodies.

The three of them shook and suddenly woke up. They looked with wide eyes at Ling Yushi.

"How is it?" La Pu asked.

"It really... seems like the aura of the Nine Soul Hell," Gordon's voice was slightly hoarse.

"After Miss Ling assimilated that drop of Silver Streak Heavenly Snake I refined, her bloodline characteristics have now become extremely clear," La Pu said proudly.

When Gray and the other two people looked at La Pu again, their eyes were filled with surprise. They started to seriously consider what La Pu had said previously.

At this time, the mist that had flowed out of Ling Yushi's hair slowly gathered above her skull.

Blurry ghostly figures flickered in the mist as though they were wailing and trying to break free.

The three strongest people in Nether Realm looked at the shadows within the mist and their expressions gradually changed.

"Indeed. Her bloodline... really is connected to Nine Soul Hell!" Gray shouted.

Luz also shook and said excitedly, "So unbelievable, so unbelievable!"

They looked with surprise at Ling Yushi.

At this time, streaks of fire flashed out of Qin Lie's skin. The fire was a crimson red and small fragmented divine characters flashed within them.

Qin Lie roared, his body convulsing violently, his tendons bulging out like earthworms.

His hair quickly became a fiery red as his skeleton cracked.

Gordon and the others moved their gazes from Ling Yushi to him as he underwent transformation.

"God Race bloodline..." Gordon narrowed his eyes and said, "Venerable One's grandson... his reputation on the Nether Continent before was not good. People once placed great hopes on him, he was thought to have the strongest bloodline. But he disappointed everyone. His God Race bloodline never woke up."

Gray was extremely puzzled. He said, "He had never shown extraordinary talent before."

They were not like Luz. In these years, while they had not shown themselves on the Nether Continent, they paid attention to Spirit Realm's Central World through various information channels.

Because Qin Shan was the reason why the races of the Nether Realm managed to survive, they paid special attention to the Qin Family. Therefore, they were all familiar with the sudden upheaval

that occurred three hundred years ago in Spirit Realm's Central World.

They all knew of Qin Lie's existence, knew of Qin Lie's history, and knew how Qin Lie had died.

Luz had been trapped in Boluo Realm all this time, willingly entering the state of deep slumber, and thus he had no idea of Qin Lie’s history..

The Qin Lie he knew was the Qin Lie who rescued the Dark Shadow Race in Boluo Realm and took them back to the Ruined Lands.

Gray and Gordon knew a Qin Lie who couldn't do a thing... and could be called average.

This caused them to have different opinions about Qin Lie.

"He has a rank five bloodline, he works hard on his cultivation, he is extremely tough and has many abilities. Even in Spirit Realm's Central World, he would be a star." La Pu who understood Qin Lie best looked at the trio and said, "Compared to three centuries ago, he has completely transformed!"

"I believe he is the crux to the revival of the Qin Family!" Luz gave his opinion.

Gray and Gordon had surprised expressions. They couldn't help but pay attention to what was happening to Qin Lie.

"Whoosh!"

A streak of red glittering energy flew out of Qin Lie's brow and turned into the fire spirit in front of the trio.

The fire spirit in the shape of the fire qilin had stolen the Life Flame Crystal from the core of the Flame Race's ancestral volcano and then sank into his glabella, dormant all this time.

This time, the fire spirit detected the transformation in Qin Lie's bloodline and came out of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

"Spirit of Void and Chaos!" Gray and Gordon's expressions changed.

Even in the Central World, the Spirits of Void and Chaos were something that made people pale in fright. This kind of unknown being that could consume elements themselves and possessed almost limitless uses were the bane of all Soul Altar experts.

The races of the Nether Realm knew about the terror and value of the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

The fire spirit was connected mentally to Qin Lie and knew that these three foreign races' experts held no malicious intent towards Qin Lie, so without worrying about their gazes, it secreted three drops of blood.

The three drops of fire spirit essence blood accurately landed on Qin Lie's open palm. It landed into the wound where the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake blood was merging into his blood.

"Poof!"

The three drops of fire spirit blood caused Qin Lie to suddenly burst into flame when they touched.

The fire spirit quickly returned to the Soul Suppressing Orb.

In Gordon's eyes, Qin Lie suddenly became an erupting volcano that released destructive heat.

"Not good!" La Pu's expression changed and he said anxiously, "I hadn't expected the Spirit of Void and Chaos to interfere!" Now the flame power in Qin Lie's bloodline is even more uncontrollable! We must move Miss Ling away from him!"

At this time, Gordon and the others felt a destructive aura that seemed able to burn everything from Qin Lie's body.

"Leave it to me," Luz reached out with a hand.

A gray-brown light quickly covered Ling Yushi and immediately pulled her away from the small stone house.

The next moment, Ling Yushi appeared on the Ling Town's plaza.

The stone house was drowned in flames, and so was Qin Lie, who completely disappeared from sight.

The experts from Nether Realm saw mysterious characters and felt a terrifying and raging destructive intent that wanted to annihilate the world itself.

"His soul has entered the Chaos Blood Realm," Gordon suddenly said.

Gordon who possessed the ninth eye was more sensitive than anyone else. He detected the wondrous change occurring in Qin Lie's body from tiny fluctuations.

"It seems his bloodline... has evolved to rank six." Gray was also surprised. "He is different from the rumors. According to the information we gathered, Venerable One's grandson... possessed the strongest bloodline, but never managed to awaken it."

"That was three hundred years ago," La Pu said gravely.

"Maybe the future Qin Family can once again establish themselves in Spirit Realm's Central World through him," Gordon said.

"I believe this boy's future accomplishments will not be any less formidable than his father’s!" Luz said.

La Pu looked at the trio, thought for a moment and then said, "I speculate that the Venerable One... wants him to pair with Miss Ling."

Gordon stilled for a while and then said, "Is that really the Venerable One’s intention?"

"I think so." La Pu nodded and said, "At the beginning, Venerable One lived in Ling Town with him. His engagement with Miss Ling was Venerable One’s doing."

Gordon! Miss Ling has an unimaginably powerful bloodline, she will start the new epoch for the Dark Nether Race. The Venerable One has recognized her identity, why can’t you do the same?” Gray shouted.

Gordon was silent.

A long time later, he took a deep breath and said, "When I return to the Ghost Eye Race, I will discuss with the clan elders for them to acknowledge the Ling Family's status."

When these words were said, Gray, Luz, and La Pu's eyes lit up.

Chapter 957: Perfect Blood!

In an unknown chaotic world, countless prismatic rays of light flashed to and fro, white clouds moved and rolled, while everything in view was blurry.

Only nearby could one see the crystal icy bubbles. Those bubbles were like stars, billions of them filled the firmament.

Lightning divine characters flashed within the bubbles as though they recorded the mysteries of races.

Qin Lie's soul floated in this wondrous world. He quickly recognized where he was—the Chaos Blood Realm.

This was his second time here.

The first time, his soul had absorbed the sea of knowledge inside three bubbles. He gained knowledge of evil dragons' and three ghoul races' history, as well as a technique, the Ring of the Burning Sun.

Only pureblood and powerful ancient races' clansmen could enter the Chaos Blood Realm by chance.

The Chaos Blood Realm was imprinted with the most vital secrets of an ancient race, the most terrifying and profound techniques of the races' past experts, as well as the records of their most glorious times. They provided new descendants with knowledge of history and power.

Ancient races with long history were able to prosper for long because of the existence of the "Chaos Blood Realm."

All pureblood descendants of the ancient races, as long as they could enter their race's Chaos Blood Realm and repeatedly awaken their bloodline, could become stronger.

They wouldn't be like the Serene Moon Race, worried that the most powerful secret arts of their race would be lost in the river of

history.

Qin Lie's soul floated in the Chaos Blood Realm. He swam around icy glowing bubbles.

He tried to find larger bubbles and merge the vast mysterious and knowledge into his soul.

He charged towards a starry bubble.

"Poof!"

The blinding light sprayed and his soul crashed on the enormous bubble. He was bounced back and unable to merge in.

The deepest memories from his bloodline and soul told him his bloodline wasn't strong enough to absorb the history and secrets of the Heaven Fighting Race.

His attempt allowed him to understand a truth—he couldn’t absorb just any memories.

If he wanted to absorb the deepest memories, his bloodline would resist and the Chaos Blood Realm would not allow it.

Therefore, he settled down and searched for smaller bubbles around him.

He knew that the bubbles around where he landed were most suitable for him.

The Chaos Blood Realm seemed to have picked the best bubbles according to the rank of his bloodline.

HIs soul smashed towards that small bubble.

"Whoosh!"

His soul suddenly entered. Then, an ocean of starry dots drowned him.

In a flash, a great number of memories were forced into his mind.

A rank six bloodline ability that made use of magma lakes—

Molten Blood Art—poured towards him from this bubble.

He was forced to accept everything.

Lightning flashed within the bubble, and fragmented divine characters melded into his soul like butterflies.

A long time later, he finally absorbed all the divine characters of the Molten Blood Art into his soul and dazedly came out.

Within the Chaos Blood Realm, there usually wasn't enough to digest everything. He needed time to find more memories.

And so, he looked at the next icy bubble and smashed towards it.

His soul suddenly entered.

The next moment, knowledge on "Perfect Blood" flew out and turned into divine characters to imprint on his soul.

He was forced to accept this.

A long long time later, all the knowledge in this bubble about "Perfect Blood" was absorbed by his soul.

When he came out, and prepared to charge towards the next bubble, his soul felt a burst of dizziness.

Then he gradually woke up and felt the existence of his limbs and body.

He immediately realized he had come out of the Chaos Blood Realm.

He saw Tate was sitting in the little stone house. The stone house was burnt black. Everything flammable had been burned to ashes.

"Yushi!" he subconsciously shouted.

"Miss Ling was moved outside long ago," La Pu's voice came from outside the stone house and relaxed his mind.

He did not continue to speak.

In the little stone house that had clearly been burned by fire, he

sat and organized the memories he obtained from the Chaos Blood Realm.

Molten Blood Art was not like the Ring of the Burning Sun. Ring of the Burning Sun was an ability that used the bloodline to attack. The Molten Blood Art was used to enhance his rank six bloodline through the magma lakes at the core of volcanoes.

When certain powers in the magma were absorbed into the bloodline, the rank six bloodline of the Blaze Family could release the terrifying power of the magma.

The "Molten Blood Art" was specifically used to cultivate a rank six bloodline to grow stronger and transform to rank seven.

Obtaining this secret art meant that his bloodline had truly entered rank six!

His thoughts moved, and his bloodline boiled in his body like a surging river of flame.

Within his bloodline, many flame divine characters flashed. Some characters were similar to the blaze divine characters.

He felt with his soul and learned the meaning of those runes. One was "corrosion," the other was "flame consumption." These two mysterious runes were not the same.

He was surprised by his discovery.

He realized when his bloodline reached rank six, his three latent abilities—transformation, enhanced recovery, and ignition—had all been magnified.

However, he seemed to not have obtained any new latent abilities.

But the runes "corrosion" and "flame consumption" within his blood seemed like new latent abilities.

However, those two latent abilities were not related to the Blaze Family's bloodline.

He was extremely puzzled.

He temporarily put aside the abnormality of his bloodline and considered his memories concerning "Perfect Blood." He carefully organized the knowledge in his mind.

Then he learned that when the God Race had been waging war on the world, they had tried to form "Perfect Blood." The so-called Perfect Blood was the God Race using their own bloodline as the core, using it to extract the most profound mysteries of other ancient bloodlines and assimilate them into their bloodline.

They were going to use the most profound aspects of other bloodlines to perfect their own bloodline!

They wanted their bloodlines to assimilate the greatest qualities of all the powerful races!

This vast study had started before they even invaded Spirit Realm.

After they had conquered Spirit Realm, they imprisoned ancient races' clansmen of different cultivation realms, and forcibly extracted their lifeblood essence to study the possibility of creating the Perfect Blood.

However, they repeatedly failed.

By mistake, they created the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam through merging the bloodline of fifteen ancient races, but not "Perfect Blood."

Once Heavenly Blood Divine Beam entered the ancient bloodlines, it could digest the core parts of their bloodline.

It could cause an ancient race's bloodline to devolve to a level lower than human mortals.

The reason the God Race angered the races was greatly related to how they had imprisoned the other races' clansmen and used their blood to research Perfect Blood.

Imprinted in his memories were the methods the God Race tried to create Perfect Blood, the details, the failed experiments, and the method that led to creation of Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.

But these characters were not what Qin Lie needed.

After sorting the memories, he was not sure if the God Race had successfully created "Perfect Blood."

Sitting silently in the stone house, his expression was dark. He didn't know why a knowledge bubble on Perfect Blood appeared next to him.

The first time he entered Chaos Blood Realm, he obtained knowledge on the Evil Dragon Race, three great ghoul races, and learned how to cultivate the Ring of the Burning Sun.

Those were the secret technique and knowledge he desperately needed back then.

He even felt that the Chaos Blood Realm would give the knowledge each person needed according to the level of their bloodline and their environment.

His bloodline had just entered rank six. It was appropriate to receive Molten Blood Art. He believed Chaos Blood Realm had arranged this for him based on his bloodline.

But what did the great amount of memories on Perfect Blood have to do with him?

Qin Lie thought for a long time and couldn't understand why the Chaos Blood Realm had arranged this.

"Whoosh!"

The fire spirit flew out of the Soul Suppressing Orb, and cheerfully squeaked around him as it excitedly described something.

The fire spirit even attached himself to Qin Lie's chest and became many times more familiar than before. The fire spirit

seemed to think of Qin LIe as the most trusted relative.

"Relative..." Qin Lie was shocked.

Then, he suddenly felt slightly hungry. Through the fire spirit's thoughts, he also received some important news.

He took out pieces of Heavenly Flame Crystal out of his spatial ring.

Heavenly Flame Crystal, Earth Grade Six spirit material, was what the fire spirit liked the most.

He placed the pieces of Heavenly Flame Crystal in front of him. He took a deep breath and bled drops of blood from the wound on his left hand where he had merged the Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s blood.

His blood landed on the Heavenly Flame Crystal.

"Zzt zzt zzt!"

Big clumps of smoke rose. He saw the Heavenly Flame Crystal dissolve, but the crimson flames within were extracted rapidly by his blood.

In a short period of time, the pieces of Heavenly Flame Crystal became a dark gray.

His blood had burned, corroded and absorbed all the flame power in the Heavenly Flame Crystals!

Flame swallowing, a power to consume fire attribute spirit materials. This was a trait unique to the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

Corrosion seemed to be the core talent of Silver Streak Heavenly Snakes!

Before he entered the Chaos Blood Realm, he had assimilated a drop of the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake's blood, three drops of the fire spirit's blood, and then he enhanced his bloodline to rank six. His bloodline now had two latent abilities that did not belong to the Blaze Family—corrosion and flame consumption.

He also received knowledge and memories on Perfect Blood from the Chaos Blood Realm.

Qin Lie dazedly sat there. A long time later, he murmured, "Through the God Race and Qin Family reproducing together, they managed to... create Perfect Blood?"

Chapter 958: Bringer of Hope

Qin Lie thought for a very, very long time inside the small stone house before he finally made his way out slowly.

He had made up his mind not to tell anyone about the changes in his bloodline.

“Qin Lie, this is Gordon of the Horned Demon Race, and this is Gray, current chief of the Ghost Eye Race.”

The moment he walked out, Luz immediately smiled at him and introduced two new faces to him.

Qin Lie nodded towards both of them before looking at the nearby Ling Yushi.

Ling Yushi was still absorbing the Rank Nine Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s refined blood. Her aura was peaceful, but her soul was rippling with energy.

When he set loose his soul consciousness, he discovered that it was nearly pulled into the strange whirlpool of activity that was in Ling Yushi’s soul.

He hastily withdrew his consciousness and simply stared at her with serious expression.

“Miss Ling’s bloodline has characteristics of Nether Realm’s Nine Soul Hell. She’s going to be the epoch-maker of the Dark Nether Race!” La Pu said excitedly. “Big brother and I will persuade the Ghost Eye Race elders to acknowledge Miss Ling’s identity!”

“Big brother?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

La Pu pointed at Gray while looking a little embarrassed. He said, “He’s my big brother.”

“I see.” Qin Lie was slightly surprised by the connection.

Then, he abruptly shook and asked, “Will the Ghost Eye Race acknowledge the Ling Family’s identity?”

“There shouldn’t be any problems,” Gray promised loudly.

Qin Lie was filled with joy the moment he heard this. He knew that Ling Yushi hadn’t had a good time on the Nether Continent recently because of Blue Flame Manor and the lack of support from the Ghost Eye Race.

Three thousand years had passed, and the Ghost Eye Race had become the most powerful race in the entire Nether Realm. Both the Profound Yin Nether Sea and Nine Soul Hell were under their control.

Nearly all of the most precious spirit materials in Nether Realm were birthed in these two places. That was why the two other races led by the Ling Family weren’t able to obtain Nether Realm’s cultivation resources without the Ghost Eye Race’s acknowledgement.

To the Ling Family, some of the spirit materials that grew in these two strange lands were the best spirit medicine they could hope for to improve their strength swiftly.

However, the Ghost Eye Race had more experts and was stronger than both the Horned Demon Race and Dark Shadow Race combined.

If the Ghost Eye Race could agree to support Ling Yushi in the war against Blue Flame Manor, they might be strong enough to contend against their enemies.

Now that their internal troubles had been resolved, the foreign enemies suddenly looked a lot less threatening than before.

Qin Lie knew that Gray’s promise was amazing news to the Ling Family, Luz, and Gordon.

“Have your bloodline reached rank six already?” Luz asked.

Qin Lie nodded. “That’s right. Thanks to the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s blood essence and the three drops of refined blood the fire spirit gave me, my bloodline has reached rank six.”

“Have you obtained a new latent ability?” Gordon looked very curious.

Many powerful races had the chance of gaining a new latent ability every time their bloodline evolved to the next rank. Since Qin Lie possessed the strongest God Race bloodline, it was only natural to think that he would gain a new latent ability after the breakthrough.

“No, it simply improved my original latent abilities by a little,” Qin Lie said calmly.

“I see...” La Pu looked very puzzled and surprised by this outcome. “Maybe you’ll gain a stronger latent ability when you achieve rank seven. According to my knowledge, some races naturally have a lower chance of gaining new latent abilities.”

Everyone threw in their own opinions regarding the mysteries of bloodlines.

“Did someone from Blue Flame Manor hurt Yushi?” Qin Lie suddenly asked.

Gordon gritted his teeth and uttered with a savage look on his face, “Guan Zhou of Blue Flame Manor was the one who injured her!”

“Back then I haven’t returned to Nether Realm, and Gray and the Ghost Eye Race wasn’t willing to lend us a hand in fighting against Blue Flame Manor. Therefore, Gordon was the only one who could fight against the human Void Realm expert,” Luz explained. “That Guan Zhou possesses a five-level Soul Altar, and he fights together with a four-level Soul Altar expert called Wan Tong. Therefore, Gordon was at a disadvantage when he fought against both of them...”

“Gray! Get back to your race as soon as possible and let them know just how powerful our queen’s bloodline is! Tell those old fools to acknowledge the Ling Family’s status already!” Gordon let

out a snort before saying, “Now that Luz has returned, and the Ghost Eye Race has decided to support us, we have the power to take the fight to Blue Flame Manor instead!”

“Is Blue Flame Manor’s palace lord, Cai Can, still at the Vermillion Bird Realm?” Luz asked while narrowing his eyes.

“I’m not sure.” Gordon shook his head. “Cai Can didn’t join in the offense when Blue Flame Manor attacked us last time. I heard that Cai Can went to the Vermillion Bird Realm to cultivate and hasn’t returned yet, but I’m not sure if he’s come back already.”

Luz nodded and smiled at Qin Lie. “Do you remember the time you brought a Rank Eight Vermillion Bird to meet Tong Yan at Boluo Realm?”

He knew of Tong Zhenzhen’s identity.

Realization struck Qin Lie as he exclaimed, “That’s right! The Vermillion Bird Realm is currently occupied by Blue Flame Manor, so in this case the Vermillion Bird Race is our ally! Before Tong Zhenzhen left, she did tell me she wanted to work with us and fight against Blue Flame Manor!”

“A Rank Nine Vermillion Bird is a pretty terrifying opponent!” Luz said with bright eyes, “Tong Yan’s strength is probably on par with Cai Can’s, so if she’s willing to lend us a hand, Blue Flame Manor is not a concern.”

“Are we certain that the teleportation formation Tate left behind on Soul Summoning Island will work smoothly at any time?” Qin Lie asked.

Gordon thought for a moment. “There will be no problems.”

“I don’t think the Vermillion Bird Race is the only ally we can summon... I think I should be able to convince Teng Yuan and Nivitt to help us too.” Qin Lie pondered for a moment before saying, “Also, I can supply you guys with a great amount of spirit armors, spirit artifacts and all sorts of cultivation resources. To be

honest, I couldn't find a place to spend the ridiculous amount of spirit stones I earned thanks to Boluo Realm until now."

Gordon and Luz shook at his words.

La Pu also exclaimed, "It is true that Flaming Sun Island is rolling in money, and they have the Blazing Profound Bombs too. If several bombs are detonated at once, they can instantly kill all martial practitioners under the Imperishable Realm!"

The three great experts of Nether Realm immediately grew spirited.

"Go make a list of spirit materials, spirit armors, spirit artifacts, pills, and so on that you're lacking right now. When I head back to the Ruined Lands, I will send the order to have them prepared and delivered to the Nether Continent as soon as possible," Qin Lie said.

"Alright!" Gordon was overjoyed.

"You guys chat amongst yourselves. I'll be heading over there for a moment." Qin Lie walked towards Ling Chengzhi and other members of Ling Family after he said this.

With Gordon and Luz around, he believed that nothing undesirable would befall Ling Yushi.

"Uncle Ling, Brother Feng, Xuanxuan! Long time no see." Qin Lie called out.

Ling Chengzhi and the rest of the Ling Family were sitting quietly on the other side of the Ling Family's public square, watching Ling Yushi's transformation and Qin Lie chatting with the three peak experts of the three great races from afar.

After so many years had passed since their bloodline awakening, Ling Feng and Ling Xuanxuan entered the Fulfillment Realm. They actually surpassed Ling Chengzhi—who was only in the Manifestation Realm—because he was past the best time to awaken his bloodline.

“What were you guys talking about, Big Brother Qin?” Ling Xuanxuan was garbed in a bright red dress, and she was growing prettier and prettier over time. She cast a somewhat fearful glance towards Gray and asked, “That guy with nine eyes had always been harsh towards us. He always looks at us with disdainful eyes. What did you talk with him about?”

“The Ghost Eye Race came over a few times, but they never spoke anything good about us.” Ling Chengzhi let out a long sigh. “Even worse, the Ghost Eye Race is the strongest race in Nether Realm right now. We cannot obtain the items that we need for our cultivation without their acknowledgement.”

He pointed at Ling Xuanxuan and Ling Feng.

His own bloodline hadn’t awakened, so he didn’t need the special cultivation materials of Nether Realm yet. He was just worrying for the juniors.

“I heard from Tate about you.” Ling Feng grinned and said candidly, “You haven’t changed a bit. Tate told me you nearly turned the Land of Chaos upside down, haha!”

He was happy for Qin Lie from the bottom of his heart.

“We would’ve stuck with you if we knew this would happen.” Ling Xuanxuan pursed her lips and said unhappily, “Sure, our realm and bloodline have been improving non-stop ever since we came to the Nether Continent, and the Horned Demon Race and Dark Shadow Race also treated us with great respect. But Blue Flame Manor is trying to invade us, and the Ghost Eye Race is unconvinced of us. Our life is an endless cycle of oppression.”

Ling Xuanxuan’s eyes suddenly lit up as she asked excitedly, “Qin Lie! Why don’t we come with you to the Land of Chaos?”

“I don’t think you can.” Qin Lie shook his head.

“But why?” Ling Xuanxuan asked disappointedly.

Qin Lie turned around and looked at Gordon, Gray and Luz. He

said, “To them, you all are the hope of Nether Realm. They will conquer the world with you at the center and lead the races of Nether Realm to their former glory.”

“That guy totally looks down on us!” Ling Xuanxuan pointed at Gray and snorted.

“That is in the past.” Gray turned towards them and revealed a terrifying smile from afar. “From hereon, you are the Dark Nether Race in my heart! You are the royal race of Nether Realm!”

He then looked at Ling Yushi with real respect for the first time. “And she, is the queen of us, Ghost Eye Race!”

The members of the Ling Family were completely caught off guard. They had no idea what Qin Lie told Gray to change his mind so abruptly.

They all looked gratefully at Qin Lie.

Chapter 959: The Fifteen Strongest Bloodlines!

It had been a long while since they last met, so Qin Lie chatted casually with Ling Feng and everyone in the small Ling Town while staring at Ling Yushi from afar.

“What rank are your bloodlines at?” Qin Lie asked.

“I’m at rank four.” Ling Feng chuckled. “My bloodline awakened a bit late, so it’s not as powerful as Second Miss’s.”

“Your bloodline is at rank five too?” Qin Lie stared at Ling Xuanxuan in surprise.

“It’s nothing strange, is it?” Ling Xuanxuan said in a matter-of-fact tone, “My bloodline awakened back at Seven Fiends Valley, so I learned the marvellous secrets of my bloodline since a long time ago. The reason big sis is at rank six is because she has put more work into cultivation after we arrived at the Nether Continent. That’s why she’s a bit stronger than I am.”

“What kind of latent abilities do the two of you possess?” Qin Lie asked again.

He was rather curious about the Dark Nether Race’s bloodline. From what he learned recently, he knew that a Dark Nether clansmen could evolve into a Demon God when they reached rank ten.

Demon God was the equivalent of a Genesis Realm expert of the human race. They wielded many unfathomable abilities.

The Dark Shadow Race, Horned Demon Race, and Ghost Eye Race didn’t actually count as powerful ancient races. They were not acknowledged by the powerful races of the galaxy.

However, the Dark Nether Race was different. They were acknowledged by nearly all powerful races as one of the strongest

races to exist.

Their bloodline was also thought to be extremely precious, powerful and one of the best in the world.

From the Chaos Blood Realm, after he obtained the knowledge regarding Perfect Blood, he already learned that even the God Race valued the Dark Nether Race's bloodline a lot. One of the fifteen types of bloodline that made up the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam was the Dark Nether Race's bloodline.

The fifteen bloodlines that were used to refine the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam were all bloodlines of strongest races. The blood of the races who were generally known as powerful races such as the Dragon Race, Giant Race, Ancient Beast Race, Asura Race and so on were all mingled in it.

The Heavenly Blood Divine Beam also contained the blood of some less known races that had waned in power after the war against the God Race. These races had hidden themselves in realms far away from Spirit Realm.

Since the Dark Nether Race's bloodline was one of the fifteen bloodlines that made up the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam, it had to have miraculous qualities. That was why he was extremely curious about Ling Xuanxuan and Ling Feng's bloodlines.

"My bloodline has the latent ability called the Profound Nether Holy Flame."

Deep, dark light appeared behind Ling Xuanxuan's purple pupils. She raised her left hand gently and summoned a faint purple colored flame in her snow white palm.

The purple flame kept changing forms. Sometimes it looked like a beautiful blooming flower, and sometimes it looked like an evil soul.

The flame was also sometimes hot and sometimes icy. It was very mysterious.

“I also cultivated the fire spirit art back at Seven Fiends Valley. Maybe it was because my master noticed that I had an affinity with fire type spirit arts back then. After my bloodline awakened, I obtained a different kind of power from it. This power could be fused into the fire spirit art I originally cultivated.”

“When my bloodline reached rank five, I entered the Dark Nether Race’s Chaos Blood Realm and learned that my bloodline is called the Profound Nether Holy Flame.”

“This flame of bloodline can be improved at a faster rate if it’s cultivated inside the Profound Yin Nether Sea.”

Ling Xuanxuan said.

Qin Lie stared at the clump of purple flame in her palm with narrowed eyes. “Your bloodline flame seems to be extremely effective against souls.”

“Yeah.” Ling Xuanxuan puffed up her chest proudly before saying, “From what I learned from the Chaos Blood Realm, the Profound Nether Holy Flame can even destroy a Soul Altar expert’s soul origin when it reaches its final form.”

Qin Lie had to hide his shock when he heard this.

He rubbed his chin and pondered for a moment. Then he looked at Ling Feng and asked, “What about you, big brother?”

“My bloodline is a lot weaker than the two Misses’.” Ling Feng let out a dry laugh. “Until now, I’ve only awakened a latent ability called the Shell Shield.”

He also activated his bloodline power as he said this.

His body became enveloped in a layer of natural shell. It was a tough, ink black-colored shell that was covered in natural patterns just like a normal shell. However, it still gave off mysterious feeling.

“Once Shell Shield is formed, most attacks of powerful spirit arts

become less effective when they land on my body." Ling Feng explained. "Not only doesn't it affect my movement, it even makes me a bit stronger than before. However, it doesn't have any mysterious uses. At the very least... that's how it appears to be for now."

"Do not look down on yourself, Ling Feng. maybe your Shell Shield will become different when your bloodline reaches rank five," Ling Chenzhi comforted him.

"Mn. It's like this. At the beginning, my sister's bloodline wasn't all that powerful just like Ling Feng's," Ling Xuanxuan also said. "However, her bloodline suddenly became different when it reached rank six. It was as if her bloodline could draw in a person's soul. The reason that five-level Soul Altar expert Guan Zhou was hurt by Lord Gordon was all thanks to big sis using a secret art, causing his soul to go out of control."

"What in Spirit Realm is Yushi's latent ability?" Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

"It involves the most profound mysteries of soul." Ling Chengzhi took in a deep breath before saying seriously, "I don't know exactly what it is, but both Lord Gordon and Lord Tate said that her latent abilities are extraordinary!"

Qin Lie was surprised on the inside.

He heard from La Pu that all latent abilities that had to do with the soul were incredibly rare and usually very powerful.

The soul was the origin of all life forms. Therefore, a latent ability that could affect the soul could only be the most terrifying kind of power.

He subconsciously looked at Gray and Luz, and it was only now he realized that they were staring at Ling Yushi like they were staring at a rare jade that hadn't been sculpted yet.

He suddenly understood that neither he, nor Gray's younger

brother La Pu were the reason why Gray acknowledged the Ling Family. It was all thanks to Ling Yushi herself!

It was at this moment the unusual ripple of energy in Ling Yushi's body subsided. Her long eyebrows moved as if she was about to awaken.

Qin Lie stopped conversing with Ling Feng and the others as they walked together towards Ling Yushi and stopped beside the Nether Realm experts.

"Is Yushi's bloodline... extremely rare and powerful?" Qin Lie asked La Pu for confirmation.

La Pu nodded heavily. "To my knowledge of bloodlines, Miss Ling's bloodline will be the second ultimate bloodline to transform the Dark Nether Race completely! If her bloodline evolves to rank ten in the future, she will be even more powerful than the Demon Gods from three thousand years ago. She may even be stronger than all five of them combined!"

Qin Lie and the members of Ling Family were shocked when they heard this.

"Is it really that powerful?" Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

"A long, long time ago, the Dark Nether Race was just a small race that was far inferior to the Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race or Ghost Eye Race. This lasted until the day a Dark Nether clansman's bloodline awakened and enabled him to form a miraculous connection with one of the two forbidden land of Nether Realm, the Profound Yin Nether Sea. Not only that, he was able to obtain an endless source of power from the Profound Yin Nether Sea, and he was the first person in Nether Realm to evolve his bloodline to rank ten."

La Pu inhaled deeply before continuing in a tone of deep respect, "It was thanks to him that the Dark Nether Race became the royal race of Nether Realm. It was thanks to him the Dark Nether

clansmen after him were able to evolve their bloodlines to rank ten! That was why the Dark Nether Race's bloodline became publicly known as one of the fifteen strongest bloodlines!

"He single-handedly started a golden era for the Dark Nether Race and Nether Realm!"

"Miss Ling is the only other person we know of with the latent ability to connect with the other forbidden land of Nether Realm, the Nine Soul Hell. Moreover, her bloodline exhibits qualities that are identical to that of Dark Nether clansmen!"

"If Miss Ling can reach rank ten bloodline in the future, she can create a new era of prosperity and lead Nether Realm to completely new heights!"

La Pu wasn't the only one who looked excited at this point. Even the top three experts of Nether Realm—Gordon, Luz and Gray—looked excited too.

"You knowledge regarding bloodline is truly impressive." Qin Lie praised him.

"It is my lifelong dream to perfect the Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race and Ghost Eye Race's bloodline. I wish to aid the three great races of Nether Realm to reach rank ten bloodline too!" La Pu exclaimed.

A thought suddenly entered Qin Lie's mind as he stared at La Pu thoughtfully. He didn't reveal his thought on the spot though.

Finally, Ling Yushi had awakened from her meditative state as she looked at the crowd and smiled. "I'm fine now."

"And your wound?" Gordon asked worriedly.

"I'm all healed now." Ling Yushi answered with a smile.

"My queen, I have come to see you as a representative of the Ghost Eye Race!" Gray suddenly knelt on one knee and saluted her solemnly in the way of Nether Realm etiquette. "After I return to

the Ghost Eye Race, I will convince the elders to acknowledge your unparalleled status as the queen of Nether Realm!”

“Why have you suddenly changed your mind?” Ling Yushi looked very puzzled.

Gray answered seriously, “It’s because I just learned that you’ll bring an incredible change to Nether Realm!”

Chapter 960: Recruiting

Qin Lie stayed at the Nether Continent for a couple more days.

Then, he acquired a list of cultivation spirit materials Nether Continent currently lacked from Luz.

After he returned to Soul Summoning Island using the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar, he began organizing the delivery.

“The Venerable One doesn’t want you to get involved with the troubles of the Nether Continent too soon.” At Soul Summoning Island, Tate said with a look of dilemma, “Considering the amount of help you’re sending to the Nether Continent, it’s only a matter of time before the Venerable One finds out that I let you over and blame me for it.”

“That is then, this is now. I dare say that no one can recognize me except those Genesis Realm elders if I were to switch to a new name and a new identity and appear openly at the Central World right now,” Qin Lie said carelessly. “Plus, Genesis Realm experts seldom show their faces. Even if I did run into them somehow, they wouldn’t examine me with their terrifying soul peering abilities as long as I act normal, so there’s no way they’ll realize who I am.”

“The Venerable One doesn’t want to bet on the what if.” Tate sighed.

“Don’t worry, I’ll be careful.” Qin Lie consoled him.

After pondering for a moment, he added, “Please stay at Soul Summoning Island for a while. I’ll ask Flaming Sun Island to prepare those spirit materials you need, and visit the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird at Boluo Realm to know her decision.”

“Alright.” Tate nodded.

Qin Lie headed to Evil Infant Island immediately.

For the past few years, Evil Infant Boy had been teaching the art of artifact forging to the artificers of Gray Island. He happened to be there right now.

When Evil Infant Boy heard of Qin Lie's arrival, he immediately rushed over from the cultivation grounds and went straight to the heart of the matter. "Qin Lie, we need a large-sized teleportation formation."

Qin Lie was surprised. "What do you mean?"

Right now, Evil Infant Boy had become a true member of Flaming Sun Island who did his best to help the growth of Flaming Sun Island's artificers. He was deeply respected by Mo Hai, Yao Tai and Tang Siqi.

Mo Hai even checked with him in private in the past to know if it was possible to reveal parts of the ancient spirit diagrams' secrets to Evil Infant Boy.

It showed that he viewed Evil Infant Boy as one of them.

Evil Infant Boy was forced to leave Celestial Artifact Sect because he lost the fight against Luo Han.

His biggest lifelong dream was to beat Celestial Artifact Sect completely in a different artificer force in the Land of Chaos.

He saw that possibility in Flaming Sun Island.

That was why he did all he could to aid Flaming Sun Island and assumed the identity of a teacher. He wanted to topple the rule of Celestial Artifact Sect over the Land of Chaos in terms of artifact forging.

However, he was a former Celestial Artifact Sect member and a shady person who took a lot of lives in the past. That was why Qin Lie couldn't put his guard down completely.

The ancient spirit diagrams were the core of Flaming Sun Island's strength. Qin Lie wasn't willing to give access to them to

anyone he couldn't completely trust.

Right now, Evil Infant Boy was still in probation period. He was still wondering if he should accept this artificer for real.

"The teleportation formation connecting Flaming Sun Island and the Ruined Lands is a medium-sized formation. Its teleportation range is limited," Evil Infant Boy explained. "It may be able to teleport people and objects to the nearby Illusory Demon Sect, the Ruined Lands, and from the Ruined Lands to Terminator Sect or even the Heavenly Calamity Continent, but that's about it."

"Neither of these two teleportation formations can perform direct teleportations to the Heavenly Wither Continent or the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. We have to switch teleportation formations midway."

"Right now Flaming Sun Island is one of the strongest Silver rank forces in the Land of Chaos."

"Don't you think it's embarrassing that we don't have a large-sized teleportation formation of our own?"

Qin Lie raised an eyebrow. "Can you build a large-sized teleportation formation?"

Evil Infant Boy curled his lips with obvious pride on his face. "Nearly all large-sized teleportation formations in the Land of Chaos had been built by my master. Right now, the only ones who can do the same is that wonderful senior brother of mine and me."

Qin Lie's interest was piqued. "How much spirit materials does it take to build one?"

"The spirit materials should cost around ten million or so Earth Grade spirit stones." Evil Infant Boy licked the corner of his lips with obvious excitement. "In the past, Flaming Sun Island wasn't rich enough to take out such a large number of spirit stones. However, after you built a trade channel with Boluo Realm, the amount of spirit stones we earned in the past few months is

downright astronomical. Right now, we are more than wealthy enough to build a large-sized teleportation formation for ourselves!”

“Can the large-sized teleportation formation connect to other similar formations in the Land of Chaos?” Qin Lie asked seriously.

Evil Infant Boy nodded. “The moment we succeed, Flaming Sun Island will be able to link with any of the formations of the five continents. In fact... it can even connect with the eastern barbarians’ teleportation formation. Of course, that is only possible if they allow it and give us the exact spatial coordinates.”

“The eastern barbarians...” Qin Lie rubbed his chin and thought for a moment. “Can it connect to even further continents? For example... can it connect with the Central World?”

The White Bone Nether Spirit Altar Tate had left behind at Soul Summoning Island was also a teleportation formation. It could teleport anyone and anything directly to the Nether Continent without having to go through multiple teleportation formations.

He could sense vaguely that the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar and the large-sized teleportation formation at the Nether Continent had been probably created by his grandfather.

Those were some of the best teleportation formations that existed in Spirit Realm, they could perform teleportations across the entire realm. However, there were very few such teleportation formations in existence.

He knew very well that Tate and all Nether Realm denizens were extremely reliant on those two teleportation formations.

This also meant that these teleportation formations could never be given to Soul Summoning Island.

If he wished to communicate with the Nether Continent whenever he wished, he would need to build a super large-sized teleportation formation that could connect with the Nether

Continent.

He looked expectantly at Evil Infant Boy.

A bit of depression leaked into Evil Infant Boy's eyes. "Even my master could only build large-sized teleportation formations that function within the Land of Chaos only. He was... incapable of building one that could connect to the Central World. Since he hasn't taught either of us his knowledge in that area, I'm afraid that I'm just as powerless as he was."

Qin Lie felt a little disappointed.

"However..." Evil Infant Boy stared deeply at Qin Lie. "If I can study the most mysterious spirit diagrams in the world, the ancient spirit diagrams and learn the secrets and laws of the world behind them... I may be able to surpass my master."

Qin Lie frowned and fell silent.

Evil Infant Boy felt a little anxious. Although he thought himself as a member of Flaming Sun Island, he knew that the only people Qin Lie truly trusted were Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, Yao Tai, and the rest of his friends who came from the Scarlet Tide Continent.

So far, these were the only people who were given access to the source of Flaming Sun Island's emergence, the ancient spirit diagrams.

There were no artificers who didn't desire the secrets of the ancient spirit diagrams. Naturally, he wasn't an exception to the rule.

He also knew that Qin Lie was the only one he could grant him access to the greatest secret of Flaming Sun Island.

When he thought up to this point, Evil Infant Boy clenched his teeth and said suddenly, "I can give you a sliver of my soul origin. If I show any signs of betraying Flaming Sun Island, or do anything that harms it, you can easily wipe out my soul using that soul origin!"

Qin Lie looked astonished. “Do you want to study the ancient spirit diagrams that much?”

“No artificer can resist the allure of the ancient spirit diagrams. To accomplish this dream, I’m willing to give up my freedom and even my soul!” Evil Infant Boy declared without hesitation.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin and thought carefully for a moment. A while later, he said, “Head to Flaming Sun Island and seek out Mo Hai. Tell him that you have my permission to study the ancient spirit diagrams from hereon.”

Evil Infant Boy’s childlike body shivered with visible excitement. He stuttered. “I-I w-will give you a sliver of my soul origin right now.”

“It’s fine.” Qin Lie waved him off before narrowing his eyes into a look of cold warning. “If you dare betray Flaming Sun Island, I have plenty of ways to make you wish you were dead even without your soul origin.”

He could summon the rank nine evil dragons, the three great experts of Nether Realm, the Ancient Beast Race and even Jiang Zhuzhe and Xue Li to help him.

As he said, he had plenty of ways to kill Evil Infant Boy if he so wished. He didn’t need his soul origin at all.

“Do not worry, island master. I will serve Flaming Sun Island for as long as I live!” Evil Infant Boy swore a blood oath after expressing his loyalty. It was only then that he said, “Actually, a secret realm entrance is even more mysterious and complicated than a super large-sized teleportation formation. Once I’m able to integrate my knowledge regarding the powers of space and build a super large-sized teleportation formation in the future, I may even be able to build a secret realm entrance to traverse realms, if Flaming Sun Island ever takes over another realm!”

“Very good.” Qin Lie nodded. “Take this list with you and pass it

to Song Tingyu. Tell her to send the materials on this list to Soul Summoning Island."

"Is it another business trade with Boluo Realm?" Evil Infant Boy looked surprised.

Flaming Sun Island's interaction with Boluo Realm might still be unconfirmed news to other Silver rank forces, but many people in Flaming Sun Island already knew about this.

Evil Infant Boy was the artificing teacher of Gray Island. Naturally, he knew this secret just by looking at the flow of materials.

That was why he thought the list was another business trade between Qin Lie and Boluo Realm.

"No, it's not." Qin Lie shook his head before smiling. "It has something to do with the Central World."

"The... the Central World?" Evil Infant Boy looked stunned.

"That is why I hope that you can refine a super large-sized teleportation formation." After he said this, Qin Lie stepped into the teleportation formation with a smile and left behind one final line. "I'm heading to Terminator Sect for a bit."

Evil Infant Boy stood there blankly for a moment as he pondered the meaning of Qin Lie's words. A long time later, he muttered in a low, shocked tone, "While the Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos were still loitering on the soil beneath their feet, Flaming Sun Island... had already built a connection with Boluo Realm, and even started to interact with the Central World."

From this, he knew that Flaming Sun Island was going to turn into the strongest force in the Land of Chaos even faster than before.

In the future, Flaming Sun Island was without a doubt the most hopeful force to ascend into a Gold rank force!

Even Evil Infant Boy's icy cold heart had started to boil with anticipation when imagined this prospect.

Chapter 961: The Eastern Barbarians Return!

Qin Lie was a frequent visitor of Terminator Sect, so a gatekeeper sent news of his arrival immediately after he showed up.

Not long after, as usual, Shen Yue came over to greet him.

“I’m looking for Uncle Xu and Aunt Tong.”

Qin Lie’s expression and smile were a little forced when he saw Shen Yue again.

It was because he had politely turned down Terminator Sect’s offer to arrange a marriage between him and Shen Yue earlier. He felt a little guilty because of it.

Shen Yue looked calm and collected, though. She smiled gently and said, “Allow me to take you to them.”

Qin Lie followed her quietly.

He didn’t say a word along the way. Shen Yue was the one who brought up the recent news.

The three great ghoul races hit rock bottom after the battle at the Setting Sun Islands. All the Silver rank forces worked together to hunt them down and killed many of their brethren.

The spatial passages at Prism Continent were also destroyed by Terminator Sect so that they couldn’t escape back into the chaotic streams of space.

As of late, the ghoul races vanished, hiding in an unknown location.

Peace slowly returned to the Land of Chaos.

“The Forefather hasn’t come out yet?”

Qin Lie still couldn’t find something to say after Shen Yue told him the latest news of the Land of Chaos, but he didn’t want to

maintain his silence for too long either. So, he threw the question out casually.

“No, not yet.” Shen Yue shook her head slightly as a hint of worry entered her bright eyes. “There’s no telling when he’ll exit his seclusion either. The ascension to the Void Realm is a lot more dangerous than the ascension to the Imperishable Realm. There are far, far too many experts who perished trying to achieve a breakthrough, such as our former sect master...” She sighed quietly.

“Don’t worry, the Forefather is the number one cultivator in the Land of Chaos. He will definitely overcome this obstacle safely,” Qin Lie consoled her.

“Of course. We both wish that the Forefather will emerge safe and sound,” Shen Yue replied with a faint smile on his face.

The duo chatted as they walked. A while later, they arrived at the valley where Xu Ran and his wife were cultivating.

Shen Yue never brought up the matter of the engagement.

“I have something else to do, so I won’t be accompanying you inside.” She bowed slightly and bid him goodbye at the valley entrance. Then, she left while looking a little lonely.

Qin Lie didn’t go into the valley immediately. He watched her go further and further away with a complicated expression on his face.

He could sense that a gap had opened up between Shen Yue and him even though she didn’t say a word about the engagement.

He knew that Shen Yue was already starting to drift away from him of her own accord.

“Shen Yue is just as good as Song Tingyu is in every way.” Xu Ran suddenly appeared and stood beside him. “Had she been in Song Tingyu’s position, she’d have done just as well. In fact, her background, cultivation, and intelligence even exceed Song

Tingyu's slightly."

Qin Lie smiled wryly. "There are plenty of other people who are better than Tingyu. Does that mean I should accept all of them?"

Xu Ran laughed loudly. "If you and those women don't mind, then why not?"

"Oh really?" Tong Zhenzhen interrupted. "There are plenty of people who are better than me too, aren't there?"

Xu Ran's face stiffened before he followed up with a declaration of great determination, "Never. No one is better than you in my heart!"

Tong Zhenzhen let out a snort before telling Qin Lie, "I support your decision. Don't you listen to this old fool's nonsense, you hear!?"

Qin Lie hastily clasped his hands in thanks.

Xu Ran laughed drily in response.

"So why have you come to us?" Tong Zhenzhen asked.

"I just returned from the Nether Continent." Qin Lie jumped straight into the heart of the matter. "You were right last time. The Vermillion Bird Race and us do share an enemy!"

"Us?" Tong Zhenzhen's eyes flashed. "Who exactly do you mean by... us?"

"The three great races of Nether Realm. Flaming Sun Island," Qin Lie kept quiet for a moment before adding, "and the Qin Family!"

Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen shook abruptly.

A while later, Tong Zhenzhen inhaled deeply before exclaiming with odd-looking eyes, "I knew it!"

"Please keep this a secret," Qin Lie requested.

"Of course. We will guard this secret zealously considering the

amount of trust you have put in us!" Tong Zhenzhen said seriously. "With the Qin Family supporting us from the shadows, I am certain that I can convince the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird and our scattered clansmen to unite against Blue Flame Manor! Six Ways Alliance will never interfere with the early stages of the war unless Blue Flame Manor is on the brink of annihilation. Those experts will only interfere if Blue Flame Manor falters! When that happens, I hope that the Qin Family can step up and stop them from acting recklessly."

"I dare not guarantee that the Qin Family will act." Qin Lie frowned. "I haven't communicated with my grandfather yet."

"Was your grandfather the one who pulled the strings behind Sky Mender Palace's withdrawal of Nether Realm's punishment? And was it your grandfather who saved Nether Realm thirty years ago?" Tong Zhenzhen asked seriously.

"That's right," Qin Lie answered.

"Then that is enough." Tong Zhenzhen smiled and relaxed. "The three great races of Nether Realm are probably very important pawns in your grandfather's scheme. There is no way he will discard them."

"This means that the Qin Family will stop Six Ways Alliance if they attempt to aid Blue Flame Manor! He must have predicted that Nether Continent would clash against Blue Flame Manor considering that he asked Sky Mender Palace to withdraw their judgment, so he must have other secret plans to protect Nether Continent too."

"The return of the Nether Continent's three great races is probably a smart move by the Qin Family in their attempt to return to the Central World. He would not allow the the three great experts of Nether Realm to be eliminated before he could take revenge against them."

Qin Lie looked surprised. "Why are you so sure that the Qin

Family will appear?”

“Surely you know what your grandfather is capable of, don’t you?” Tong Zhenzhen asked with a smile.

Qin Lie’s eyes turned dim.

It was only then Tong Zhenzhen came to the realization that the rumor Xu Ran had heard was true—Qin Lie had lost his memories of the past.

She added, “I can promise on behalf of the Vermillion Bird Race then we will return to the Vermillion Bird Realm the moment Nether Realm and Blue Flame Manor engage in an all-out war! We will ensure that no Blue Flame Manor experts remaining in Vermillion Bird Realm will escape alive! Lord Tong Yan herself will head to Blue Flame Manor and battle against Cai Can!”

“Very well!” Qin Lie nodded strongly.

“Have you dealt with the problem of the Ghost Eye Race?” Tong Zhenzhen then asked in concern. “From what I have learned, the Ghost Eye Race’s current chief, Gray, doesn’t acknowledge the Ling Family as the Dark Nether Race. If they refuse to cooperate, the Ling Family, Horned Demon Race and Dark Shadow Race will be put in a very difficult spot.”

“Gray has already sworn his allegiance on behalf of the Ghost Eye Race,” Qin Lie said calmly.

Tong Zhenzhen was caught off guard by his answer. Staring at him deeply, she suddenly said, “I have heard of your reputation from three hundred years ago. To be honest, your former reputation is... bad. But today, you truly deserve the title of the Qin Family’s third generation.”

……

To the east of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent.

There were a lot of islands scattered across the sea surface like

stars.

A near hundred-meter tall evil god avatar with blue brown screen, a pair of wings, and a sinister-looking bull horn was flapping its wings swiftly across the sea surface.

Gao Yu and Jia Yue were seated on the evil god's shoulder. They frequently looked behind them with a look of anxiety on their faces.

Behind them, a lot of eastern barbarians, riding on all kinds of spirit birds or flying spirit artifacts, were chasing after them in no particular hurry.

Many Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect islands were plundered by the eastern barbarians because they happened to be in their path of pursuit.

"Something isn't quite right," Gao Yu said with frosty eyes and a dark look on his face. "Their numbers are growing, but they're moving slower and slower for some reason."

"It shouldn't be hard for them to capture us." Jia Yue was puzzled as well. "Not only is the White Barbarian Tribe chasing after us, the Scarlet Barbarian Tribe and Black Barbarian Tribe have joined the fray too. I even noticed a few Imperishable Realm clan elders among them. We can't possibly deserve the attention of those old bastards, can we? Not to mention that the white barbarians' business is none of the black barbarians or the red barbarians' business. What in Spirit Realm is going on?"

"I think they're seizing the opportunity to start a war," Gao Yu said coldly.

Jia Yue abruptly reacted, "I think you're right!"

The eastern barbarians and the nine Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos would clash against each other every once in a while.

In the past, the Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos were

normally the ones who ganged up against the eastern barbarians first.

The eastern barbarians lived at the sea farthest east of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. Countless islands were littered across that part of the sea, covered in unnatural fog year after year. There were plenty of forbidden realms in that place, and all human Silver rank forces who ventured deep into the eastern barbarians' territories would normally return in defeat.

Whenever the Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos suffered huge losses from internal strife, the eastern barbarians would seize the opportunity to attack them.

Heavenly Slaughter Continent's Illusory Demon Sect and Black Voodoo Cult had many islands on the sea that stood between them and the eastern barbarians.

These islands were the eastern barbarians' first targets. They would plunder those islands and rob all of their mined resources for themselves.

For many years, the reason Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect didn't engage in an all-out war despite living in the same continent was because they had a common enemy, the eastern barbarians.

Today, the three great ghoul races were no longer ravaging the Land of Chaos, Illusory Demon Sect had lost much of its strength due to the invasion, and Black Voodoo Cult was largely weakened because of Qin Lie, Jiang Zhuzhe and Xue Li's combined attack.

Seeing that there was an opening for them to slip in, the eastern barbarians decided to invade the Land of Chaos under the pretense of capturing the traitors.

"I heard from Aunt Bai Li that your brother, Qin Lie, is doing really well at the Land of Chaos. Do you think he would dare take us in?" Jia Yue suddenly asked.

“I don’t want to trouble him.” Gao Yu shook his head stiffly.

“You’re almost at the end of your rope, but you’re just as stubborn as before.” Jia Yue shot him a glare before saying, “You helped him a lot back at the Graveyard of Gods, didn’t you? Maybe you’re the only one who thought of him as a brother. Maybe he doesn’t care about you at all.”

“He’s not that kind of person.” Gao Yu frowned.

Jia Yue suddenly said with a downcast expression on her face, “It was because of you that my father lost his seat as clan chief and my mother was exiled from the White Barbarian Tribe. I was originally the pearl of the white barbarians, but now I have no choice but to escape to the Land of Chaos with you. You promised me that you’d take revenge for me.”

“As long as I’m still alive, I will return to the White Barbarian Tribe and kill all those people who framed your parents!” Gao Yu said.

“But I’m afraid we won’t survive long enough to see that day.” Jia Yue smiled bitterly. “Also, don’t forget that you’re just one person. How can you possibly fight against the entire White Barbarian Tribe? And don’t forget about the Scarlet Barbarian Tribe and Black Barbarian Tribe, they’re all one and the same. Do you think you can beat all of the eastern barbarians alone?”

Gao Yu fell silent.

He suddenly noticed that he had been alone from the beginning until now.

He had neither patrons nor background. In fact, the only person he could call a friend was Qin Lie.

“Maybe there is someone out there who is so strong that they can do anything they want and fear no one in this harsh world.” Jia Yue sighed. “However, even the Genesis Realm experts in the Central World have the backing of their forces and families. Even

they have to connect with other martial practitioners of the same realm to avoid being ganged up on and killed."

"The reason I wanted you to come to the White Barbarian Tribe was so that you wouldn't need to cultivate alone. I didn't want to see you unable to gather the spirit materials necessary to construct your Soul Altar when you are about to reach the Imperishable Realm in the future."

"Unfortunately, Jiang Zhuzhe's betrayal means that the eastern barbarians will never trust anyone of the Land of Chaos ever again."

"We have failed as well."

A pause later, Jia Yue said, "Gao Yu, we must rely on someone if we are to survive this."

Gao Yu stayed silent for a moment. Finally, he said, "If we arrive at the Land of Chaos in one piece, I will seek out Qin Lie and see if he can... help us."

"Right now he's no longer that poor guy who had nothing to lose back at Graveyard of Gods. He controls Flaming Sun Island and possesses a considerable amount of power in the Land of Chaos." Now that Gao Yu had agreed, Jia Yue was actually worried about whether Qin Lie would even lend them a hand. She smiled bitterly as she said, "I fear that he has forgotten all about you already."

Gao Yu was also frowning.

It had been many years since they last saw each other, and the current Qin Lie was the most dazzling person in the entire Land of Chaos. Even he wasn't sure if he still remembered their friendship from way back.

That was why he didn't say anything.

Chapter 962: Harsh Reality

“The eastern barbarians are approaching. They’ve plundered all the islands we command along the way. This doesn’t look good.”

At Illusory Demon Sect, an old woman in the Nirvana Realm with many deep wrinkles on her face reported worriedly to Yu Lingwei.

“What about Black Voodoo Cult, Aunt Qiu?” Yu Lingwei asked in alarm and shock.

Several Nirvana Realm martial practitioners were gathered at the main hall of Illusory Demon Sect. They looked very worried.

The two three-level Soul Altar experts Ji Qingpeng and Yu Tong had been killed by the three ghoul races, whereas Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin were eliminated by Flaming Sun Island. This meant that Yu Lingwei was the only Soul Altar expert left in Illusory Demon Sect.

Yu Lingwei felt powerless in this situation.

Now that the eastern barbarians were invading, the future looked worrisome and was filled with unknown dangers.

“Black Voodoo Cult hasn’t moved at all.” The old woman Yu Lingwei referred to as “Aunt Qiu” was called Qiu Huili. She let out a deep sigh before saying, “Ever since Flaming Sun Island, Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe worked together to kill the patriarchs of the three great families and traitors such as the likes of Wen Bin, they have holed up in their sects and refused to even walk out of their front gates. Black Voodoo Cult is probably afraid of further attacks and has decided to give up the islands to the east.”

“Those islands may not be enough to satisfy the eastern barbarians’ appetite.” Yu Lingwei’s expression was heavy.

“The eastern barbarians may very well be targeting the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. Black Voodoo Cult and us... will be attacked

by them.” Qiu Huili looked helpless as well.

The recent turn of events in the Land of Chaos had left both Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect tattered and torn. Now that the three great ghoul races had gone into hiding, it was only natural for the eastern barbarians to seize this golden opportunity to invade.

Both Yu Lingwei and Qiu Huili knew very well that the eastern barbarians’ given reason behind their trespassing—that they were chasing down traitors—was just an excuse.

“Sect master, forgive my honest words but… there is one way we can resist the eastern barbarians with our current level of strength.” Qiu Huili hesitated for a moment before deciding to tell the truth.

“From what I learned, the eastern barbarians obtained the Arrow God’s remains and the Sun Killing Bow before the Graveyard of Gods exploded. While we were ravaged by the three great ghoul races, the eastern barbarians have actually grown in strength thanks to the remains and the bow.”

“The eastern barbarians’ three great clans are at the level of Silver rank forces. In the past, we were hard-pressed by the eastern barbarians even when we were at our full strength and working together with Black Voodoo Cult. After our recent losses, we are not even close to being their match.”

“What is your plan, Aunt Qiu?” Yu Lingwei asked.

Qiu Huili smiled bitterly. “It is a bit embarrassing, but… I believe we should ask for help from Blood Fiend Sect.”

Yu Lingwei sighed quietly. “We have troubled them too much already.”

“We don’t have a choice.” Qiu Huili spread her arms and said helplessly, “Illusory Demon Sect may be eliminated otherwise.”

“I’ll try.” Yu Lingwei had no choice but to nod in agreement.

After the meeting, she appeared directly at Blood Cloud Mountain Range of Heavenly Calamity Continent using the large-sized spatial teleportation formation of Illusory Demon Sect.

Right now Blood Cloud Mountain Range was busy with activity. Many Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners were rebuilding their homes they had been forced to leave for thousands of years.

New grand palaces could be seen everywhere. Many figures wearing blood-colored garb could be seen flying left and right.

Not long after Yu Lingwei had appeared, Xue Moyan personally came over to take her to Mo Lingye.

Inside a valley filled with thick blood clouds, she directly spoke of her need the moment she saw Mo Lingye.

Mo Jun, Meng Feng, and Hong Bowen were present at the meeting too. They all fell silent after they heard her request.

Even Mo Lingye was frowning slightly.

“Sister, have I... put you in a difficult spot?” Yu Lingwei felt a little anxious.

“Your Big Brother Xue is currently in seclusion inside the ultimate blood ground. I don’t think... he’ll be able to help you until some time later.” Mo Lingye’s eyes were filled with pain. “You and I are closer than true sisters even though we’re not blood related, so I shall not lie to you. Xue Li killed many Black Voodoo Cult members when we worked together with Jiang Zhuzhe to attack Black Voodoo Cult last time. After he returned, his personality changed greatly and his mood became a bit unpredictable. We all know that he’s suffering a rebound from the Blood Progenitor’s soul fragments because he fused with his Soul Altar too hastily.”

Yu Lingwei’s expression changed slightly.

“It took Mrs. Mo and Moyan a great deal of effort before they finally calmed him down. They did all they could to persuade him

to enter the ultimate blood ground and stay there until he eliminated the demons in his heart," Mo Jun interrupted. "Right now his situation is extremely dangerous. If he fights again before dealing with his inner demons... the consequences will be unthinkable."

Inside the valley, everyone was wearing heavy expressions on their faces.

Yu Lingwei also noticed the danger of the situation.

"How about this, let me see if... Jiang Zhuzhe can help you," Mo Lingye said.

Yu Lingwei's spirits were raised a little as she said softly, "Thank you, sister."

"Such words are not needed between you and I. Also, I'm just giving it a try. I dare not say that Jiang Zhuzhe will help you for sure." Mo Lingye took out a bloody crystal and called out to Jiang Zhuzhe right before Yu Lingwei.

Yu Lingwei stared at her expectantly.

Right now, Jiang Zhuzhe was extremely famous on the Land of Chaos. He had many experts and strange corpse demons under his command, so Illusory Demon Sect's burden was certainly going to be lessened if he was willing to help them.

However, Mo Lingye quickly ended her communication with Jiang Zhuzhe and opened her eyes.

Mo Lingye shook her head and let out a sigh. "He rejected the moment he heard that the opponent is the eastern barbarians. He said... he owed them a favor. Back when he was cornered and hunted by every Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos, the eastern barbarians were the ones who took him in. He and his people will never fight against the eastern barbarians for your sake."

Yu Lingwei felt a bit of strength depart her when she heard this. Even her eyes had turned a little dim.

“Sister, do you think... we should try Qin Lie?” Hong Bowen suggested suddenly.

Hope reignited in Yu Lingwei’s heart once more.

“Qin Lie?” Mo Lingye frowned and shot a glance at Xue Moyan. Then, she said in a complicated tone, “Flaming Sun Island was kind enough not to claim Illusory Demon Sect for themselves before. If we beg for his aid when we ourselves cannot lend some real support to Illusory Demon Sect... we won’t be able to justify it.”

“Should I... ask him then?” Xue Moyan said suddenly.

Her eyes looked pained and helpless.

She had already learned that Qin Lie had turned down the engagement. If Illusory Demon Sect wasn’t facing a life-and-death crisis, she would never take another step into Flaming Sun Island again.

“No! It cannot be you!” Yu Lingwei exclaimed softly. She knew about this too, and she knew that Xue Moyan had been deeply hurt by the rejection already. She couldn’t possibly pour salt on her wound anymore.

“You’re not allowed to go!” Mo Lingye also scolded her.

“Sect Master Yu, have you tried Heavenly Sword Mountain, Terminator Sect, and the rest of the Silver rank forces?” Mo Jun asked again.

Yu Lingwei answered depressedly, “I did, but they haven’t responded at all.”

Everyone in the valley suddenly fell silent.

A very long time later, Hong Bowen suddenly broke the silence. “There is something I’m not sure if I should say...” He stared hesitantly at the crowd.

“What else can’t be said at this point?” Yu Lingwei sighed.

“In that case, please forgive me for my rudeness. Right now, Illusory Demon Sect cannot fight against Black Voodoo Cult on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent or any one of the great eastern barbarian tribes without external support.” Hong Bowen didn’t dare look Yu Lingwei in the eye when he said this. He continued in a soft voice, “After losing Ji Qingpeng, Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, and Yu Tong, you are the only Soul Altar martial practitioner left in Illusory Demon Sect. Moreover, Evil Eye, Heavenly Flame and a lot more Copper rank forces that were originally under Illusory Demon Sect’s command were destroyed or beaten by the Blue Ghoul Race as well.”

Yu Lingwei’s expression turned a little unnatural, and a trace of distress and helplessness entered her eyes. However, she knew that Hong Bowen’s assessment was right, so she didn’t retort against him.

A pause later, Hong Bowen continued, “Frankly, if Sect Master Yu wasn’t still around, Illusory Demon Sect... couldn’t even be compared to many Copper rank forces. You do not have any vassal forces to support you, you do not have any Soul Altar experts to help you, and you even lost most of your core experts... If Illusory Demon Sect still wishes to rule over their original territory, then you may have to think of another way.”

“And what is that way?” Yu Lingwei asked.

Hone Bowen stayed silent for a moment before he looked away from her, bowed his head and said, “Normally, a declined force who doesn’t possess the power to maintain control over their original territory would... attach themselves to a stronger force.”

Yu Lingwei’s body trembled.

“Flaming Sun Island is close to you. They may be your best choice of a host. Right now they’re full of vitality, and they possess Void Realm experts and a secret realm entrance. They may even be the number one artificer force of the Land of Chaos in the near

future.”

Finally, Hong Bowen revealed his true thoughts. “Illusory Demon Sect is a shell of its former self. Even if the eastern barbarians didn’t try to invade you, a different force would eventually go after your territory all the same.”

“If you’re willing to put down your former pride and swear fealty to Flaming Sun Island, Illusory Demon Sect will be able to stand strong just like it used to. You will not need to live in fear day and night.”

“There is probably no better way than this right now.”

Yu Lingwei’s mind turned blank after he said this. She wasn’t able to recover until a long, long time later.

Inside the valley, the experts of Blood Fiend Sect were all considering Hong Bowen’s suggestion seriously.

They suddenly realized that there were probably no better way than this for a declined force to survive in this harsh world.

Mo Lingye knew that even Jiang Zhuzhe once coveted after Illusory Demon Sect’s territory, much less Black Voodoo Cult who lived on the same continent as the latter.

Moreover, who couldn’t tell that the reason Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain weren’t willing to aid Illusory Demon Sect was because they hoped that the eastern barbarians would destroy them? Who couldn’t tell that they were hoping to negotiate with Flaming Sun Island and share Illusory Demon Sect’s territory after the fact?

Even Mo Lingye fell silent when she thought up to this point. She knew that she couldn’t lend much help to Yu Lingwei at all due to Xue Li’s crisis.

“I, I’m very confused right now. I need to go back and think this over.”

A long time later, Yu Lingwei left behind these words before she finally walked away from the meeting while still in a daze.

Chapter 963: Giant Race

Boluo Realm.

Under the burning sky, the sky seemed to be on fire, trying to burn away the last drop of water in people's bodies.

Tong Zhenzhen came once again in hopes of arranging for some Vermillion Birds to come to Boluo Realm and she also hoped to receive Tong Yan's promise to act against Blue Flame Manor together.

On the other side, Qin Lie wanted to claim a territory for Flaming Sun Island’s base through the Ancient Beast Race.

Consequently, the two came together.

When Tong Zhenzhen went to find the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird, Qin Lie was talking to Nivitt and Teng Yuan.

"How large an area do you want? Any special requirements?" Teng Yuan asked nonchalantly.

"I do not need a very large one," Qin Lie explained. "I only want to arrange for some people to cultivate in Boluo Realm's special environment. I do not have any great need for location. I only hope it is a place that is quiet, safe and away from fighting."

"How about the area within fifty kilometers north of the secret realm entrance?" Teng Yuan said.

"Could you take me for a visit?"

"No problem!"

A bright yellow light shield then wrapped around Qin Lie and took him for a cruise around the area north of the secret realm entrance.

Qin Lie looked closely and found that this part of the Ancient Beast Race’s territory was all gray-brown mountains with some ancient beasts living within.

"Look over there." Nivitt pointed at the sky.

Looking over, Qin Lie found about seven islands of different sizes floating in the air.

The smallest among them was slightly larger than Li Mu's Floating Island. The largest however, was larger than Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island and, Blood Island added up together.

"Humans like to cultivate on the floating islands, Lunar Temple, Sun Palace and the families are all like that." Nivitt twisted his mouth. "We ancient beasts, and the races of Boluo Realm, like to establish ourselves on solid ground. We don’t like the feeling of being in the air. These seven floating islands are all within one hundred miles of us. They will naturally belong to you."

Qin Lie's eyes suddenly lit up.

Those seven islands were thousands meters above the earth. They would directly face the heat of the three suns during the day and bath in the moonlight during night.

Tang Beidou and Lu Yi would definitely feel comfortable cultivating on these seven islands.

"Great location," he praised.

Boluo Realm's gravity was ten times that of Spirit Realm yet wondrous rocks could float in the sky. He marveled at this.

"My bloodline has recently reached rank six. I need to borrow the magma lakes of volcanoes to cultivate. Do you two have any places to recommend?"

After determining the location, he relaxed and asked again.

"You want Tong Yan's place?" Nivitt shouted.

"I will be the only one cultivating there," Qin Lie explained.

Nivitt sighed in relief. He said, "Then there won’t be any problems. There are many volcanoes where the Vermillion Birds and the Flame Race live. The Flame Race... you should not go there

right now. But you can go anywhere in Vermillion Bird Race's territory."

"That would be best," Qin Lie laughed.

"Boom boom boom!"

As the three spoke, rumbles came from the horizon.

Qin Lie looked from afar and found something like a small gold mountain moving through the forest.

Under the illumination of the suns, the reflected golden light was dazzling.

"Banderas is coming," Teng Yuan snickered.

"This old fogey is moving quickly," Nivitt muttered.

Qin Lie was astounded. Then he looked and found the moving gold mountain was the gold giant he had once seen before.

The gold giant caused the forest and mountains to tremble as he walked. The earth gave off reverberating thuds.

"Banderas pestered me many times to notify him immediately if you came again," Teng Yuan said with a helpless expression. "He bothered me so much that I messaged him when you came."

"What does he want from me?" Qin Lie asked.

"What else?" Nivitt snorted. "He knows that us ancient beasts obtained a great amount of cultivation materials through you, he also wants to trade with you."

Qin Lie immediately smiled and said, "Let him come then!"

"Tyler should also be coming soon," Teng Yuanr said.

"The more the better!" Qin Lie smiled even more happily.

He knew that Tyler was an expert of the Black Jail Race, and Banderas was the head of the Giant Race. These two could represent their respective races.

The places where the Black Jail Race and the Giant Race lived produced all kinds of precious spirit materials, many of which the Ancient Beast Race did not have.

Through business with the Ancient Beast Race, he had made great profit. How could he refuse the Giant Race and the Black Jail Race coming to him for business?

Flaming Sun Island had to develop, had to provide spirit materials for their Nirvana Realm practitioners to build Soul Altars.

Additionally, he had to help Ling Yushi against Blue Flame Manor. That would also need a vast amount of spirit materials and spirit stones. Therefore, he had to make more profit through Boluo Realm.

The Black Jail Race and the Giant Race had to go through him to gather rare materials that Boluo Realm could never produce.

This business was beneficial to both sides.

"Argh!"

The gold giant Banderas suddenly shouted when he was about to arrive.

A gust of wind rose in that part of the forest, the ancient trees swaying, leaves flying into the air as the branches cracked and snapped.

The nearby Ancient Beast clansmen quickly moved away.

When the gold giant came closer, Qin Lie saw this giant that was even larger than the god corpses and had an enormous bag on his golden shoulder.

That bag seemed able to contain hundreds of people.

As he moved, he seemed extremely careful. He did not allow the enormous bag to land on the ground as though he was afraid he would damage the contents.

"Do not shout recklessly!" Teng Yuan scolded.

Banderas laughed openly, and scratched his head with one hand. He said, "I am too happy, I waited too long for this esteemed guest to arrive."

As he spoke, he strode forward with large strides, making a path through the forest until he reached where Qin Lie and the others were.

At this time, Qin Lie was on a small gray-brown mountain. When Banderas came, he found that Banderas's head was almost the same height as the mountain.

He grimaced inside.

Compared to Banderas, the god corpses and the Demon God avatars of Nether Realm suddenly seemed small.

And he, in Banderas's eyes, might just be... a small insect.

"The stuff is in here, take a look."

Banderas stopped and carefully put down the large bag he had been carrying. Then, he opened the bag and pulled out seven hundred kilograms of spirit materials.

Glittering gold ore was the first thing taken out and put on the mountain where Qin Lie was. The ore contained golden threads that appeared like dragon patterns that seemed to contain some profound mystery.

"Heaven Grade Five, Dragon Pattern Gold!" Qin Lie shouted in surprise.

Then, several dozen strange slabs of wood were taken out. The slabs had grains like coiling dragons that wrapped around the trunk like a dragon about to take flight.

"The Soaring Dragon Wood produced in the same place as Dragon Pattern Gold! Heaven Grade Six!"

Banderas carefully took out six head-sized jars and carefully

placed them at Qin Lie's feet.

The jars contained blue liquid. Qin Lie looked down and seemed to see the reflection of his True Soul in the liquid.

"Jade Soul Liquid!" Qin Lie changed color.

Banderas laughed and said, "Not bad, right?"

He then took out Black Flame Iron, Thick Earth Topaz, and other precious materials that were almost impossible to find in the Land of Chaos.

Qin Lie looked dazedly with a shocked expression.

The spirit materials that Banderas took out were almost all Heaven Grade spirit materials. They were worth even more than the Ancient Beast Race's materials.

"These are... the materials that we need. Could you see if you can help us gather them?" During his daze, Banderas embarrassedly handed over a list written in Spirit Realm's common language. "When we traded with Sun Palace before, our spirit materials could only trade for a small number of things on the list. What do you think?"

"Thirty times!" Qin Lie said briskly after giving the list a quick look. "I can give you thirty times the materials on the list!"

Banderas suddenly gave off a blinding golden light. He nodded solemnly towards Qin Lie and said excitedly, "Thank you! The Giant Race will all be grateful!"

Chapter 964: A Bright Path!

"Tyler has also come," said Nivitt while looking towards the south.

"They've been pressured greatly by the Serene Moon Race recently, and they also attacked the Sea Race. Fighting on two fronts like that requires enough spirit materials," Teng Yuan snickered and said.

On the other side, Banderas was still expressing his gratefulness to Qin Lie, and called Qin Lie an eternal friend of the Giant Race.

"Is the esteemed guest here?" From far away, Black Jail Race's Tyler started to shout.

Soon, he arrived alone with a bag in his hand.

"We were waiting for you," Teng Yuan said.

Tyler flew down to the mountain peak where Qin Lie was standing. He first smiled at Qin Lie and then grabbed a handful of spatial rings out of the bag.

Qin Lie looked at the spatial rings and found that many of the rings had been forged by the artificers of Lunar Temple. He immediately realized that these spatial rings were ones that Black Jail Race had stolen from Serene Moon Race.

In front of Qin Lie, Black Jail Race's Tyler took the spirit materials produced in Boluo Realm out of the spatial rings.

Rank Nine Bamboo, Snake Eye Crystal, Golden Crow Sand, and all kinds of valuable materials.

Qin Lie was astounded. While Tyler's materials could not compare to what the giant Banderas had brought, their value was close to the Ancient Beast Race's materials.

More importantly, the amount of materials Tyler took out was stunning.

Subsequently, Tyler took out a list and wrote down all kinds of materials in Spirit Realm's common language. He said, "When we traded with Lunar Temple before, it was one to one."

"Thirty times!" Qin Lie crisply promised.

Tyler's expression changed. Then he immediately laughed and said, "Thank you! Thank you!"

For many years, the Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, and Black Jail Race refused to intermarry with the forces of Central World.

Due to this, Lunar Temple, Sun Palace, and the other Gold rank forces were ripping them off in every trade.

Through these three races, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace gained an unfathomable amount of wealth. If these races showed any sign of displeasure or disobedience, they would immediately stop trading with them.

The two secret realm entrances were in the hands of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace. If they stopped the trade, the three races would be helpless.

While the rank nine clansmen of the Ancient Beast Race, gold giants and Tyler could travel through the void, Spirit Realm was extremely far away from Boluo Realm.

If they didn't have the secret realm entrance, they would need three hundred years for a single trade trip to Spirit Realm.

Space was full of hidden dangers. Even with their strength, they could encounter trouble during this long and tedious journey.

Therefore, they could only rely on Sun Palace and Lunar Temple. They also didn't dare to rashly offend the Flame Race or the Serene Moon Race in order to avoid the displeasure of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.

This caused the three races to be taken advantage of for many years.

Qin Lie's appearance and the new secret realm entrance seemed to open a bright new path for them.

They did not need to be exploited by Lunar Temple and Sun Palace. Qin Lie could provide them with thirty times the materials they could obtain before.

This was something they didn't even dare to dream about in the past.

In their eyes, Qin Lie was a tycoon, a great aid for their prosperous future.

"Could you help us trade for these materials as soon as possible? We have an urgent need," Tyler requested.

Banderas nodded with urgency in his eyes as though he wasn't willing to wait any longer.

Qin Lie, who had been preparing to cultivate his bloodline power using the volcanoes of the Vermillion Bird Race, could only take care of this matter first upon seeing their urgency.

"Alright! I will take care of your matter first!" he answered.

Banderas and Tyler were even more grateful.

Without Tyler's spatial ring, Qin Lie would have most likely had to return to the Ruined Lands and have Ge Rongguang and the others come in order to transport the valuable materials Banderas delivered.

The spatial ring saved him some effort.

He put a portion of the Giant Race's materials into his spatial ring and the rest into Tyler's spatial rings. Then, Teng Yuan saw him off as he left through the secret realm entrance.

He didn't even message Tong Zhenzhen.

Soul Summoning Island.

When he walked out, he saw Ge Rongguang leading a group

transporting many materials that the Nether Continent needed urgently onto the island.

Tate stood on the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar, his expression excited as he inspected the items inside the spatial rings.

Seeing Qin Lie arrive, Tate's eyes were full of similes as he said, "Come here."

"Greetings, island master," Ge Rongguang and the others bowed in respect. Then Ge Rongguang said, "Following your orders, we rushed over with this batch of materials."

Qin Lie coughed and said, "What did Miss Song say?"

"Everything according to island master's orders. Miss Song... completely supports island master's decision," Ge Rongguang said solemnly.

Qin Lie rubbed his nose and laughed dryly. He didn't say anything.

He knew that with Song Tingyu’s intelligence, she would guess where these spirit rings would be sent just from their contents.

La Pu leaving and the disappearance of Luz and the Dark Shadow Race caused Song Tingyu to know more about his actions.

Over on the Nether Continent was Ling Yushi and the Ling Family. He worried that Song Tingyu would have problems with sending the wealth that Flaming Sun Island worked so hard to accumulate for free.

"I have reached an agreement with the Black Jail Race and the Giant Race of Boluo Realm." Qin Lie smiled and said, "The wealth we will earn this time will be enough to make up for the losses, do not worry."

"This subordinate will act according to island master's orders, and will not have other thoughts," Ge Rongguang said with a lowered head.

Nodding in satisfaction, Qin Lie was going to give the spatial rings he had just obtained and the list of material the Black Jail Race and the Giant Race needed to Ge Rongguang.

Ge Rongguang waved his hand and suddenly said, "Island master, Miss Song hopes that you return to Flaming Sun Island in person as soon as possible."

"Return in person?" Qin Lie stilled and then said with a frown, "The ghoul races have disappeared, Black Voodoo Cult is extremely docile. Is there another urgent matter?"

"The eastern barbarians have invaded," Ge Rongguang said softly.

Qin Lie's expression suddenly changed.

Then, he exchanged a few words with Tate and ordered Ge Rongguang to take care of the matter of Nether Continent before he hurriedly left.

He quickly appeared above Flaming Sun Island.

"Greetings, island master!"

The martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island shouted in unison when they saw him appear.

Nodding, he immediately prepared to see Song Tingyu to learn the details of the eastern barbarians' invasion immediately.

"Bai Li! How come you are here?" he suddenly shouted in surprise.

In the crowd on Flaming Sun Island, he saw Bai Li with a look of surprise.

"Qin Lie! Please help save Jia Yue and Gao Yu!" Bai Li said urgently.

"Come over here to talk!" Qin Lie beckoned with his hand and then took Bai Li to the palace where Flaming Sun Island discussed important matters.

Lang Xie, Tang Siqi, Lu Yi, and the others spread out on Flaming Sun Island appeared behind him. They had hurried over upon learning the news.

Soon, the higher ups of Flaming Sun Island gathered together and appeared in the palace.

"The eastern barbarians used an excuse of pursuing traitors and have quickly come near the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. Many of the islands belonging to Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect nearby have been burned and razed." After he came over, Song Tingyu immediately told him the details and said, "The ‘traitors’ are Gao Yu and Jia Yue of the White Barbarian Tribe."

"They don't know what is good for them!" Qin Lie snorted. "Back then, in Graveyard of Gods, it was eastern barbarians that caused a disturbance and almost killed us. I hadn’t expected them to come as soon as the three ghoul races have been dealt with. Do they think we are easy to bully?"

"Qin Lie, their targets should be Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect." Lu Yi's expression was calm and his eyes flashed with a dark light. "Maybe we should have the eastern barbarians heavily injure Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect. We would only benefit from it."

Yet when he finished saying this, he found that Song Tingyu, Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, Yao Tai, and the others had strange expressions.

He didn't know what was wrong with his suggestion.

"This has nothing to do with Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect." Qin Lie took a deep breath and said with a harsh expression, "They are pursuing Gao Yu! I will not permit anything to happen to Gao Yu!"

Bai Li who listened silently at the side felt it hard to believe, her eyes flashing with a strange light.

Only Song Tingyu, Mo Hai, Yao Tai, Tang Siqi, and the other

more experienced people knew about the relationship between Qin Lie and Gao Yu. As a result, they were not full of schadenfreude like Lu Yi.

Almost at the same time, silver light shone out of the bracelet on Song Tingyu's wrist.

She pressed her other hand on the bracelet and received the message from the bracelet. Dozens of seconds later, her body suddenly shook.

Everyone looked at her curiously.

Her shoulders started to uncontrollably tremble. Moments later, her eyes shone with great light and she said in a shocked tone, "Sect Master Yu of Illusory Demon Sect has just sent a message to me, she..."

"What?" Qin Lie asked in surprise.

"She, as the sect master of Illusory Demon Sect, she wants all of Illusory Demon Sect to join Flaming Sun Island!" Song Tingyu's excited voice was slightly high pitched.

"What? What did you just say? Did I hear you correctly?" Lu Yi almost jumped up.

"Illusory Demon Sect is a Silver rank force!" The other Soul Altar expert, Tan Miao, was astounded as well.

Inside the hall, all the core members of Flaming Sun Island, including Bai Li, had disbelieving expressions.

Illusory Demon Sect, once one of the nine Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos. A force that was much stronger than the three great families and could be Black Voodoo Cult’s match.

When Wen Bin took control of Illusory Demon Sect, heattacked Flaming Sun Island several times. After he laid down the unreasonable ultimatum, he almost destroyed Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island in the battle that followed.

In the minds of the people of Flaming Sun Island, while Illusory Demon Sect had lost people like Wen Bin and Ji Qingpeng, they were still a significant power in this part of the world.

And yet, this once powerful Silver rank force that Flaming Sun Island looked up to just three years ago wanted to submit to them!

"Are you sure they want to submit, not ally?" Mo Hai asked in disbelief.

"She was clear about it. They want to submit, not ally." Song Tingyu continued to breathe to calm herself down. "Only forces of the same rank will form alliances to pursue mutual benefit. The current Illusory Demon Sect is much weaker than us, so they will submit, not form an alliance like equals."

Inside the hall, the crowd erupted into cheers, excited by the news.

Chapter 965: A Change in Status

It was only a long, long time later that the group finally somewhat calmed down. However, they were unable to contain their happy, beaming smiles across their faces.

To them, the fact that the Illusory Demon Sect was submitting to them was like a dream.

A force which they had once looked up to had abruptly become one of their vassal forces. Their massive change in status caused them to also finally realize the strength of Flaming Sun Island.

“Here are some things for you all to look at.” Qin Lie’s lips curled into a smile.

Afterwards, having attracted everyone’s gaze onto himself, Qin Lie took out one spatial ring after another. Light continuously flashed as a large number of rare treasures began to appear on the stone floor of the palace.

“Soaring Dragon Wood! Dragon Pattern Gold!”

“Rank Nine Bamboo! Snake Eye Crystal!”

“Black Flame Iron! Jade Soul Liquid!”

All of the people within the palace couldn’t help but exclaim as they saw the collection of rare spirit materials on the ground. Seeing the light radiating from the materials, they couldn’t help but feel giddy.

They were all knowledgeable figures. From just a single glance, they were able to roughly estimate the value of these materials.

“These come from the Boluo Realm?” Song Tingyu asked, her eyes brightening.

“They are the first batch of trading materials from the Giant and Black Jail Races.” Qin Lie grinned as he handed two lists to Song Tingyu, “These are the materials these two forces are asking for,

thirty of each."

After receiving the lists, Song Tingyu focusedly looked over them. The corners of her mouth raised to form an exquisite smile as she said, "We can make a profit of sixty to seventy million spirit stones!"

As she said those words, the faces of everyone present immediately became joyful and full of smiles.

"Qin Lie! To us, the Boluo Realm is simply a mountain of treasures, one with an inexhaustible amount of wealth!" Mo Hai said, full of praise.

"Just this Boluo Realm is enough to turn our Flaming Sun Island into one of the most prosperous forces in the Land of Chaos." Tang Siqi was also extremely amazed. "Even if we didn't have any artificers and couldn't rely on artifact forging to make money, just our connection to Boluo Realm would still guarantee us a great amount of wealth."

At this time, everyone's attention once again turned towards the trades between Flaming Sun Island and the Boluo Realm, and the possible riches that they could obtain.

"Qin Lie, Sect Master Yu would like to personally converse with you," Song Tingyu said.

"Okay." Qin Lie smiled, then said, "I will leave for Illusory Demon Sect right away."

"No. It's not like that." Song Tingyu shook her head, her eyes turning into crescents as she replied, "She will be personally coming over."

"Eh?" Qin Lie was so surprised he couldn't respond.

"From today on, you are above everyone else. If she wants to talk to you... she needs to personally come to Flaming Sun Island. If you ever need to talk to her, you only need to transmit a summon and she will quickly come over from Illusory Demon Sect," Song

Tingyu patiently explained.

After being dazed for a moment, Qin Lie nodded and responded, “I understand.”

“I will let her know then.” Song Tingyu made the arrangement.

An hour later.

Yu Lingwei arrived before Qin Lie, accompanied by Qiu Huili and several Nirvana Realm guards.

By this time, the people within the palace had all already left. Only Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi remained beside Qin Lie.

“Greetings, Island Master Qin.” Yu Lingwei hurried over and bowed in salute.

The Nirvana Realm Illusory Demon Sect members behind her naturally lowered their heads to pay respect as well.

“No need to be courteous.” Qin Lie relaxedly nodded as he signaled for them to relax. Afterwards, he focused his attention on Yu Lingwei.

This was the first time he was truly able to closely observe this sect master of Illusory Demon Sect.

At a glance, Yu Lingwei seemed to only be around thirty years of age. Her figure was delicate and petite, but still well-proportioned.

From what he saw, her appearance and figure would only place her a little above average. She was nowhere near Song Tingyu, and slightly inferior to Tang Siqi.

Yet, Yu Lingwei’s eyes were indeed extremely charming. They seemed to be hiding many mysteries behind them, like a valley covered in an early morning mist.

The depths of her eyes seemed to be always shifting as if a mystic world was being created and destroyed within, similar to the treasure of the Illusory Demon Sect, the Illusory Demon Sphere.

“Senior Yu, have you truly carefully considered everything?” Qin Lie suddenly asked.

A look of helplessness abruptly emerged on Yu Lingwei’s face as she responded, “Even if there weren’t the eastern barbarians, there is still the Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, and Heavenly Sword Mountain. Due to our extremely fertile and prosperous land, they all intend to move against my Illusory Demon Sect once we no longer have the strength to defend ourselves. At some point, we will inevitably be trampled into the ground… thus we require the protection of a stronger force.”

“Why did you pick Flaming Sun Island?” Qin Lie asked.

“One reason is because Flaming Sun Island is strong enough. You can request the assistance of a Void Realm expert, possess the most excellent artificers, and your wealth and resource are abundant. The other because in the past, Island Master Qin was clearly able to take advantage of the situation to settle in the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and kick the Illusory Demon Sect out, yet you did not do so…”

Yu Lingwei stared deeply towards Qin Lie and continued, “This caused me to realize that Island Master Qin’s mind and vision are much greater and more open than the vast majority of people within the Land of Chaos. Your strength and broad-mindedness are what led us to choose you and your Flaming Sun Island in our search for a protector.”

At this time, a tinge of abnormality appeared in both Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi’s eyes as they looked at Qin Lie.

Months ago, after Wen Bin’s group, with the assistance of Black Voodoo Cult, had occupied Illusory Demon Sect, they had ignored Yu Lingwei and her group and not had any thoughts of forcefully wrestling away Illusory Demon Sect.

Moreover, once the matter had concluded, Qin Lie had not demanded Illusory Demon Sect’s territory during his meeting with

Jiang Zhuzhe and Mo Lingye over spoils of war. This caused them to believe Qin Lie was quite tolerant.

And now, the most important reason for Yu Lingwei surrendering the entirety of Illusory Demon Sect today was her own gratitude towards Qin Lie for his magnanimity.

This caused the two girls to realize that many of Qin Lie's seemingly bizarre actions were indeed done with the greater interest of Flaming Sun Island in mind.

"This matter... we cannot make it public too early." After thinking for a moment, Qin Lie said, "If everyone knows that Illusory Demon Sect has attached itself to Flaming Sun Island, I'm afraid it will cause a great disturbance. Flaming Sun Island will become a Silver rank force and become the most feared competitor of the other forces in Land of Chaos."

"We shall listen to the arrangements of Flaming Sun Island." Yu Lingwei softly responded, "Once they are completed, then from there on, thirty percent of all of the spirit materials and stones originating from Illusory Demon Sect's mines and spirit mountains will be given to Flaming Sun Island as tribute. From that point onward, Illusory Demon Sect will be under Flaming Sun Island's control and accept any orders, whether it is resisting strong enemies or conquering other forces. Of course, when our Illusory Demon Sect encounters any crises, Flaming Sun Island must also help us resolve our troubles as our protector."

After a slight pause, she continued, "The factions previously associated with my Illusory Demon Sect, Evil Eye, and Sky Flame, will also be included by our agreement."

"For the vast majority of Silver rank forces, such relations with subordinate forces are very standard." Song Tingyu commented.

Qin Lie nodded. He agreed, "Then let it be so. As for the details..." Qin Lie looked towards Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi before continuing, "Senior Yu can arrange for others to talk with

these two and come to an agreement."

"Alright." Yu Lingwei succinctly responded, then bitterly laughed, "The eastern barbarians are currently invading..."

"Do you all have any teleportation formations which can let us make it over there and intercept them?" Qin Lie casually asked.

"Good. Then give me an hour. I'll make some arrangements."

"Alright."

Very quickly, Tang Beidou, Tan Miao, and Lu Yi all received orders. They hurriedly gathered at Flaming Sun Island.

On the other side, Tate returned to the Nether Continent through the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar and invited Eddie and Yuria over.

An hour later. In the teleportation formation of Flaming Sun Island stood Qin Lie, along with five Soul Altar experts.

"We have three three-level Soul Altar experts. You have a two-level Soul Altar. If we also include the two one-level Soul Altars of Tan Miao and Lu Yi, could you perhaps first stop the advance of the eastern barbarians?" Qin Lie asked.

Yu Lingwei took a deep breath, then responded, "I should be able to."

"Qin Lie, this is our newly refined Hexagon Chariot. It might be of use to you," Tang Siqi said.

As she spoke, a bowl shaped crystalline chariot with six incredibly sharp corners flashing with icy light abruptly emerged from within her spatial ring.

"We can also forge crystalline chariots?" Qin Lie blankly asked.

Until now, almost all of the crystalline chariots in the Land of Chaos had been forge and sold by Celestial Artifact Sect.

Only Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain also had

one or two artificers who could forge this kind of flying spirit artifact.

Qin Lie had originally thought that there was still quite a while before Flaming Sun Island would be able to forge its own crystalline chariots.

He had never expected that the artificers of Gray Island would give him such a surprise just as he prepared to go deal with the eastern barbarians.

“This Hexagon Chariot is about three times faster than Celestial Artifact Sect’s highest grade chariot!” Tang Siqi’s blushing face was like a ripe apple as she proudly introduced the chariot, “Not only is it three times faster, this Hexagon Chariot’s six corners are each incredibly sharp and able to be treated as spirit artifacts! From today on, those who want chariots in the Land of Chaos, will order them from us!”

Qin Lie became incredibly shocked.

“With just our own knowledge, it would still be not really possible for us to control the entire market of crystalline war chariots and other flying spirit artifacts,” Mo Hai calmly interjected. “However, with the guidance of Senior Evil Infant in addition to our own core diagrams, things have changed.”

Qin Lie instantly understood.

Evil Infant Boy was originally the junior brother of Luo Han, Celestial Artifact Sect’s most talented artificer. Thus, he was able to refine even large-sized teleportation formations. Naturally, this meant that he was very familiar with the forging methods for flying spirit artifacts quite as well.

Upon having received Qin Lie’s promise and letting him see the Flaming Sun Island’s treasure—ancient spirit diagrams—it seemed like he had truly devoted his entire being to Flaming Sun Island.

The Hexagon Chariot was most likely created through his

guidance with the addition of ancient spirit diagram as the artifact's core. As such, they had managed to create a high level flying spirit artifact.

"Where is Senior Evil Infant?" Qin Lie gazed towards Gray Island.

"He has put his entire heart and mind towards studying the diagrams," Mo Hai explained.

Qin Lie remembered very clearly when Evil Infant Boy first saw the ancient diagrams. He knew that it was very likely that Evil Infant Boy would be forgetting to eat for quite a while as he wholeheartedly devoted himself towards studying them. Qin Lie realized he would probably not see Evil Infant Boy for quite some time.

"How many of these Hexagon Chariots do we have?" Tate's eyes brightened.

Upon hearing that these chariots were three times faster than even Celestial Artifact Sect's highest grade chariot, Tate was shocked, and abruptly had his interest piqued.

He knew very clearly that a chariot of this level could probably carve out a name for itself even in Spirit Realm's Central World.

"As of now... we only have one. The main thing is the parts are just too expensive. The construction of just one of these Hexagon Chariots required the consumption of nearly one million spirit stones, about the amount of wealth a Copper rank force gains within an entire year!" Mo Hai said.

"Let's make another ten or so!" Qin Lie ordered.

"Okay," Mo Hai agreed.

"Ten chariots, each costing a million Earth Grade spirit stones. I'm afraid even some Silver rank forces... wouldn't be able to afford such expenditure." Yu Lingwei secretly exclaimed in shock. She suddenly felt that Flaming Sun Island's financial resources

were even more terrifying than she had thought.

.....

Chapter 966: Close Friend

Qin Lie and his group teleported from Flaming Sun Island to Illusory Demon Sect, then from Illusory Demon Sect to the eastern sea of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. They appeared at a lifeless underground spot near the seabed.

This teleportation formation thirty meters beneath this unknown island was the same size as Flaming Sun Island's teleportation formation. A stone passage led the group back onto the surface.

"In the past, the envoys of Illusory Demon Sect used this teleportation formation to patrol the eastern sea region," Yu Lingwei explained.

Qin Lie looked towards the horizon. The sky was blue, the clouds were white, and there was no end to the sea.

"Ah, so there's a teleportation formation around here," Tang Beidou muttered.

Qin Lie smiled and asked, "Are you familiar with this place?"

Tang Beidou looked proud of himself.

"Qin Lie, the eastern barbarians will surely feel a rising headache with the Flame Demon by your side." the Horned Demon warrior with eight horns, Tate, chuckled.

"Oh?" Qin Lie didn't understand what he meant.

He knew that there were two reasons that compelled Tang Beidou to guard Gray Island. One of them was Tang Siqi, and the other was... Tate.

Tang Beidou and Tate seemed to share a close relationship with each other.

"Old Tang used to cultivate at the Eastern Fire Hell, and the Eastern Fire Hell is to the east of the eastern barbarian's territory."

Tate let out an odd chuckle before continuing, “Old Tang here gave a lot of trouble to the eastern barbarians in the past, so they’ll definitely be shocked to see him later.”

“I wonder which one of those old fools will show up this time.” Tang Beidou snorted.

“Once this matter is over, Old Tang and Lu Yi should come with me. I know a place that’s… suitable for your cultivation,” Qin Lie suddenly said while rubbing his chin.

Tang Beidou and Lu Yi looked moved by this.

They knew very well that Qin Lie had a relationship with Boluo Realm. They also knew from Ge Rongguang’s description that Boluo Realm had three unbearably hot suns during the day and nine moons during the night…

Tang Beidou and Lu Yi had wanted to visit Boluo Realm since a long time ago. The reason Ge Rongguang reminded Qin Lie about their desire last time was because he noticed that they desperately wanted to go there.

The reason they hadn’t asked to visit that place yet was because they weren’t sure what was the situation at Boluo Realm and whether Qin Lie was free to escort them.

Excitement began to creep in their hearts when they heard Qin Lie bringing up this matter.

“How long do we have to travel from here to the eastern barbarians?” Qin Lie looked at Yu Lingwei again.

“According to the latest news, the eastern barbarians should be at Shuttle Island about two thousand and five hundred kilometers away from here. Oh, also the people they’re chasing after are only about two thousand kilometers away,” Yu Lingwei explained.

Qin Lie nodded. “Then let us head over as soon as possible.”

Then, he took out the Hexagon Chariot and motioned everyone

to get onto the vehicle.

The Soul Altar experts were all quite curious about the new crystalline war chariot that was created by Flaming Sun Island. Naturally, they all climbed up on their own.

The crystalline war chariot glowed with crystalline luster under the sun. The war chariot was shaped like a bowl or a plate, so it wasn't crowded at all even though they all had all stood atop.

Electricity passed through the mysterious and complex spirit diagram engraved on a crystalline surface beneath their feet constantly.

Qin Lie stood at the center of the Hexagon Chariot and put a hand at the groove where a spirit stone should be fitted in.

His soul consciousness swam inside the spirit diagram.

"Sit well."

A refined spirit energy suddenly flowed into the core of the spirit diagram. The Hexagon Chariot started.

"Swoosh!"

Like an arrow, the Hexagon Chariot abruptly rushed forwards with unbelievable speed.

The three-level Soul Altar expert Tang Beidou, Tate, and everyone else couldn't help but cry out involuntarily.

They noticed that they wouldn't be much faster than the Hexagon Chariot even if they were to summon their Soul Altars and fly at full speed.

Celestial Artifact Sect's best crystalline war chariot was at least three times slower compared to the Hexagon Chariot. This also meant that Flaming Sun Island's core members could only be caught by a three-level Soul Altar expert if they were to escape at top speed using this crystalline war chariot.

"Not bad. This vehicle is seriously fast. It's even slightly better

than Lunar Temple and Sun Palce's war chariots." Eddie gave his review.

He once interacted with Lunar Temple and Sun Palace back at Boluo Realm. Naturally, he knew of their excellent war chariots.

However, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace were Gold rank forces of Spirit Realm's Central World. It was only natural that their artificers' artifact forging skills were extraordinary.

Flaming Sun Island was just a Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos. They hadn't even become a Silver rank force yet.

Flaming Sun Island's artificers had only just started to grow. That was why they were very surprised to see that they could refine such a high-end spirit artifact in such a short time.

"Good! Very good! This is so much faster than me flying by myself!" Qin Lie showered the vehicle with praises.

This Hexagon Chariot might have cost a million Earth Grade spirit stones to build, but in return it gave him tremendous movement speed.

Plus, he should be able to drive it even in Boluo Realm since he could wield the power of gravity.

This meant that he didn't need to rely on Teng Yuan, Nivitt or others to move about in Boluo Realm any longer.

It took only half an hour to fly several thousand kilometers inside the Hexagon Chariot.

"Boy, I think the friend you're looking for is right ahead," Tang Beidou suddenly said.

"Don't worry, the eastern barbarians' primary objective isn't them." At this point Yu Lingwei had learned about Gao Yu already. She said, "They're using them as an excuse to invade the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. Therefore, they won't attack them until they've achieved their goal."

Qin Lie nodded. “How much longer until we see them?”

“In a moment,” Tang Beidou answered.

Dozens of seconds later, a Demon God avatar with a pair of wings behind its back appeared at the horizon as expected.

The avatar was carrying a man and a woman while flying across the sea surface. They were sitting on its shoulder, looking around.

“It looks like my tribesmen won’t try to kill us until we reach the Heavenly Slaughter Continent,” Jia Yue said calmly.

Ever since she noticed her tribesmen’s true objective, she no longer worried for her life day and night. Instead, she wondered what she should do after they reached Heavenly Slaughter Continent.

“Flaming Sun Island isn’t far from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. We’ll see if we can teleport there from Illusory Demon Sect once we reach our destination,” Gao Yu said.

“Illusory Demon Sect and Flaming Sun Island aren’t close with each other, and I heard that Illusory Demon Sect had disliked Flaming Sun Island for a very long time. How could they possibly help us?”

The duo hadn’t paid much attention to the news lately, so they had no idea that Illusory Demon Sect had reconciled with Flaming Sun Island already. They still thought that Wen Bin was the master of Illusory Demon Sect.

“No, we can’t go to Illusory Demon Sect! I’m not a denizen of the Land of Chaos, so I doubt they’ll accept me lightly. They might even attack me because of my identity.” Jia Yue suddenly shook her head before asking uncertainly, “Also, are you sure Qin Lie will mobilize Flaming Sun Island and fight the eastern barbarians for you?”

Gao Yu was silent.

“A lot of things fade away with time…” Jia Yue said quietly.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

It was at this moment the sound of the Hexagon Chariot cutting through air reached their ears.

They abruptly looked up and saw a shiny, odd-shaped war chariot descending from the sky like a falling star.

There were people inside the war chariot.

Gao Yu and Jia Yue’s expressions changed immediately.

“Long time no see.” Qin Lie’s voice suddenly rang from above.

“Qin Lie!” Gao Yu and Jia Yue exclaimed softly in unison.

The Hexagon Chariot stopped right in front of the Demon God avatar’s sharp horn. While laughing loudly, he poked his head out of the war chariot and said, “I heard you’re being chased by the eastern barbarians, so I’ve come over to help you.”

Tate, Yu Lingwei, Eddie, Yuria, and the others slowly appeared behind Qin Lie.

Finally, Tang Beidou’s messy red hair and unkempt appearance entered their view as well.

“Flame Demon! It’s the Flame Demon!” Jia Yue abruptly screamed. Her eyes were filled with such deep fear that one would think that she had seen a monster.

“Old Tang, is it just me or are you infamous among the eastern barbarians?” Lu Yi exclaimed in surprise.

Tang Beidou let out a dry laugh. “Well, every time I got bored of cultivating at the Eastern Fire Hell, I will make some trouble for the eastern barbarians. Heh, I’ve fought every old fool among the eastern barbarians at least once, and I’ve killed at least nine hundred of them, if not a thousand. It’s only natural that they would fear me.”

“He’s an elder of Flaming Sun Island and our ally. You don’t have to fear him,” Qin Lie explained to Jia Yue.

Then, he grinned brightly at Gao Yu. “Come on, put away your Demon God avatar and get onto the chariot!”

“You…”

Inside the Hexagon Chariot, Tate, Eddie, and Yuria’s faces changed slowly as they observed Gao Yu and the Demon God avatar beneath him.

“He possesses the purest and richest kind of Demon God aura I’ve ever seen!” Eddie abruptly exclaimed.

Chapter 967: The Mystery of the Demon God

Eddie and Yuria were Dark Shadow clansmen.

Tate might be a Horned Demon clansman, but he didn't come from the same clan as Ku Luo. He had almost no knowledge of Gao Yu.

They didn't know that Gao Yu had once visited Nether Realm and obtained the Demon God's inheritance from the mountain range near Ku Luo's clan where the Demon God was enshrined.

They definitely didn't know that Gao Yu had gotten the Ogre-faced Rings when he was younger, and that the spirit arts they contained all came from a Demon God.

From the start until now, everything Gao Yu cultivated was a part of the Demon God's cultivation system.

That was why he possessed the purest Demon God aura.

Under the trio's astonished gazes, Gao Yu withdrew the Demon God avatar and got onto the Hexagon Chariot with Jia Yue.

"Do you know where the closest island from here is?" Qin Lie asked casually.

Tang Beidou pointed in a direction.

The Hexagon Chariot roared into action.

Inside the war chariot, Tate, Eddie, and Yuria examined Gao Yu closely.

They all looked incredibly puzzled.

However, Qin Lie and Gao Yu were speaking with each other and exchanging experiences right now.

Jia Yue looked back and forth between Tang Beidou and Yu Lingwei. Her expression was very odd.

She was once the pearl of the White Barbarian Tribe, so of course

she recognized both Tang Beidou and Illusory Demon Sect's sect master. Flame Demon Tang Beidou was a name that was so infamous that it could frighten a crying eastern barbarian child into silence.

The three barbarian tribes' elders had all tried to surround and kill Tang Beidou before.

Unfortunately for them, they failed again and again.

Every once in a while, Tang Beidou would leave the Eastern Fire Hell, fly to the eastern barbarian's territory and cause some havoc.

A lot of eastern barbarians would be killed by the hot-tempered Tang Beidou.

In their eyes, Tang Beidou was a demon that disgusted and frightened them.

Jia Yue couldn't even begin to describe her feelings when she learned that the demon in the eastern barbarians' eyes was a Flaming Sun Island martial practitioner today.

"Flame Demon, Flaming Sun Island. They both have"Flame" in their titles. I should've known that they were one and the same," Jia Yue thought.

After that, she looked at Yu Lingwei of Illusory Demon Sect and noticed that the sect master had been paying attention to Qin Lie and Gao Yu's discussion all this time. She didn't look impatient in the slightest.

In fact, she thought she saw a trace of respect in her eyes...

This discovery shocked her even more.

She remembered the day Qin Lie was just a Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner at the Graveyard of Gods. He neither had a powerful backer nor any sort of foundation in the Land of Chaos.

But several years had passed, and Gao Yu's friend had become a major power in the current Land of Chaos. His success felt unreal

to her.

While Jia Yue was deep in her thoughts, the Hexagon Chariot descended on a gray-colored island. The island was filled with rocks, but not a single plant, beast or insect could be seen anywhere.

“We will stay here and wait for the eastern barbarians to come.” Qin Lie got off the chariot and grinned. “Gao Yu, back then I gave you my blessing only because you wanted to develop your power in the eastern barbarians’ territory, but now... why don’t you come to Flaming Sun Island? Tingyu, Siqi, and Master Yao Tai are all at Flaming Sun Island right now. They’re all people you’re familiar with, aren’t they? What do you think?”

Qin Lie officially invited Gao Yu to Flaming Sun Island.

But Tate, Yuria, and Eddie grew anxious before Gao Yu could agree.

“No, he shouldn’t!” Tate hurriedly exclaimed.

Qin Lie looked at him in confusion.

Eddie of the Dark Shadow Race inhaled deeply before saying, “It would be best if he can stay on the Nether Continent!”

Yuria also nodded strongly. “The Nether Continent is the best place for him!”

Qin Lie frowned.

“If I may ask... did you acquire that Demon God from the Graveyard of Gods?” Tate stared seriously at Gao Yu.

Gao Yu nodded and pointed at Qin Lie. He answered coolly, “Back when we were both at the Graveyard of Gods, I found these Demon God remains at the Land of Buried Gods.”

Tate’s eyes lit up before he let out a couple of coughs. Then, he casually threw Yu Lingwei and the others a glance.

Qin Lie came to a realization and said, “Sect Master Yu, please

move away for a moment."

"Alright." Yu Lingwei turned around and left.

Tang Beidou, Lu Yi, and Tan Miao also left at Qin Lie's gesture.

Tate then looked at Jia Yue.

He trusted Qin Lie and Gao Yu, but he obviously couldn't trust the eastern barbarian Jia Yue. That was why he hoped that she would leave of her own accord.

Jia Yue was about to leave too.

It was at this moment Gao Yu caught her arm and looked at Tate. "She is my wife."

Tate hesitated for a moment before he nodded.

Jia Yue's tightened her grip on Gao Yu's hand and smiled with a blush of happiness on her face.

"That Demon God avatar you rode on just now... it's not actually an avatar at all. It is the true body of a Demon God," Tate suddenly said.

Yuria and Eddie suddenly grew excited.

Qin Lie was the first to let out an exclamation when he said this, "That's not right. I thought all five Demon Gods had perished three thousand years ago?"

Even Gao Yu looked confused.

It was obvious that he hadn't figured out all the secrets the Demon Gods held just yet.

"Three thousand years ago, the five Demon Gods who perished were not all the Demon Gods that have ever existed in Nether Realm. There were more than five Dark Nether clansmen who successfully reached rank ten bloodline and evolved into Demon Gods," Tate said seriously. "The five Demon Gods who were killed on the Nether Continent were just the newest Demon Gods.

Twenty thousand years ago, Nether Realm participated in the war against the God Race. At the time, there were many more Demon Gods of incredible strength who fought against the God Race, head on."

"You're saying that this Demon God... is one of the Demon Gods who fought against the God Race at the time?" Qin Lie exclaimed in shock.

Tate nodded strongly. "And it's the Demon God's true body no less!"

"But his size and appearance didn't look too different from the Demon God avatar we saw at the Horned Demon Race's village," Qin Lie said.

Back at the Demon God Mountain Range where Ku Luo's clan was situated, the Demon God Qin Lie saw also had a pair of wings and a sinister curved horn on his head.

"If two cultivators' bloodlines and talent are similar to each other, then they will look almost the same after they achieve rank ten bloodline and evolve into Demon Gods. This is normal." Tate continued, "The five Demon Gods we worshipped in the Demon God Mountain Ranges represented five types of Dark Nether bloodline. That is how a Dark Nether clansman would look more or less after they evolved to rank ten."

Qin Lie suddenly came to understanding.

When a Dark Nether clansman's bloodline reached rank ten and they evolved into a Demon God, they would look like one of the five Demon Gods.

This was destined from the moment they were born with a specific bloodline.

This meant that the five Demon Gods worshipped by the powerful races of Nether Realm weren't just the five Demon Gods from three thousand years ago. They were worshipping all the

Demon Gods with any one of those five types of bloodlines!

“Does that mean that Yushi, Xuanxuan, and Ling Feng will take on their appearances after they reached rank ten too?” Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

“No, the two missus of Ling Family possess somewhat special bloodlines. They might look different when their bloodlines reach rank ten.” Tate shook his head. “That Ling Feng and the rest of the Ling Family however, would probably look like the Demon Gods of the mountain range if their bloodline reached rank ten.”

“What… have you gotten from the Demon God?”

It was at this moment Yuria stared at Gao Yu and asked very seriously.

Her eyes showed just how excited she was.

Gao Yu’s Demon God was killed and thrown into the Graveyard of Gods after he was killed in the war against the God Race twenty thousand years ago. It was supposed to supply the Flesh Filling Tombstone with refined flesh and blood energy so the God Race could recover their bloodline strength quickly.

The Demon God at the time was even stronger than the five Demon Gods who were killed by Sky Mender Palace three thousand years ago.

It was a true body no less!

“He may have died, but his body still contains a tremendous amount of power. That is how we managed to escape the White Barbarian Tribe.” Gao Yu pondered for a moment before continuing, “I had obtained some jumbled inheritances and memory fragments from his body. Besides, that, I also acquired a spirit art that should allow my soul to enter his body and unleash a small part of his strength once I reach the Nirvana Realm.”

“You shouldn’t stay at Flaming Sun Island. Why don’t you come with us to the Nether Continent? Lord Gordon, Lord Gray and

Lord Luz can teach you how to use this Demon God. Also, the Nether Realm has a lot of holy scriptures that will improve your mastery of your inheritances!" Tate exclaimed.

"Qin Lie, he will have a better future if he goes to the Nether Continent," Yuria persuaded.

Gao Yu looked at Qin Lie in puzzlement. Right now the trio's words had confused him greatly, and he had no idea what course of action was the best.

Qin Lie smiled. "Why don't you head to the Nether Continent once this war is over. The Ling Family is there, and you know what kind of relationship I share with the Ling Family."

Gao Yu thought for a moment. "I'll give you my answer after I head over and take a look first."

He was afraid that Jia Yue might not be able to get used to Nether Realm's environment.

"That's fine." Qin Lie nodded.

"Qin Lie! The eastern barbarians are about to show up!" Tang Beidou yelled from a corner of the island. "It seems that they're able to lock onto the kids' location."

Qin Lie frowned and looked at Jia Yue.

"After the Graveyard of Gods had exploded, the eastern barbarians obtained the Arrow God's remains and the Sun Killing Bow. The Sun Killing Bow can... lock down our position. That's why we're unable to escape from them no matter where we run to." Jia Yue smiled bitterly.

"The Sun Killing Bow?" Tang Beidou grinned and let out an odd chuckle. "Qin Lie, we're Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners, and they're holding the Sun Killing Bow. They're obviously gunning for us."

Tang Beidou had a long history with the eastern barbarians, and

he didn’t hold a shred of goodwill towards them. He was obviously trying to provoke Qin Lie into action.

“Elder Tang, you don’t need to push me. They wanted to hurt Gao Yu, so of course I’m not going to just sit by and do nothing.” Qin Lie chuckled.

“Haha, that is good, that is good.” Tang Beidou laughed loudly. “I was feeling itchy all over because I haven’t visited to the eastern barbarians for a long time since I returned from the Eastern Fire Hell. To think they would visit me from so far away!”

While they were talking to each other, the eastern barbarians’ bird-shaped war chariots and large-sized flying spirit artifacts slowly showed up on the sky at the horizon.

Tang Beidou laughed loudly before he jumped to the sky first while covered in flames.

“The Flame Demon!”

“It’s the Flame Demon!”

Cries of fright abruptly broke out of the eastern barbarians’ ranks. The war chariot formation also suddenly fell into disarray.

Chapter 968: Arrow God's Remain

"The Flame Demon!"

The eastern barbarians cried out the moment they saw Tang Beidou taking to the air. The elders at the front instantly despaired when they saw him.

In the eastern barbarians' eyes, Tang Beidou was undoubtedly an unrivalled demon king. They all grew nervous because of his presence.

Qin Lie noticed that a dozen or so eastern barbarian elders had walked out of the group.

The leader of the elders was dressed in a woven rush raincoat made from black feathers. His figure was thin and his face was wizened, but his eyes were as sharp as a hawk.

"Tang Beidou! Why are you here?" he cried in a shrill voice.

"Who is this guy?" Qin Lie asked carelessly.

"He is Ke Yu, elder of the Black Barbarian Tribe. He has a three-level Soul Altar," Jia Yue answered in a soft voice.

"I belong to Flaming Sun Island, and Illusory Demon Sect is Flaming Sun Island's staunchest ally. Therefore, you are clearly disrespecting Flaming Sun Island by plundering the islands belonging to Illusory Demon Sect!" Tang Beidou grinned and let out a couple of mad laughs. "I heard you've gotten a Sun Killing Bow from the Graveyard of Gods, haven't you? My island master is extremely displeased with this bow's name. If you will break this bow right before my island master, I will allow you to run back to your homes with your tails between your knees!"

The eastern barbarians of all three clans were immediately enraged by his words as they swore at him loudly.

Even Jia Yue had shot him a hateful glare.

Qin Lie shook his head while laughing involuntarily. Even he was surprised by how arrogant Tang Beidou was acting towards the eastern barbarians.

He wasn't really that close with Tang Beidou. He only knew that he had a hot temper and was liable to murder at a single provocation.

Today, he learned why the eastern barbarians hated Tang Beidou so much from his provocative words.

The Sun Killing Bow was the divine bow the Arrow God used in the past and the biggest prize the eastern barbarians had gotten from the Graveyard of Gods. It held a special meaning to them.

Therefore, Tang Beidou was obviously humiliating the eastern barbarians when he told them to break the Sun Killing Bow.

"How dare you, Tang Beidou! We had gone to the Eastern Fire Hell to take revenge after we obtained the Sun Killing Bow, but we didn't think that you'd be hiding in Flaming Sun Island!" Ke Yu of the Black Barbarian Tribe smiled at the peak of his fury. "It is good that we meet today!"

While saying this, he notched a silvery arrow to the the Sun Killing Bow and pulled it back.

In an instant, Qin Lie sensed that an unusual change had taken over the flow of the world's spirit energy.

His soul consciousness was telling him that a large amount of world spirit energy was pulled from at least fifty kilometers away and gathered inside the Sun Killing Bow.

The silvery arrow was so bright that some people had to avert their eyes.

"Swoosh!"

The arrow abruptly cut through the air.

In Qin Lie's eyes, the arrow was fired towards Tang Beidou like a

dazzling, silver meteor.

Tiny spatial cracks appeared throughout the air where the arrow passed through.

Glimpses of strange light inside the spatial cracks that were suddenly absorbed into the silvery arrow as well.

“This arrow is actually capable of absorbing the power of chaos from the chaotic streams of space!” Tate’s expression changed a little.

Qin Lie also looked frightened by it.

He watched as the space where Tang Beidou was shattered into many pieces like glass.

The arrow that looked like a meteor passed through the strange-looking pieces of space and exploded right in front of Tang Beidou’s chest.

A ball of orange flame exploded as a shocking amount of heat spread to the surroundings.

Tang Beidou’s angry yell suddenly cut through the air as fire rained down from the sky.

Boom boom boom!”

Even more booms, flashes of light and shockwaves erupted around Tang Beidou.

A long time later, the astounding noises finally subsided.

As the flames slowly dispersed, Tang Beidou reappeared in everyone’s view. He was holding the silver arrow with two hands.

The tip of the arrow had entered several inches into his chest.

The veins of his hands were clearly visible, and blood was dripping from his palm.

“Very good. The arrow fired from the Sun Killing Bow is truly powerful!” He glared fiercely at Ke Yu before he abruptly laughed

savagely. “Unfortunately for you, it still isn’t enough to kill me!”

As a sea of flames gushed out of his body, Tang Beidou roared and charged towards the eastern barbarians.

“Shoot! Shoot him to death!” Ke Yu yelled.

At the island, Qin Lie looked at Gao Yu with narrowed eyes. “Stay here with Jia Yue.”

“No! I want to kill those bastards too!” Gao Yu shook his head.

“No!” Jia Yue hurriedly stopped him. “Some of those people belong to the White Barbarian Tribe. If too many of them die then… my parents may never ever be able to return to the clan.”

Gao Yu thought for a moment with a dark expression on his face. In the end, he decided against fighting the eastern barbarians.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie, Yu Lingwei and Tate flew towards the eastern barbarians.

“An eight horned warrior of the Horned Demon Race!”

“Two three-level Soul Altar Dark Shadow clansmen!”

“Yu Lingwei of the Illusory Demon Sect!”

The eastern barbarians exclaimed when they saw Tate, Eddie, Yuria, and Yu Lingwei releasing their Soul Altars. Their expressions had changed drastically.

“Sen Ye! Eh, Di Fei is here too! Long time no see!” Qin Lie let out a long laugh.

He saw the young leader Sen Ye among the Black Barbarian Tribe and Di Fei of the Scarlet Barbarian Tribe. It gladdened him to see them.

Back at the Graveyard of Gods, he wasn’t able to gain too much advantage over Sen Ye or Di Fei.

When he was at the lightning lagoon, he was even chased by the black barbarians led by Sen Ye for a time.

That was why his excitement skyrocketed when he suddenly saw Sen Ye and Di Fei after such a long time.

“Come here, you two. I’ll take you both on.” He pointed at Sen Ye and Di Fei while smiling. “It was my mistake for failing to kill you two and allowing you to return with the Arrow God’s remains and Sun Killing Bow. Today, I will fix my mistake from back then and kill the two future leaders of the eastern barbarians.”

“You’ve gotten a lot more arrogant than before,” Sen Ye said coldly.

“I can’t believe that someone like you managed to become a ruler in the Land of Chaos. I guess that the Land of Chaos has truly declined.” Di Fei looked at Qin Lie with disdain. “Since you’re here, the eastern barbarians will gladly rearrange the order of power on the Land of Chaos.”

While saying this, the two eastern barbarians flew over and blocked Qin Lie’s path.

After so many years, Qin Lie had advanced from the Netherpassage Realm to the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm. Although Sen Ye and Di Fei were extraordinarily talented, they were only at the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm.

In fact, Di Fei had only just reached the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm half a month ago.

They were given many precious spirit materials and care by their tribes after they brought back the Arrow God’s remains and Sun Killing Bow from the Graveyard of Gods. That was how they reached their current realm.

However, these two late stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners were nothing in Qin Lie’s eyes right now.

“Nine Thunder Blast!”

While swinging the Thunder Soul Blade, he conjured nine lightning balls and threw it towards the two eastern barbarians.

“Boom boom…”

The thunderous booms caused the Sen Ye and Di Fei’s ears to hurt and eyes to blur.

They immediately noticed that Qin Lie was far, far stronger than the Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners they’d met until now.

Di Fei retreated instantly.

He knew that he was absolutely no match for Qin Lie, and he would die if he stubbornly tried to fight him.

Sen Ye hesitated for an instant before he let out a strange howl all of a sudden. The Arrow God’s remains appeared at his howl.

In an instant, Sen Ye’s body became lifeless as if his soul had gone missing.

The Arrow God actually opened his eyes instead.

“Back at the Land of Buried Gods, I was acknowledged by the Arrow God’s remains as my soul resonated with the Arrow God’s soul fragments.” Sen Ye, whose soul had entered the Arrow God’s body stared at Qin Lie. “Just like how Xue Li had fused with the Blood Progenitor, I too have obtained my forefather’s mantle and soul!”

Silver arrows made of refined energy fired out of his pupils.

The lightning ball Qin Lie threw at him was instantly shattered by the small silver arrows.

At the same time, nine harsh energies flowed through the soul tendrils he attached to his lightning balls and stabbed into his mind.

Caught off guard, an intense headache abruptly broke out in Qin Lie’s mind. He felt as if the arrows had slipped into his Soul Lake and threatened to break his head open.

He let out a snort and flew backwards before he knew it. He

hastily gathered his mind consciousness and destroyed the nine arrow-like energies that had entered his mind.

“I was thinking how powerful you are, but this is all you amount to!” Sen Ye sneered before he made a bow pulling motion.

An arrow that looked like it could erode the bone and extinguish one’s soul appeared in the light of Sen Ye’s eyes. It locked onto Qin Lie’s soul and was ready to fly the moment it accumulated enough power.

Chapter 969: Escape from the Clutches of Death

Even before the energy in the arrow had been completely condensed, Qin Lie could feel his eyes stinging as he watched.

The streaks of cold light radiating from the arrow were like sharp knives. They were so blinding that no one dared to look directly at the arrow.

The bow and arrow in Sen Ye's hands seemed to have been formed from a convergence of all of the light within his eyes.

The hands with which Sen Ye grasped the bow became corpse-like as they withered away and turned a grayish white color. Not a single trace of the sheen of life could be seen, as if all of his vitality had abruptly been sucked out.

At this moment, all of the vitality within his hands had been fully infused into the arrow of light.

Qin Lie felt a strong sense of crisis arise within him.

Even without being stimulated by rage, the blood in his veins abruptly began to boil as countless blaze divine characters invisible to the naked eye suddenly surged into his sea of consciousness.

There, the nine clusters of intense energy were fiercely enveloped by the blaze divine characters.

Amidst these blaze divine characters, the innate power of the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake—corrosion, abruptly took effect.

One pale ancient character after another, each containing the universe's secrets of corrosion flickered between the blaze divine characters.

The nine clusters of energy active within his mind's sea of consciousness were dissipated into nothingness by the power of corrosion.

At this moment, an abnormal light flashed through the eyes of Sen Ye, who was in the action of drawing his bow and arrow. Abruptly, his shoulders began to shake uncontrollably.

The head of the arrow of light, which glowed so blindingly that no one dared to look at it, also began to tremble, as if it were unable to accurately determine Qin Lie's location.

At this same moment, Qin Lie's brows slightly furrowed as he shouted, "Come out!"

Other than the fire spirit, the thunder, water, earth, wood, and metal spirits transformed into five-colored ray of light and flew out from within the Soul Suppressing Orb.

A single thought ran through Qin Lie's mind.

In an instant, the five great Spirits of Void and Chaos had flown towards the Soul Altars of the nearby eastern barbarians.

"Quickly retract your Soul Altars!"

Ke Yu's expression quickly changed as he loudly screamed out. It was as if he knew the strength of the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

Of the Imperishable Realm practitioners of the three great eastern barbarian tribes, some had only just released their Soul Altars. However, upon seeing the emergence of the "Soul Altar Devourers", they quickly bit their tongues and attempted to retract their Soul Altars into their sea of consciousness as quickly as possible.

After summoning the Spirits of Void and Chaos, Qin Lie slightly relaxed and turned the entirety of his attention towards Sen Ye.

Not too long ago, he had just seen the strength of Xue Li following his merge with the Blood Progenitor. Today's Sen Ye was also a beneficiary of the past excursion into the Graveyard of Gods. He had received the Arrow God's remnant soul and resonated with it, resulting in the merging of his soul with the soul of the dead Arrow God.

Although Sen Ye could only manifest a mere ten percent or so of the Arrow God's strength, it still contained the power of the Nirvana Realm. It was absolutely no trifling matter.

Qin Lie had already made the preparations to bring out Moon Tear and fight at any moment.

"Zzz zzz zzt! Zz zzz zzzt!"

The arrow of light between Sen Ye's hands trembled once more, then finally seemed to lock onto the target.

"Whoosh!"

The arrow of light shot out. Sen Ye abruptly became lifeless, as if a great portion of his vitality had been sucked out.

The arrow was like a bolt of lightning as its radiance blinded everyone!

An intense fluctuation of vitality emerged from within the arrow of light like an inexhaustible sea. The surging aura caused even Qin Lie to feel shocked.

He summoned the Moon Tear without any hesitation!

Under the scorching sun, the star-like Moon Tear flew out from his shoulders and mystically condensed to form a barrier of moonlight.

The shield was a full meter in front of his body.

The aura emanating from the arrow of light Sen Ye shot had become incredibly terrifying. Although blindingly bright, it was indeed not that fast.

As it traveled, it acted similar to other arrows shot from the Sun Killing Bow. The arrow seemed to be constantly absorbing chaotic energies from the chaotic streams of space.

As it slowed down, it absorbed chaotic energy even more fiercely, causing its power to reach even more shocking heights.

“Crackle crackle!”

By the time the arrow of light was about to reach the barrier created by the Moon Tear, it had already slowed down to a snail’s pace. Meanwhile, the wild energy which had gathered atop the arrow of light was causing the entirety of its surroundings to crackle and explode in a terrifying manner.

Suddenly, the arrow of light disappeared. In its place appeared a bottomless black spatial cavern.

The spatial cavern abruptly enveloped Qin Lie like a cloth.

Sen Ye immediately began to cackle strangely.

“Not good!” Tate’s expression greatly changed.

Tate was currently exchanging blows with a scarlet barbarian and his Soul Altar, yet he was still able to split some of his attention towards Qin Lie. He was ready to go and support Qin Lie at any moment.

When Tate saw Qin Lie use the divine grade spirit artifact, Moon Tear, he had abruptly relaxed and stopped thinking about intervening.

But then, just when the arrow of light was about to collide with the barrier condensed by the Moon Tear, the wild energies atop the arrow of light shockingly managed to shatter the space around it.

A spatial cavern had appeared out of nowhere.

Tate continuously observed the changes. From within the spatial cavern, he could clearly sense the soul aura of the Heaven Ghoul Race.

A series of thoughts quickly ran through Tate’s mind like a bolt of lightning as he quickly realized something— the three great ghoul races, who had gone into hiding, were colluding with the eastern barbarians!

“There are Great Sages of the Heaven Ghoul Race helping the eastern barbarians from the shadows!” Tate loudly yelled.

As these words reverberated through the air, Flame Demon, Eddie, Luz, and the rest all swiftly reacted.

They all simultaneously looked towards Qin Lie.

They could only watch as the giant pocket-like spatial cavern completely swallowed Qin Lie and the barrier created by the Moon Tear like a giant, demonic mouth.

Countless thin and densely packed spatial rifts spread out from the edges of the spatial cavern, forming what looked like a spider web.

Violent and chaotic fluctuations continuously spread throughout that entire area as sharp spatial blades tore through the space in all directions like swords.

Qin Lie, and the Moon Tear barrier, gradually disappeared amidst the depths of the spatial cavern.

“Hehe! Qin Lie, let’s see how you escape from the clutches of my Heaven Ghoul Race after you have entered a region of chaotic spatial currents!” An incredibly sharp and harsh voice resonated out from within the spatial cavern. The moment they heard this voice, Eddie and Tang Beidou, who had fought against the Heaven Ghoul Race in the past, knew that it was the Heaven Ghoul Race’s Matthew.

A feeling of helplessness emerged within all of them.

No one had expected that the ghoul races, which had completely vanished within the Land of Chaos, would actually be colluding with the eastern barbarians.

Since the eastern barbarians invaded the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, their actions had never been hurried or anxious. From start to finish, they had never shown any signs of having made contact with the three ghoul races.

Until now, when Sen Ye shot an arrow of light towards Qin Lie by relying on the remains of the Arrow God he fused with.

The arrow of light had continuously absorbed chaotic energy from surrounding space, causing it to move increasingly slow. Then, in the final moment when it arrived in front of Qin Lie, the arrow of light had abruptly torn space open, revealing the presence of Matthew of the Heaven Ghoul Race.

“First rescue Qin Lie!”

Tate, Eddie, Yuria, and the rest all threw off their opponents as quickly as possible and used their full strength to charge towards the mouth of the spatial crack.

At the mouth of the spatial cavern, Qin Lie’s figure was slowly dragged into the chaotic spatial current as if he were becoming entangled with an invisible rope.

The mouth of the cavern also began slowly contracting.

“Rank six bloodline! Ignition! Transformation!”

At this critical moment, Qin Lie, who was being forcefully dragged towards the chaotic spatial currents, abruptly exhausted the entirety of his energy to incite his bloodline.

Qin Lie’s hair began to grow wildly as it became a reddish color reminiscent of fresh blood. His pupils also turned crimson, causing them to look like two drops of blood.

His bones cracked and popped as his body suddenly swelled with power and became like an imposing mountain. Clusters of blaze divine characters flowed out from the pores covering his body as a terrifying, devastating energy capable of sundering the heavens emerged.

“Wuuuuu!”

Some light entered into the cavern through some invisible spatial cracks, but not enough to allow Qin Lie to see anything clearly.

However, he was able to clearly hear Matthew's pain-filled voice within the cavern.

Qin Lie knew very clearly that the insides of Matthew's body had been seared by the blaze imprint. As his bloodline increased in strength and the distance between him and Matthew decreased, these injures would only become increasingly severe.

"Sen Ye! Shoot him! Keep shooting him!" Di Fei loudly shouted.

Di Fei also took out a crimson bow. As he spoke, he nocked and released several arrows towards the spatial cavern.

However, upon approaching the region of chaotic spatial currents around Qin Lie, all of the arrows Di Fei shot abruptly lost their paths.

Afterwards, the arrows were sucked into the spatial cavern at a speed which made them look like comets.

Qin Lie continued to bitterly struggle at the mouth of the cavern as he fought against the suction force coming from within the cavern and waited for help to arrive from Tang Beidou and the rest.

"You cannot escape!" Matthew's screeching wails came from some unknown area amidst the flashing streaks of light.

An incomparably strong force abruptly surged over Qin Lie's entire body. Unable to resist any longer, he could only enter the chaotic spatial currents.

At almost the same time, the five Spirits of Void and Chaos connected with his mind turned into five streaks of light as they entered the spatial cavern right before the mouth closed at a speed Tang Beidou and Tate couldn't deal with.

"Whoosh!"

Qin Lie and the Spirits of Void and Chaos passed through the mouth of the spatial cavern. They suddenly felt as if they had

entered the most terrifying and dangerous section of the void's chaotic streams of space.

He didn't even have time to observe his surroundings before his attention was drawn towards a fiery shadow struggling amidst the dazzling light flashing within one of the seemingly nearby black whirlpools.

From within the light of the fire, Qin Lie could make out the shackling divine characters of the Blaze Family. He instantly discerned that it was Matthew.

It was obvious that after Qin Lie had completely activated his rank six bloodline, Heaven Ghoul Race's Matthew had suffered from the blaze imprint within him and become entangled with a bit of trouble.

Qin Lie quickly turned his head and looked behind him. There he saw countless streaks of light flashing around. He could no longer see any trace of the spatial cavern.

He immediately realized that returning to the eastern sea region had already become naught but a dream.

And the moment Matthew was able to resist the burning of the blaze imprint or call another Great Sage of the Heaven Ghoul Race to come, he would die without a doubt.

Qin Lie knew that he definitely could not stay here for long!

He knew that he had been tricked by the alliance of the eastern barbarians and Heaven Ghoul Race. Without sparing Matthew another glance, Qin Lie randomly picked a direction and began to quickly move.

He needed to make it so that Matthew couldn't quickly find him and kill him after he broke free of the sharp pain caused by the blaze imprint.

Chapter 970: Chaotic Streams of Space

Outside the void, in Spirit Realm.

Tate and the others watched as the hole in space devoured Qin Lie and vanished entirely.

They could do nothing about it at all.

Neither Tate, Eddie, Yuria, nor Tang Beidou were well-versed in the power of space or have reached the Void Realm.

That was why they couldn't tear apart space, rush into the chaotic streams of space and rescue Qin Lie from it.

Therefore, everyone's faces were dark when they gathered at the spot where Qin Lie disappeared.

"Kill all of these eastern barbarians! I need to report this to the Venerable One immediately!" Tate said in a heavy tone.

Eddie and Yuria nodded.

Tang Beidou charged madly at Ke Yu like covered in flames.

Yu Lingwei, Tan Miao, and Lu Yi also worked together with Eddie and Yuria to slaughter the eastern barbarians.

"Hehe! It's useless; the Heaven Ghoul Race will kill Qin Lie!" Sen Ye grinned savagely as he yelled. "Even if you did manage to summon that Void Realm expert to your aid, you cannot do anything to us!"

"The three ghoul races that escaped from the Land of Chaos are currently protected by Gold rank forces of the Central World of Spirit Realm. If a Void Realm expert dares shows their face in the eastern barbarians' territory, they'll interfere for sure!" Ke Yu also laughed loudly. "Flame Demon! You should know who that vast territory to the east of the Eastern Fire Hell belongs to, don't you?"

Tang Beidou's expression changed.

It was at this moment Tate took out a wooden sculpture and made a call to the other side with his soul.

The eyes of the wooden sculpture that was sculpted in Qin Shan's image suddenly sparkled with deep luster as a soul thought replied from the other side, "Tate, why have you sought me out so urgently?"

"Venerable One, the young master... the young master was tricked by the Heaven Ghoul Race and eastern barbarians and sucked into the chaotic streams of space," Tate responded.

The sparkling eyes of the wooden sculpture he was holding actually glowed intimidatingly somehow.

"The Heaven Ghoul Race and the eastern barbarians?" the soul thought inside the wooden sculpture said.

Tate hastily nodded.

"Understood." Another soul thought came from the wooden sculpture. "Don't worry, Lie'er will be fine... I will make the appropriate arrangements on the side of the chaotic streams of space."

Tate secretly let out a sigh of relief.

Then, another message came.

"Kill as many eastern barbarians as you can!"

"The eastern barbarians and the Heaven Ghoul Race... seem to have found a backer at the Central World," Tate said.

"Don't worry. Kill them to your hearts' content."

"Understood." Tate nodded.

Then, he put away the wooden sculpture carefully before looking at Tang Beidou. "Kill them! There's no need to worry about their backer. Just kill as many of them as you can!"

"Alright!" Tang Beidou's eyes were burning with flames.

Eddie and the others also attacked the eastern barbarians mercilessly with the intent to kill.

This group of eastern barbarians was just part of the vanguard. There numbered less than forty people and a large majority of them were Nirvana Realm martial practitioners.

Their main force hadn't arrived yet.

After Tate made up his mind to massacre the eastern barbarians, the four late stage Imperishable Realm martial practitioners, Yu Lingwei, Tan Miao, and Lu Yi immediately went all out against their enemies.

The eastern barbarians immediately began to scream in pain, dying left and right.

……

In the chaotic streams of space.

This eternally gray-colored and deathly still space didn't contain a single trace of world spirit energy. However, it contained an abundance of chaotic and distorted energy.

It was said that the chaotic streams of space enveloped the outer layer of every realm like a shell.

All powerful beings who wished to slip away from the realm underneath their feet without the use of a spatial passage had to go through the strange chaotic streams of space first.

A lot of experts who wished to travel beyond their realms and venture into the infinite space had unfortunately perished while they were flying through the chaotic streams of space.

The chaotic streams of space were a natural boundary between a realm and the rest of the galaxy.

This boundary that was filled with chaotic and distorted energies of space contained an innumerable amount of unknown dangers. Even a Void Realm expert might be killed if they exposed their

body to the chaotic streams of space directly.

Normally, a martial practitioner only dared to venture the chaotic streams of space with their soul after they reached the Nirvana Realm.

An Imperishable Realm expert could gradually familiarize themselves with the chaotic streams of space and choose a safer way to travel with their soul.

However, even an Imperishable Realm expert could see their body turned into dust if they carelessly appeared in the chaotic streams of space in their physical form.

Moreover, it was nearly impossible for an Imperishable Realm expert to break through the crystal walls of space that made up the ceiling of the chaotic streams of space.

If a martial practitioner couldn't fly out of a realm with their body, a journey into the unknown space would become very difficult.

Only a Void Realm expert had the power to traverse the chaotic streams of space, tear a hole in the crystal walls of space and detach themselves from a realm entirely.

Qin Lie was only at the Fragmentation Realm. However, his body was flung into the chaotic streams of space directly after he fell for the Heaven Ghoul Race and eastern barbarians' trick.

While he was doing his best to escape the place he was dragged into, he could clearly sense that his spirit energy, life energy, and soul energy were dissipating bit by bit due to the effects of the chaotic, distorted energies in this place.

It felt as if his spirit energy, life energy, and soul energy would be depleted by the chaotic, distorted energies even if he stayed perfectly still in this world.

He couldn't stay still, however. He had to move if he wished to get away from Matthew, and this meant that he was losing energy

at a faster rate.

Very soon, he felt tired because his soul energy and spirit energy were largely diminished.

“Bang!”

Not far away, unknown beams of light collided into each other and caused a world-ending explosion not far away from him.

Light that looked like tiny suns boomed in his view.

It only took a second of probing with his soul for Qin Lie to turn pale. He was certain that that explosion was at least ten times scarier than the explosion he caused with the Blazing Profound Bombs and destroyed Sun Palace’s secret realm entrance with!

He had zero doubt that even a Void Realm expert would be blown to dust if they happened to be around that area.

Maybe even their Soul Altar would break as a result.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Some time later, he saw a gray yellowish hurricane in the distance that contained a substance that could eliminate one’s soul called the “Soul Decaying Stone”.

The Soul Decaying Stone was a Heaven Grade Six spirit material and the trump card of some evil spirit artifacts. Any living being with a soul would find their souls growing flimsy like smoke and their memories confused the moment they were touched by the Soul Decaying Stone. In the end, their soul would slowly dissipate for real.

It was an evil spirit material that was used for the specific purpose of exterminating one’s soul.

He knew of this spirit material, but he never knew how this spirit material came to be.

Today, after he arrived at the chaotic streams of space and saw the yellowish gray hurricane, he finally understood where this evil

spirit material came from.

He hurriedly moved out of the path of the hurricane.

He knew very well that even an Imperishable Realm martial practitioner's soul couldn't withstand this many Soul Decaying Stones, let alone his own.

Strange explosions, soul rending hurricanes, spatial blades and natural formations of destruction were ever-present inside the chaotic streams of space.

These were all dangers that could threaten his life.

Qin Lie flew quickly even as fear and trepidation clung firmly onto his body. There were a couple of times he nearly perished in entirety.

He grew more and more tired after flying without direction for a moment. His soul energy and spirit energy were greatly exhausted.

He noticed that the chaotic and distorted energies of this place would soon seep into his flesh and soul if he couldn't find a place to recover himself soon.

There was no world spirit energy here, so he could only recover his strength through spirit stones that contained spirit energy and pills that restored one's soul energy.

"Flesh Filling Tombstone!"

He summoned the Demon Sealing Tombstone first and attempted to absorb refined flesh and blood energy from it using a secret art he learned in the past.

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh!"

However, the moment the Demon Sealing Tombstone appeared in the chaotic streams of space, seven godly lights abruptly burst out from the tombstone.

The seven godly lights twisted and turned like chains, spirit snakes or tentacles. It seemed to be searching for something.

Qin Lie stared at the Demon Sealing Tombstone in shock.

Back at Prism Continent, his soul once detected something in the chaotic streams of space.

At the time, he hadn't physically descended into the chaotic streams of space.

Right now, the Demon Sealing Tombstone was acting of its own accord without Qin Lie's orders.

Even the five Spirits of Void and Chaos he withdrew into the Soul Suppressing Orb had emerged from his glabella of their own accord after the seven godly lights appeared.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos landed quietly on top of the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

"Whoosh!"

Suddenly, the still tombstone flew towards a certain direction.

After letting out an involuntary cry, Qin Lie hurriedly caught up with the Demon Sealing Tombstone and sat on top of it like he was riding a boat.

Chapter 971: Meditation

A long time after Qin Lie escaped, Matthew finally recovered from the burning pain inflicted by the blaze imprint.

Two Heaven Ghoul elders suddenly appeared from a crack in space while carrying a dispirited Bhutto with them.

Bhutto's face was pale, and his pupils were no longer shining with an intimidating light. He looked like he might shrivel up and die at any moment.

"Did you kill him?" Bhutto asked.

"No. He... escaped from me," Matthew said dejectedly. "His bloodline had reached rank six, so when his bloodline was incited, the blaze imprints in my body conjured an even deadlier imperishable flame."

Bhutto looked at him disappointedly before saying, "My bloodline was eroded by the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam, and it'll be very hard for me to recover. You are the strongest cultivator in the Heaven Ghoul Race after me, so if you can't kill that boy with the God Race's bloodline then the Heaven Ghoul Race may perish very soon."

"They... only want his life?" Matthew asked.

"They promised to let us live as their vassal force if we manage to kill him." Bhutto revealed an expression of great desire. "They even promised us to conquer the Land of Chaos when the time is right in the future!"

"They only want Qin Lie dead, right?" Matthew asked yet again.

"That's right, they only want Qin Lie's life! In fact, the main reason the eastern barbarians have cooperated with us is to kill Qin Lie too!" Bhutto said.

"I understand." Matthew nodded and clenched his teeth. "The

first time we returned to Spirit Realm, Qin Lie once entered into the chaotic streams of space with his soul from Prism Continent. His soul aura is as fresh as yesterday in my mind. If I'm willing to pay a small price... I should still be able to find him in the chaotic streams of space!"

"We are naturally adapted to this environment. If you cannot kill him in the chaotic streams of space, your chance will only lessen if he manages to return to Spirit Realm." Bhutto pondered for a moment and ordered the Heaven Ghoul elders. "Take me back and return here to work with Matthew later. That Central World force told me clearly that they'd only accept us if we kill Qin Lie!"

"But your current condition is very worrying," one of the elders said hastily.

"Don't worry, I just lost my bloodline powers. I won't die from this." Bhutto snorted.

"Alright, I understand."

After that, the two elders took Bhutto through the spatial crack they came in from so he might rest in a secret place in the eastern barbarians' territory.

After that, they stood together with Matthew.

"For the survival of our race, I will find him at all costs and use his head to win us a new future!" Matthew declared harshly.

Then, he executed a Heaven Ghoul Race secret art that caused all seven of his orifices to bleed.

Matthew's face turned very ugly and scary.

However, his senses were also increased dozens of times in an instant!

"I found him!"

An evil flash fleeted across his pupils as Matthew screamed.

And so, the three Heaven Ghoul Race elders started flying

towards Qin Lie at a tremendous speed. They flew so fast it was as if they were teleporting through space, and they relied on their natural instincts to avoid most of the dangers that existed in the chaotic streams of space. Here, they were like fish in water.

……

The Demon Sealing Tombstone flew through the chaotic and distorted streams of space like a light boat. Qin Lie sat quietly on top of it with a heavy look on his face.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos were also sitting next to him while looking like bright lamps.

Beneath the Demon Sealing Tombstone, seven godly lights twisted and turned like spirit snakes. They seemed to be checking their flight direction constantly.

Qin Lie maintained a soul connection with the Spirits of Void and Chaos. He knew that this place was extremely dangerous.

The reason they all appeared was to protect Qin Lie and prevent him from being killed.

At the beginning, Qin Lie thought they were being overprotective and didn't believe he would be killed so easily in the chaotic streams of space.

That impression lasted until he met his first living soul.

While he was about to pass through a foggy area, he suddenly saw many dark shadows wriggling in that area.

At the time, he simply thought they were phantoms of the chaotic streams of space.

When he got close though, he immediately detected a tremendous amount of life energy from them.

He immediately recognized that they were the souls of powerful beings.

Humans had the ability to send their souls into the chaotic

streams of space if they could find a spatial crack and if they reached the Nirvana Realm.

It was the same for the other races. When their soul reached a certain level of strength, it could detach itself from one's body and enter into the chaotic streams of space.

Many beings utilized the chaotic streams of space's unique environment to temper their souls.

One of the points of this training was to strengthen their soul so that it could adapt better to the harsh environments of the world. It was also a preparation for intergalactic travel.

The dark shadows he saw in the foggy area weren't phantoms. They were the souls of powerful beings.

These souls had physical bodies of course. They had just left them behind at the realms they lived in or Spirit Realm.

They were likely utilizing the unique environment to temper their souls.

When Qin Lie flew past that area on the Demon Sealing Tombstone, these souls that were at least at the Nirvana Realm suddenly attacked him like savage wraiths.

However, just as they were about to approach Qin Lie, they abruptly noticed that five tiny beings were sitting beside him.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos seemed to be some of the deadliest creatures in the chaotic streams of space. It was because these people had escaped like their lives depended on it the second they saw the five Spirits of Void and Chaos beside him.

They immediately slipped into the foggy area and refused to reveal themselves any longer.

The experience taught Qin Lie to watch out for natural and artificial disasters in the chaotic streams of space.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos were strange life forms that

became very active in the chaotic streams of space. They could also predict all sorts of dangers. They taught Qin Lie where he could go, and where he might encounter life-threatening dangers.

After they came out, Qin Lie suddenly felt a lot more secure.

As he continued to fly through the chaotic streams of space, he kept running into powerful beings who were cultivating their souls in the chaotic streams of space. Most of those beings were very unfriendly and tried to attack him.

However, they always ran away after they sensed the presence of the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

After this situation repeated itself for a while, Qin Lie relaxed enough to take out some spirit stones and soul replenishing pills to recover his strength. He also absorbed the refined flesh and blood energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

This terrifying space that was filled with infinite dangers was now just a place that continuously consumed his strength thanks to the presence of the five Spirits of Void and Chaos.

While he was cultivating with the spirit stones and pills, he discovered in surprise that his mind as a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner was unbelievably calm and at peace in this world that didn't contain even a trace of world spirit energy.

It was as if cultivating in the chaotic streams of space was very useful for a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner like him.

This discovery invigorated him.

And so he sat quietly on top of the Demon Sealing Tombstone and discarded all external changes and the Demon Sealing Tombstone's destination from his mind for a period of time.

He didn't even think of the dangers that were ever-present...

He cultivated quietly in silence.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos were like the masters of the

chaotic streams of space. With them by his side, he was easily able to avoid every dangerous place that might threaten his life.

No souls dared to approach them either.

He was actually able to cultivate in peace and quiet in the chaotic streams of space for a very, very long time. He even forgot everything that had been troubling him until now.

One day, he was awakened from his cultivation by a powerful energy ripple.

He opened his eyes and saw a gigantic whirlpool in front of him. It was like a twisting giant ancient beast that threatened to devour everything.

There were exploding beams of light, hurricanes of Soul Decaying Stone, and icy sharp spatial blades inside that whirlpool.

He even saw a couple of figures roaring and struggling with all their might against something inside the whirlpool.

These figures were physical and were flesh and blood people just like him.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone which hadn't stopped flying all this time slowed to pause beside that whirlpool.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos were also examining the giant whirlpool and looking like they were picking up something.

"Young friend! Save us! Please save us!"

A soul thought resounded from inside the whirlpool. This soul ripple felt extremely strange.

"We are members of the Ji Family from the Central World! Friend, the Ji Family will reward you greatly if you're willing to save us!"

The man transmitted his message even more urgently when he saw that Qin Lie wasn't doing anything.

“One of the three great families of the Central World, the Ji Family…” Qin Lie pondered.

Chapter 972: Unknown World

“Young friend! Please lend us a hand and save us this one time!”

The person who was trapped inside the whirlpool kept sending out his thread-like soul thoughts.

Inside the whirlpool, a couple of figures were losing life energy every second.

“The Ji Family…”

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and considered what he knew to determine the relationship between the Ji Family and Qin Family.

The Ji Family, Qin Family, Ao Family, and Lu Family were the four great families in the Central World of Spirit Realm.

The Ji Family was the most ancient family of the human race. For the longest time, the Ji Family was the head of all the great families.

They were slowly surpassed only after the Qin Family had emerged from nothing.

While the Qin Family was attacked by most of top eight Gold rank forces of the Central World, the Ji Family and Sky Mender Palace… were the only forces who kept quiet and stayed neutral.

They didn’t beat them when they were down like Ninth Heaven.

It was because the Ji Family and Qin Family were geologically very far apart from each other in the Central World. That was why the Qin Family and Ji Family didn’t interfere with each other’s business.

They shared neither grudges nor friendships with each other. The Ji Family hadn’t beaten them when they were down, but they didn’t extend a helping hand either.

The two families almost never interacted with each other in the past.

“Friend! Please save us!”

The Ji Family member trapped inside the whirlpool still hadn’t given up on sending out the cry for help with his soul thoughts.

Qin Lie frowned on top of the Demon Sealing Tombstone and mulled over his options for a moment. Finally, he replied, “How am I supposed to save you?”

He condensed a soul thought and sent it into the whirlpool.

The second the soul thought entered the whirlpool range, he felt like his soul was stung by a poisonous bee as it vanished instantly.

He wasn’t even sure if the members of the Ji Family trapped inside the whirlpool had caught his message.

“The Spirits of Void and Chaos! I can sense their presence next to you. They can save us from our predicament!” the man replied hastily.

Qin Lie was startled for a second before he looked at the five Spirits of Void and Chaos and communicated telepathically with them.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos nodded while making baby noises.

“Please help us, friend!” The man continued to beg.

After pondering carefully for a moment, Qin Lie told the Spirits of Void and Chaos to interfere.

He also ignored the Demon Sealing Tombstone’s will and forcefully put it back into his spatial ring.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos suddenly flew towards the whirlpool after obtaining his permission.

In his eyes, the five Spirits of Void and Chaos looked like five colorful meteors when they flew towards the whirlpool. The moment they entered its range, the rapidly spinning whirlpool magically began to slow down.

The chaotic and distorted space energies inside the whirlpool looked like they were straightened out by some invisible hands.

The various deadly energies inside the whirlpool also subsided gradually.

“The chaotic streams of space, the Spirits of Void and Chaos... is this place truly their natural environment?” Outside the whirlpool, Qin Lie was surprised and impressed by the Spirits of Void and Chaos’ work.

As the whirlpool subsided, he was able to see the people who were previously trapped inside the whirlpool clearly. Then, his expression changed a little.

There were five tall, handsome middle-aged men dressed in blue traditional attire inside the whirlpool.

All five men were sitting on top of a Soul Altar.

One of them was actually a five-level Soul Altar expert, while the remaining four were all three-level Soul Altar experts.

Their Soul Altars looked like they were forged from some kind of jade. The gentle glow of the Soul Altars gave off a feeling of peace and tranquility.

The Ji Family clansmen saw him too.

Ji Yao cautiously moved away from the whirlpool bit by bit on his five-level Soul Altar as he looked at Qin Lie in astonishment. “Young friend, you’re... just a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner?”

Chaotic energies were swirling inside the whirlpool before the Spirits of Void and Chaos calmed them down. The most he could do was to send out his soul thought.

Even then, he only managed to send out a wisp of his soul thought. He wasn’t able to see through Qin Lie’s cultivation immediately despite noting the young man’s youthful appearance.

When the whirlpool slowly subsided and he looked at Qin Lie once more, he was suddenly stunned to find that he was only at the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

The four Ji Family members behind him also looked as astonished as if they had seen a ghost.

They were in the chaotic streams of space, the outer layer of Spirit Realm, and one of the most dangerous places in the entire world. Even they, Soul Altar experts, were nearly killed because of an unfortunate accident.

Therefore, they could hardly believe their eyes to find an early stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner roaming this place alone.

Qin Lie was equally shocked as he subconsciously backed off from the five Soul Altar experts.

He didn't think that the five Ji Family members inside the whirlpool would all possess Soul Altars. Moreover, the leader of the group Ji Yao was a five-level Soul Altar expert and an exceptional middle stage Void Realm martial practitioner just like Luz.

He grew nervous too from this unexpected encounter.

By now, the five Ji Family members had slowly gotten themselves out of the whirlpool and freed themselves from its influence.

"Return!" He immediately summoned the Spirits of Void and Chaos back to his side.

The moment the Spirits of Void and Chaos left, the whirlpool grew rampant once more as the strange, natural formation inside it began to function once more.

The five Ji Family members hurriedly moved away from the whirlpool.

Qin Lie didn't spend any breath on Ji Yao. He suddenly flew towards the direction the Demon Sealing Tombstone was flying to while accompanied by the five Spirits of Void and Chaos.

A Void Realm martial practitioner and four late stage Imperishable Realm martial practitioners were too much for him. He didn't wish to chat with them for even a second.

"Why is he running?"

The youngest martial practitioner out of the five Soul Altar experts, Ji Xi, scratched his head while looking clueless.

"Are you stupid? If you're a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner with five Spirits of Void and Chaos, and you ran into five Soul Altar experts inside the chaotic streams of space, don't you think you'd be just as scared as him?" Ji Yao scolded.

"But he saved our lives!" Ji Xi said.

"There are too many ruthless, profiteering and ungrateful people inside the chaotic streams of space." Ji Yao sighed. "To think that that young man would randomly help a group of trapped people without knowing their realm and when he is just in the Fragmentation Realm... What a bold fellow."

"This is probably the first time he entered the chaotic streams of space," another Ji Family member called Ji Rui said.

Ji Rui's answer enlightened Ji Xi to his confusion as the latter nodded in agreement. "You're right. Only an ignorant fledgling would preserve a hint of kindness in the chaotic streams of space, and looking at his realm he's a fledgling among fledglings. To think he would enter this place at his current strength; it's true that the ignorant truly fear nothing."

The Ji Family members didn't chase after Qin Lie. Instead, they stayed where they were and talked about him.

"There's no need to catch up to him. If we really tried to stop him for a chat, he would only grow nervous and suspect that we have

an ulterior motive." Ji Yao smiled. "If we are fated to meet each other once more, and if we can lend him a hand, we'll repay the kindness he showed us then."

"Still, we may never run into the same stranger a second time once we pass each other in the chaotic streams of space," Ji Rui said.

"That's true." Ji Yao inhaled deeply with the kind of emotion that only a person who just survived a life threatening crisis would experience. "Well, let's forget about him and reestablish our flight direction."

While saying this, he took out a spirit artifact that looked like a compass and toyed with it in full concentration.

Meanwhile, the rest of the Ji Family group chatted with one another and expressed their feelings at having survived being trapped inside the whirlpool.

A while later, Ji Yao withdrew the compass and said while wearing an odd expression on his face, "Our destination... is in that direction too."

He pointed.

As it turned out, they were going the exact same way as Qin Lie was.

"He's only at the Fragmentation Realm. If we travel at normal speed, it's only a matter of time before we catch up to him." Ji Rui laughed drily. "I sure hope he won't misunderstand us."

"Misunderstand what?" Ji Xi asked again.

"Misunderstand that we are ungrateful bastards who are chasing after him to rob him off his Spirits of Void and Chaos," Ji Rui said meaningfully.

"That kind of thing is beneath the Ji Family!" Ji Xi snorted.

"He still might misunderstand our intentions all the same." Ji

Rui sighed.

“It doesn’t matter. At best, we’ll explain our circumstances to him when we pass him by later. We cannot slow down just for him.” Ji Yao frowned and took a bit of time to calm himself down. Then, he ordered, “Let’s go!”

And so the five Ji Family members flew down the path Qin Lie took.

……

When Qin Lie saw that the five Ji Family members who escaped from the whirlpool were all Soul Altar experts, he had run away without ever looking back.

He was tricked by the Heaven Ghoul Race and eastern barbarians and thrown into the chaotic streams of space without any preparation or thought at all.

He didn’t know how to return to Spirit Realm. He could only rely on the Demon Sealing Tombstone and follow its lead.

At first, he was hoping to learn the way to return to Spirit Realm from the Ji Family members he saved.

He never expected them to be five Soul Altar experts.

He instantly discarded his initial plans and ran as quickly as he could because he was afraid for his life.

“What terrible luck this is,” he swore in his mind.

He took out the Demon Sealing Tombstone once more and sat on top of it. He continued to roam the chaotic streams of space.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone was fetching him into the unknown like a light boat surfing across the deep sea…

Time passed quickly, and he awoke from his cultivation in a sudden once more.

He could sense anxiety from the five Spirits of Void and Chaos…

The seven godly lights stretching out from beneath Demon Sealing Tombstone were also glowing brilliantly while swinging around non-stop.

When he looked towards the front, a sense of trepidation rose from the depths of his soul. He instinctively sensed danger right ahead of him.

He could see many giant whirlpools—the kind that devoured the Ji Family group earlier—wriggling at the front like giant lanterns.

There were also many bright web-like spatial rifts that felt sharp enough to cut all living beings into pieces.

Black passages that looked like the gaping maws of monsters also lurked around the area like predators waiting for an opportunity to pounce on fresh meat.

“Spatial passageways!” Qin Lie’s expression changed.

He knew very well that those black, murky passages were all spatial passageways.

However, he didn’t know where they led to or what was inside.

He could sense danger from them though.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone that had been flying at top speed for a time finally slowed down. However, it was still obviously taking him deeper into these death traps.

It made every pore on his body tense up in anxiety.

Chapter 973: The Fight of The New Generation!

The seven godly lights of the Demon Sealing Tombstone wriggled like tentacles as if they were sensing something.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos glowed in bright colors as they quietly examined the unusual environment around them.

Qin Lie was about to enter deeper into the area when a sense of great danger suddenly rose from the depths of his soul.

“Boom!”

Thunder roared inside his head as if they were fighting against an invisible force.

Nearby, the whirlpools, wriggling spatial passages and criss-crossing spatial rifts shook violently all of a sudden.

In front, countless mysterious lines that looked like manifestation of the world’s laws themselves suddenly appeared, just to disappear a flash later.

In the next instant, everything returned to normal as the whirlpools, the spatial passages and the spatial rifts gradually returned to normal.

At that moment, Qin Lie felt as if he had passed through an invisible barrier and stepped into a mysterious and unknown world.

The rumbles in his head abruptly disappeared.

The terrific sense of danger that frightened even his soul abruptly disappeared too.

Not long after Qin Lie went inside.

Ji Yao, Ji Xi, Ji Rui and the rest of the Soul Altar experts of the Ji Family arrived at this place using the compass in Ji Yao’s hands.

“This is the place,” Ji Yao said.

The five Ji Family members immediately spotted the deadly whirlpools, unknown spatial passages and countless criss-crossing spatial rifts, their expressions changing drastically.

They exchanged glances and saw the shock and fear in one another’s eyes. Their hearts turned heavy.

A moment of silence later, Ji Yao gritted his teeth and said, “Wait here. I’ll head in and have a look!”

Once he said that, he tried to enter the place on his five-level Soul Altar before Ji Xi or Ji Rui could dissuade him.

However, he abruptly clutched his head and let out an involuntary scream when he approached the first whirlpool.

An invisible barrier abruptly came to life.

The energy whirlpools, spatial passages, criss-crossing spatial rifts, astral winds of outer realm and ferocious magnetic storms surged towards him almost at the same time.

Ji Yao turned deathly pale even as he clutched his head and screamed. He bit the tip of his tongue and swiftly retreated.

When he returned to the Soul Altar experts’ side, he said with shaky lips and a pale face, “There’s an unbelievably scary barrier in the way!”

He didn’t need to explain this. The rest of the Soul Altar experts saw everything when he triggered the barrier.

“Uncle, you’re a Void Realm expert with a five-level Soul Altar. Maybe that’s where the problem lies.” Ji Rui’s eyes sparkled with the light of wisdom. “We’re only Imperishable Realm experts with three-level Soul Altars. Maybe… the barrier won’t hurt us?”

Ji Yao pondered for a moment on top of his Soul Altar before agreeing to his suggestion. “Be careful.”

“Alright.” Ji Rui rode his three-level Soul Altar into the area.

However, just as he reached Ji Yao's previous position, he abruptly paled as great fear surged from his heart.

The terrifying dangers that threatened Ji Yao earlier flew towards him in unison again.

He too had to retreat in a panic.

"It doesn't work. Imperishable Realm cultivators are stopped outside as well," Ji Rui said with a look of lingering fear. Suddenly, an idea struck him as he said, "That boy earlier came through this way, but he's nowhere to be seen already. He's only in the Fragmentation Realm..."

"I'll tear open a spatial rift and summon a youngling at Fragmentation Realm to test this barrier!" Ji Yao declared.

While saying this, he poured energy into the compass and caused thousands of star to twinkle atop the compass.

Gradually, the starlight connected with each other and opened a spatial rift in this world.

"Great uncle! How are things over there?" A loud voice came through the spatial rift that was slowly taking on a full form.

"Ji Qi! Come over quickly!" Ji Yao ordered.

A handsome youth at the late stage of Fragmentation Realm instantly burst forth from the spatial rift.

Before the youth could ask anything more, Ji Rui pointed towards the front and said, "We're here, but there's a natural barrier that's blocking our way. I need you to walk forward and test it."

"Alright." Ji Qi immediately got ready to move.

Ji Rui held him still before warning him with a serious look on his face, "You must be extremely careful!"

"I got it."

Ji Qi acknowledged with a nod and slowly walked towards the dreaded spot confidently and without any traces of panic.

The moment he reached the spot, he felt a great sense of terror and anxiety just like Qin Lie did.

However, it lasted for only an instant before everything returned to normal once more.

He then noticed that he had already passed through the barrier.

Just as he turned around and was about to tell Ji Yao and his seniors that Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners weren't affected by the barrier, he noticed that the scene behind him had already disappeared.

A gray fog had replaced it instead.

When he tried to pass through the fog, he discovered that he was pushing against a ball-like boundary that he couldn't break through no matter what he tried.

A blank moment later, he realized that he couldn't go back through the way he came from and decided to continued forwards.

"Ji Qi went in!" Ji Yao's eyes lit up.

"It actually doesn't block a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner!" Ji Rui's face was dark. "The chaotic streams of space are a place where even a Void Realm expert could be met with a random calamity and perish. It's almost impossible for a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner to survive in this place. The zone ahead of us is even scarier than most places in the chaotic streams of space, but for some reason it only allows those at Fragmentation Realm to enter... Can they really survive this trip?"

Ji Yao's eyes were just as heavy. A moment of thought later, he said, "Inform the other Gold rank forces... and tell them that we've found the place. Tell them to send their Fragmentation Realm practitioners over!"

“The other races should’ve heard of this too. Why don’t we see any of them here?” Ji Yao asked.

“They may have gotten in from an internal spatial passage.” Ji Rui pointed at the black, wriggling passages before shouting orders through the spatial rift. He explained the circumstances and checked the exact coordinates once more with the compass.

The news spread like lightning among the Gold rank forces of the Central World.

In at most an hour’s time.

All kinds of powerful spirit artifacts and experts who were well-versed in the power of space tore open many spatial rifts beside the Ji Family group.

After that, the Fragmentation Realm experts of the Lu Family, the Ao Family, Sky Mender Palace, Six Ways Alliance, Ninth Heaven, Starry Hall, Reincarnation Sect and even Sun Palace, Lunar Temple and Blue Flame City walked out of the spatial rifts.

These people saluted the Ji Family members and said all kinds of polite words like “Thank you for your hard work, seniors,” and so on.

“Save your breath. You already know the situation, and Ji Qi of the Ji Family had already gone in. You guys shouldn’t waste time too,” Ji Yao said impatiently.

Many of the youths of the Gold rank forces possessed powerful bloodlines of ancient races. Both their cultivation realms and bloodlines were incredibly powerful.

Although they were just in the Fragmentation Realm, they appeared to be perfectly at ease in the chaotic streams of space.

The future leaders of the Central World were as handsome or pretty as divine sons and daughters. However, they couldn’t help but look serious when they heard Ji Yao’s words.

They cautiously entered the danger zone in groups only after Ji Yao had urged them repeatedly.

“You may encounter the new generation of many powerful races inside the zone... you may even run into an actual member of the God Race! So watch your own backs and be careful.” Ji Rui gave one last instruction before he waved them in.

While the five Ji Family members watched on as the chosen sons and daughters of the Central World entered into the zone where space was distorted the most, a blurry figure suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

The blurry figure had appeared a couple thousand meters behind the Ji Family members. He seemed to be watching the geniuses of the Central World venturing deep into the zone too.

However, neither Ji Yao nor the rest of the Ji Family group had noticed him.

A while later, the figure took on the form of a shriveled old man about fifty years of age.

The old man was gripping a wooden sculpture in his hand. The sculpture... was in the shape of Qin Shan.

He seemed to have chased a certain someone to this place using the wooden sculpture in his hand.

He stared deeply into the zone where the chosen sons and daughters were entering before finally leaving.

Ripples of space appeared from beneath his feet. He seemed to be traversing through space continuously.

A few minutes later, he suddenly came to stop to stare at a group of ghouls hurrying on their way.

The group of three was none other than Matthew and two other Heaven Ghoul clansmen tasked to hunt down Qin Lie.

“What a coincidence.” The shriveled old man’s eyes shone

intimidatingly like a snake's as he let out an eerie, shrill laugh that sounded like it came from a dying man's mouth. Suddenly, he made a grabbing motion with his hand.

Many dense spatial lines filled the space where Matthew and the two Heaven Ghoul clansmen. They looked like the cold light of the grim reaper's scythe.

Bloody wounds suddenly burst from the dry bodies of the three Heaven Ghoul clansmen.

Matthew immediately let out a bloodcurdling scream.

That entire section of space looked like it was forcefully carved out by a sharp blade.

Then, it exploded suddenly.

The three Soul Altar-level Heaven Ghoul clansmen were also well-versed in the power of space, but they were crushed into dust alongside their Soul Altars without being able to resist at all.

The shriveled old man snorted coldly before saying, "You filthy beings, how dare you trick Young Master Lie! I will make you regret ever forming a soul consciousness!"

While saying this, he somehow pulled three wisps of soul fragments from the crushed Soul Altars and tossed them into a spatial door he easily conjured.

It was the world of eternal spring known as Oldenwarm Realm.

The shriveled but surprisingly graceful old man arrived at a vast mountain valley while dragging three soul fragments with him.

Inside the valley, many Qin Family artificers were working to forge all sorts of precious spirit artifacts.

The shriveled old man arrived at the sky observatory of an ancient palace inside the valley before kneeling on one knee. "My lord, Young Master Lie was guided by the God Race's Flesh Filling Tombstone into that place ahead of time. I was unable to stop him

by the time I arrived. However, I was able to capture the three Heaven Ghoul clansmen who tricked Young Master Lie and capture their souls."

"I guess everything in the world follows fate's plan. I was wondering if I should send him over in the first place, but I never thought he would head in himself... If that is so, then so it shall be."

"Should we pause our plan for now?" the old man asked.

"No need. We shall proceed as usual."

"Understood."

Chapter 974: Crystal Moon Core

Qin Lie rode on the Demon Sealing Tombstone as he cautiously passed through one void passage after another. He felt as if his heart was suspended in midair.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos glowed in five different colors and also remained vigilant.

From the moment he entered this unknown area, Qin Lie had become increasingly nervous. He kept feeling as if there was danger around every corner.

Indeed... there was.

After who knew how long had passed, Qin Lie began to see a large number of ancient corpses floating in midair. There were corpses of all races' clansmen. There were ancient beasts of the Ancient Beast Race, thousand meter long dragons, as well as the War Gods of the Asura Race and Demon Gods of the Nether Realm. There were even some creatures of races which Qin Lie couldn't immediately recognize.

After suffering the warping and erosion of the chaotic streams of space and chaotic energy for so many years, these corpses were all completely worthless.

There was not a single fluctuation of energy coming from any of these corpses. They were like pieces of ten billion year old wood. It seemed like they would crumble to ash the moment they were touched.

Nonetheless, the appearance of these corpses caused Qin Lie to feel more uneasy.

The corpses were all massive. While the corpses of the ancient beasts had already been worn to the point where there was no longer a trace of energy on their bodies, the natural symbols on their bodies could still be clearly seen.

This meant that at some point, these ancient beasts had mastered the fundamental basis of some variation of the world's laws.

Shattered Soul Altar fragments also silently lingered in midair. They looked like gray boulder fragments.

As the five Spirits of Void and Chaos, or the "Soul Altar Devourers" as they were called, passed through the field of Soul Altar fragments, and, surprisingly, did not devour anything.

In fact, from his soul connection, Qin Lie could even feel some feelings of disgust from them.

This meant that these Soul Altar fragments were simply worthless.

The corpses of various ancient elites, fragmented Soul Altars, one void passage after another, terrifying storms of energy, soul-extinguishing gusts, streaks of light which would explode upon being touched... there were just too many mysteries in this place.

Qin Lie split his consciousness into twelve parts, and continued to slowly move forward.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

A turbulent undulation suddenly came out from within a deep void passage. The mouth of the passage wriggled like it was alive, giving off an extremely strange feeling.

Qin Lie, who was passing through the area, abruptly stopped and raised his guard as he looked at the entrance.

"Roar!"

One roar after another echoed out from with entrance, each followed by a burst of energy and light.

"Swish!"

Ten seconds later, a figure covered in blood flew out from within the void passage.

The figure was a full three meters tall. His pupils were in the shape of a cross, and his skin was covered with an innate horned carapace. It was a member of the Asura Race.

His body was covered in a jet black armor. Over his chest, the armor was composed of many plates, making it look like a strange black demonic flower had bloomed all over his chest.

Drops of fresh blood fell from the petal-like black plates. Each drop of blood contained an extremely wild and tyrannical aura.

“Whoosh!”

He once again rushed towards the void passage. When he saw the nearby Qin Lie, a cruel light suddenly flashed through his cross shaped pupils.

“Tender prey!”

A strange smile appeared on his face. Afterwards, this young warrior of the Asura Race rushed towards Qin Lie.

In that instant, the petals of demonic flower esque armor turned into sharp blades.

The entire sky seemed to become filled with black, scimitar esque petals. Each one released a jet black glow as they rained down on Qin Lie.

Qin Lie calmly furrowed his brows as he watched the descending storm of black petals from atop the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Only when the flower petals were three meters away from him did a trace of blood color abruptly emerge in the depths of Qin Lie eyes.

A giant blood drenched claw suddenly condensed above Qin Lie’s head and collided with the descending storm of black petals like the paw of a fierce ancient beast.

“Zzzt! Buzzzz zzzt zt!”

An ice cold sheen faintly flashed between the black petals as

metal collided. After being swept away by the Blood Weeping Ghost Claw, obvious scratches remained.

But the black petals were not crushed as one would expect.

Qin Lie couldn't help but quietly chuckle.

A strange light emerged in the depths of the young Asura Race warrior's cross-shaped pupils.

"Only the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm, yet such strength. It is indeed shocking," the Asura clansman grunted as his expression became increasingly sinister. "Clan elder was indeed not wrong. After twenty thousand years of development, the human race has transformed... into a force which absolutely cannot be overlooked."

The sky full of descending black petals abruptly recondensed together to form a giant black demonic flower.

The black demonic flower hung in the sky directly above Qin Lie's head.

Suddenly, an extremely strong sucking force came from the heart of the flower.

At this moment, Qin Lie abruptly lost control of the Demon Sealing Tombstone he was riding on. The scene looked like he was about to be inhaled by the mouth of a giant demon.

The young Asura Race warrior bared a vicious smile as he cruelly licked his lips and avariciously said, "I heard that the blood and flesh of the human race is most delicious. It seems I will finally be able to taste it today."

But right after he said those words, he couldn't help but scream as his expression rapidly changed.

In the air above Qin Lie's head, clusters of tyrannical lightning containing thunder and lightning energy condensed to form a wild sea of thunderbolts, covering him.

Countless thin streaks of blue electricity began to coil and surge upwards towards the heart of the black demonic flower in the sky. It looked like an inverted waterfall.

As the crackling thunder and lightning surged into the heart of the demonic flower, the tumultuous raging soul emitted a roar akin to that of an evil ghost in pain.

The battle soul within the demonic flower had been injured!

When the Asura clansman looked at Qin Lie again, he discovered that Qin Lie was just as calm as before and still sitting motionlessly atop the tombstone with an indifferent smirk on his face.

Only now, there seemed to be an endless amount of killing intent and bloodthirst hidden in his eyes.

The Asura youth stared deeply at Qin Lie for quite a long while, then suddenly sweared and muttered quietly to himself, “It seems like this is not some easy prey after all.”

Afterwards, he stuck out a finger. The black demonic flower in the sky turned into a streak of black light as it returned to him and vanished.

A moment later, there was a burst of light as the black demonic flower transformed back into a black plate armor perfectly fitted to the Asura youth’s burly figure.

The Asura youth immediately turned around and left.

Upon realizing that Qin Lie was a much more difficult opponent than expected for his current injured condition, the Asura youth immediately decided it was impossible for him to quickly finish this fight and resolutely gave up.

“You want to leave?” But right this moment, Qin Lie grinned. “How could it be so easy?”

A silvery white layer of frosty fog and countless sharp, knife-like shards of ice composed of a material similar to dry ice suddenly

condensed around the area where the young Asura was standing, instantly forming an Icestone Twister.

The Asura youth immediately realized that he had been trapped in the middle of a blizzard.

“Dark Mandara Blade!”

Rage suddenly shot out from the depths of the Asura clansman’s cross-shaped pupils as he began to rotate in place.

Hideous black spikes began to emerge from his skin over his entire body, covering his entire body with an ice cold metallic luster and causing him to look like a giant hedgehog.

As he continued to spin, streaks of evil shadows shot in all directions and completely enveloped him.

At that moment, Qin Lie was unable to see what was happening within the Icestone Twister. Thus, he had no clue if he had grievously injured the Asura youth or not.

He suddenly heard a harsh scream.

“You are truly seeking death!”

The Asura Race youth shrieked from inside the mass of shadows.

It seemed like he was about to use some kind of mysterious evil art.

At this moment, however, a fierce spatial wave had come flying out from a void passage right next to him.

Under Qin Lie’s astonished gaze, countless figures emerged. They were all people of the Asura Race.

“Naji!”

As soon as the Asura warriors emerged, they immediately saw cluster of shadows within the Icestone Twister.

As if they could see through the barrier of shadows, they immediately realized that it contained the youth of the Asura Race

that they were looking for.

“Brat! Consider yourself lucky!”

The Asura youth called Naji sneered from within the shadows as he suddenly transformed into a cluster of black clouds and hurriedly rushed off into the distance.

“Chase him! He ignored the clan’s rules and maliciously killed his clansmen to meet the quota to enter. He must be killed for his sins!”

The ten Asura warriors were seething with rage as they ignored Qin Lie and immediately gave chase after Naji.

Qin Lie stood where he was in a daze, completely unable to comprehend what had just happened. He couldn’t figure out why these Asura clansmen had immediately entered an internal conflict the moment they appeared.

“Were those actually the people of the Asura Race just now?” A shocked voice suddenly sounded out from behind Qin Lie.

Qin Lie abruptly turned his head.

A human male covered in blood wearing green, old-fashioned clothes with a beggar-like appearance stood right behind him.

The man was none other than Ji Qi.

On his way over, he had escaped death countless times, but had also expended a great amount of energy to do so.

Thus, when the group of Asura clansmen had appeared earlier from the void passage, he had carefully hidden himself in the fear of being discovered.

He hadn’t expected that the Asura Race warriors would actually go chasing after Naji without analyzing their surroundings or dealing with Qin Lie.

Only after all of the Asura clansmen had left did he finally emerge from his hiding spot and ask Qin Lie to confirm his doubts.

“Did you not see them yourself?” Qin Lie threw a glance at the man, and immediately realized that he was from a member of the Ji Family. Thus, his words were still quite courteous.

“I was too far away, and couldn’t see very clearly. They all came out from that one void passage?” Ji Qi asked.

“Yes.” Qin Lie nodded. Not wanting to say any more, he immediately sat back onto the Demon Sealing Tombstone and continued moving forward.

Ji Qi’s mind was full of doubts. He wanted to ask Qin Lie about his identity, but abruptly realized that Qin Lie had already quickly moved off into the distance.

“He is obviously a human, but there is no family symbol or emblem on him. He also doesn’t seem to be from one of the Central World’s Gold rank forces. But I should be the first human to enter. He… how did he enter before me?” Ji Qi couldn’t understand anything about Qin Lie.

Leaving behind Ji Qi, Qin Lie continued moving into the depths following the guidance of the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Some time later.

On this day, the Demon Sealing Tombstone brought Qin Lie in front of a huge, fragmented crystal surface.

It was a couple thousand meters wide, and looked like a shattered Soul Altar and a fragmented piece of land. Moonlight flickered across the surface. It was incredibly mysterious.

Upon reaching this place, the silver moon mark on Qin Lie’s shoulders suddenly became eye-catchingly bright.

Even artifact soul You Ye hidden within the depths of the Moon Tear expended soul energy to appear as a faint shadow above the Moon Tear.

“Crystal Moon Core!” You Ye shouted.

As You Ye spoke, the Moon Tear combined and merged into the giant crystal like nine drops of water.

At this moment, the energy core of the silver moon mark on Qin Lie’s shoulder became flooded with moon essence, as if liquid silver had been poured onto them.

……

Chapter 975: The Evolving Power of Divine Artifacts

Inside the silver moon mark, mysterious ancient diagrams formed an enormous formation.

The core of the formation was used to refine and store moonpower. Suddenly, nine vast silver streams appeared inside the Moon Tear. They were pure moon energy..

The roiling moon energy spilled in from the outside world through these streams.

In a flash, the core used to contain moon energy turned into a river. As the moon energy flowed in, the small river expanded, becoming deep and vast.

Qin Lie looked down at himself.

That Moon Tear had merged into the enormous crystal. Like a whale sucking in water, it absorbed the moon energy contained in the crystal into the mark.

You Ye, the former chief of the Serene Moon Race, and now the artifact soul of Moon Tear turned into a blurry shadow. He floated in front of Qin Lie, and strong soul ripples passed to him.

"Where is this? Why is there a Crystal Moon Core here?" he said joyfully.

Qin Lie sat on the Demon Sealing Tombstone with a serious expression and said, "We are in an extremely dangerous forbidden area in the middle of chaotic streams of space."

"Chaotic streams of space!"

You Ye paled. As the moon energy inside the silver moon mark grew, his blurry figure became clear, like a remnant soul manifesting.

"You are only in the Fragmentation Realm and you dare enter the chaotic streams of space? Also, this place... the spatial power here is extremely twisted and chaotic, how can you adjust?"

You Ye seemed disbelieving.

In a short period of time, he transformed from blurry shadow to a clear, tangible figure.

With the help of the surging moon energy in the Crystal Moon Core, You Ye, as the artifact soul, received great benefits. In a short amount of time, he surpassed his form back in Boluo Realm.

"Crystal Moon Core... the center of the moon?" Qin Lie asked instead.

You Ye nodded. He said, "The Crystal Moon Core is the core of the moon, the heart of the moon, the spring of moon energy!"

"And the Crystal Moon Core is here?" Qin Lie asked.

"It should be a fragment of Crystal Moon Core after a moon exploded. While it is only a fragment, it’s quite big! To the Moon Tear, to me... it is of great help!" You Ye said emotionally.

Qin Lie nodded and said, "Then do your best to extract moon energy out."

"Don't worry, I will take out all of the moon energy in this Crystal Moon Core. Not a drop will be left behind!" You Ye said excitedly.

"Oh?" Qin Lie had a surprised expression. "You are able to extract all of the moon energy?"

The Crystal Moon Core underneath their feet was dozens of miles wide, and stretched out endlessly. The moon energy contained was most likely incalculable. You Ye said he was going to extract all of the moon energy. Qin Lie felt it was not possible.

"In the past, Moon Tear wouldn’t have that kind of ability. But now, after it had been refined into a Divine Grade spirit artifact, its strength has increased exponentially compared to the ‘old’ Moon

Tear. Even if there were one hundred fragments of Crystal Moon Core in this place, I would still be able to extract all of the moon energy stored inside them!" You Ye said fanatically.

Qin Lie was shocked inside.

He knew that You Ye referred to the Serene Moon Race's holy artifact. Through the refinement of the Soul Suppressing Orb, the holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race, Moon Tear, had transformed into a Divine Grade spirit artifact.

Clearly, his understanding of Divine Grade spirit artifacts was limited. He didn't know how great spirit artifact of this level could be.

"Even when the Moon Tear absorbs all the moon energy in this Crystal Moon Core, it will not be able to evolve. However, if there were ten, or more Crystal Moon Core fragments like this one, it may reach Divine Grade Two," You Ye murmured to himself.

Qin Lie's eyebrow raised. "Right now, the Moon Tear is just Divine Grade One?"

"While this has not be professionally evaluated, I am the artifact soul. From what I feel, the Moon Tear... has barely reached the threshold of the Divine Grade. At most, it is a Divine Grade One spirit artifact. Only by absorbing moon energy and transforming the artifact soul will it advance."

You Ye looked at Qin Lie and said seriously, "Almost all Divine Grade spirit artifacts have the ability to evolve. As the artifact itself changes, as the artifact soul grows stronger, the level of the spirit artifact will also change correspondingly. Evolution, this is an ability only Divine Grade spirit artifacts have. The Moon Tear is a low level Divine Grade spirit artifact but it also possesses this ability."

"Artifacts are able to evolve?" Qin Lie was deeply shocked.

"If possible, please search for Crystal Moon Cores in this place. If

you find about fifteen fragments of this size, the Moon Tear may reach the next grade!" You Ye said sincerely. "The Moon Tear is imprinted with the mark of your bloodline and soul. It has become one with you, its strength is your strength!"

"I will try my best," Qin Lie responded.

You Ye cut off communication. He gathered his soul power to communicate with the Moon Tear, absorbing moon energy from this fragment of the Crystal Moon Core.

Qin Lie noticed that the glittering silver Crystal Moon Core started to become dim on the border.

It seemed the moon energy at the border of the Crystal Moon Core had been extracted.

"Chaotic streams of space, the corpses of difference races, a destroyed moon... how many secrets does this place have?"

Qin Lie's brow furrowed, his expression serious. He stretched his soul perception into the distance, attempting to capture the soul presences of other beings, and find an intelligent being he could ask.

He realized this place was unusual.

However, he had been guided by the Demon Sealing Tombstone to this place and had no choice in the matter. Alas, Demon Sealing Tombstone couldn’t speak to tell him the mysteries of this place.

Not knowing anything about his current location, he couldn’t think of his next move, nor what he could obtain from this place.

This made him feel as though he was blinding searching in the dark.

"Up ahead! There are extremely powerful moon vibrations up ahead! Heavens! Crystal Moon Core! An enormous Crystal Moon Core!"

The joyful voice of a woman came from the distance. Shortly

after, figures appeared.

The group had both males and females, numbered about fifteen, all of them in the Fragmentation Realm.

They wore bright and beautiful armor, their bodies with the crescent moon insignia of the Lunar Temple. With just a glance, Qin Lie knew these people were martial practitioners of Lunar Temple.

"Hm? Someone is here!"

A female who appeared to have Serene Moon Race blood with a narrow face, thin eyebrows, and cold eyes suddenly floated close by.

Another youth of Lunar Temple followed closely behind her.

"May I ask where are you from?"

She walked towards Qin Lie. Her tone was polite at the start, her eyes flashing as she examined Qin Lie's clothing from top to toe.

She attempted to find the insignia of the major families and forces from Qin Lie's body.

Lunar Temple was only a subpar Gold rank force in the Central World. The reason they could enter this time was due to Starry Hall. Otherwise, they were not qualified.

She knew very well the humans that could come to this place were from the highest forces in Central World.

Therefore, she was extremely careful.

Yet when she walked close and found that Qin Lie was alone, and he only had Fragmentation Realm cultivation, her eyes immediately flashed with concealed killing intent.

"I am Zhuang Jing of Lunar Temple. You know that the spirit art that Lunar Temple cultivates and our bloodline rely greatly on moon energy. This Crystal Moon Core... is extremely valuable to us. Please give it to us." She bowed and appeared sincere. She

seemed to be asking Qin Lie to be generous and give them the Crystal Moon Core.

"Lunar Temple, Zhuang Jing..." Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and said, "You know Lin Jie?"

"Lin Jie?" Zhuang Jing stilled and then here mouth twisted. A hint of disdain flashed through her eyes. "She can be considered my junior sister, but she is not of good birth and was sent to Boluo Realm. Recently, due to the destruction of Boluo Realm's secret realm entrance, I'm afraid she won't be able to return to Central World in the next century. When Lunar Temple reopens the secret realm passage to Boluo Realm, she may... have already been killed."

"You may not know, but the Serene Moon Race branch of Boluo Realm could only compete against the Black Jail Race because of our support. Now that we've been cut off, the Serene Moon Race's destruction is inevitable. They shouldn't live past this century."

"However, Boluo Realm's Serene Moon Race branch is not the only ones on good terms with Lunar Temple. Even if the Serene Moon Race branch is exterminated, Lunar Temple will not be affected."

"So it's like this..."

Qin Lie drawled out. He smiled and said, "I come from Boluo Realm. Look at my silver moon mark, are you able to see something?"

As he spoke, he exposed the silver moon mark on his shoulder so Zhuang Jing and the others could see it clearly.

The group from Lunar Temple looked and their expressions changed slightly.

"You are a member of the Boluo Realm's Serene Moon Race branch?" Zhuang Jing's eyes gradually turned cold.

Chapter 976: Kill Them All!

Zhuang Jing had the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race. She recognized the silver moon mark unique to the Serene Moon Race. When she saw that mark, she started to suspect Qin Lie's identity.

Only a rare few of the Serene Moon Race would have such a mark on their bodies, or on the ancient spirit artifacts they carried.

Many of Lunar Temple's martial practitioners possessed the Serene Moon Race bloodline, but couldn’t produce a moon mark.

Therefore, she thought that Qin Lie had to be a true Serene Moon clansman.

However, Qin Lie's eyes, and his overall appearance... were clearly different from the Serene Moon clansmen she was familiar with.

Zhuang Jing was puzzled by this.

"Do not let them obtain the Crystal Moon Core!" You Ye told Qin Lie mentally.

When the martial practitioners of Lunar Temple came close, You Ye had slipped into the Crystal Moon Core.

He did not appear in front of the Lunar Temple martial practitioners.

"Yes, I am a member of the Serene Moon Race." Qin Lie chuckled.

“What happened in Boluo Realm?"

Seeing Qin Lie admitting he was of the Serene Moon Race, and not a practitioner from the human top Gold rank forces, Zhuang Jing raised her head slightly and her expression turned slightly proud.

Her tone became arrogant.

"I cannot tell you." Qin Lie's expression was indifferent. He

pointed at his feet and said, "I found this Crystal Moon Core first so logically... it should be mine!"

"Bastard!" Suddenly, a male of the Lunar Temple shouted coldly. "You really think that you are equal to Lunar Temple because of the marriage alliance between Lunar Temple and the Serene Moon Race? If not for the help of Lunar Temple, Boluo Realm's Serene Moon Race wouldn't have been able to compete with Black Jail Race! Also, the reason we have a marriage alliance with you is only because the Serene Moon Race bloodline is of help to us in gathering moon energy and cultivating Lunar Temple' spirit arts!"

"Serene Moon Race is not a powerful ancient race and does not have their own Chaos Blood Realm." Zhuang Jing laughed dismissively and said, "If your bloodline hadn’t had connection to the moon... do you think Lunar Temple would have bothered and intermarried with you? "

"A mere second-rate race, if not for Lunar Temple's care and attention, you think you would be able to safely live?" the youth said proudly.

The youth of Lunar Temple all raised their heads and looked at Qin Lie as thought he was a lowly servant.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin amusedly.

In the ancient era, the humans were the lowest of the races, weak, bullied and looked down by other races.

In that era of darkness, the humans... were frequently used as sacrifices ancient races offered to their ancestors. They would be killed in tens of thousands at once.

Back then, human lives were worthless.

Twenty thousand years ago, as the humans gradually rose through battle with the God Race and by stealing the bloodlines of other races through intermarrying, their strength completely transformed.

At present, the martial practitioners of the top Gold rank forces of Central World dismissed even the ancient races that once dominated the universe.

Without a Chaos Blood Realm of their own, the Serene Moon Race couldn’t even be called an ancient race and were considered a low-level race in the eyes of Lunar Temple martial practitioners.

This kind of thinking was deeply rooted in the young generation.

Due to this, they thought the intermarriage between the Lunar Temple and Serene Moon Race was just because the Serene Moon Race bloodline was suited to the spirit art they cultivated.

They did not think that Serene Moon Race could really be considered equal to Lunar Temple.

"Kill them! Kill them all for me!"

Qin Lie hadn't reacted but You Ye screamed restlessly from inside the Crystal Moon Core.

"Let me say it again, this Crystal Moon Core belongs to me!" Qin Lie pointed under his feet and looked calmly at the martial practitioners of Lunar Temple. "If you want this Crystal Moon Core, you’ll have to kill me."

"You think that Lunar Temple wouldn’t dare to kill a Serene Moon clansman?" Zhuang Jing had a taunting expression. "Truthfully… we have killed many Serene Moon clansmen.

“Other than your bloodline, you have nothing else of value. Without the Chaos Blood Realm, having lost your inheritance, without the care of Lunar Temple, you… are not even worthy of existence.” The youth smirked.

Zhuang Jing waved her hand and ordered the youths behind her. "He is not a member of the Gold rank forces of Central World. You don’t have to worry about consequences. Go."

Six Lunar Temple martial practitioners in the middle stage of the

Fragmentation Realm cultivation immediately surrounded Qin Lie. They helped crescent blades in their hands and moon light shone sharply off their bodies.

"Pitiful, pitiful..." Qin Lie shook his head and said mentally to You Ye, "So in the eyes of Lunar Temple, your Serene Moon Race... is just a reproductive tool. In my opinion, it was the Serene Moon Race females that were sent to Lunar Temple and given to Lunar Temple males. Therefore, these youths all possess the bloodline of Serene Moon Race, right You Ye? Won't you be sad if I kill them?"

He deliberately stirred up You Ye's anger.

As the patriarch of Serene Moon Race, You Ye had always worked to strengthen the Serene Moon Race. However, the Dark Moon World they lived in had been taken over by the mysterious shadowy beings, and he himself had been trapped in the Moon Crown after descending to Moon Worshipping Cult trying to find a place to live for his race. Ultimately, he was refined into a mere artifact soul of the Moon Tear.

You Ye's life was a tragedy.

Without his guidance, the Serene Moon Race landed in a desperate situation. Lunar Temple stole their bloodline and also looked down on them. This was yet another grievous blow life had given him.

"Kill them! These people have dirtied the noble bloodline of the Serene Moon Race!" You Ye shouted.

He couldn't control himself from flying out of the Crystal Moon Core. He floated like a moon in the air and was going to also pull out the Moon Tear.

Qin Lie jerked the corner of his lips. He said with a smile, "Alright, keep doing your thing."

He forced a thought into the silver moon mark. As the artifact soul, You Ye had to act according to his mind. He suddenly shrank

back into the Crystal Moon Core and used the Moon Tear as a medium to extract the moon energy inside the Crystal Moon Core.

The flash of You Ye and the nine tears appearing above the Crystal Moon Core caused Zhuang Jing and the youths of Lunar Temple to be astounded.

Many of them possessed the Serene Moon Race bloodline. The holy and pure presence that the Moon Tear that had become a Divine Grade spirit artifact exuded made them realize what that moon attribute spirit artifact saw.

Their eyes turned red.

"The holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race!"

The six Lunar Temple youths charging towards Qin Lie suddenly shouted, their eyes filled with greed.

"Yes, the holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race." Qin Lie smiled and continued to pour oil onto the fire. "I came to this place under its guidance."

"Whoosh!"

A pitch black figure flashed from a distance.

His armor was like a blooming black demonic fire, his eyes in the shape of a cross.

—It was Naji. the Asura clansman who had fought briefly with Qin Lie a short while ago.

He was almost three meters tall, his clothing in tatters, his armor covered in cracks. He seemed to be just passing by. Seeing so many human Lunar Temple martial practitioners gathered here, he had intended to leave immediately.

Yet when he saw Qin Lie present, and those human Lunar Temple martial practitioners clearly designating him as their target, Naji snickered and stopped.

He looked on with his strange cross-shaped pupils. He licked his

lips and looked with a cruel expression at Qin Lie and the female Lunar Temple martial practitioners.

On the other side, Ji Qi of the Ji Family suddenly appeared, his left hand still dripping blood.

He saw with a glance the martial practitioners of Lunar Temple about to attack Qin Lie.

His brows furrowed. His eyes showed his discontent, but he didn’t speak up.

At this time, Zhuang Jing and the others had forgotten everything else. All they could see and think of were Qin Lie and the Serene Moon Race’s holy artifact hidden inside the Crystal Moon Core. They didn't realize people were spying on them from afar.

"Someone asked me for your lives, my apologies," Qin Lie said indifferently.

As the six attackers came at him, he pulled out moon energy from the Moon Tear. The Lunar Temple martial practitioners who had poured their moon energy into their blades were not able to use any of Lunar Temple's spirit arts as their bodies froze.

Six white balls of mist drowned them.

Inside the mist, the sharp icicles were like a meat grinder that formed an Icestone Twister.

The Icestone Twister which hadn't crushed Naji was extremely effective after swallowing Lunar Temple martial practitioners.

Wailing and screaming, the six Lunar Temple martial practitioners turned into nothing more than frozen strips of flesh and red blood dripping down from the mist.

Chapter 977: Chopping Vegetables

The deaths of the six Lunar Temple martial practitioners caused Zhuang Jing's expression to shift. Her eyes turned ice cold as she looked towards Qin Lie.

"A Serene Moon clansman dares to attack Lunar Temple practitioners! Unforgivable!"

The Lunar Temple youth who had spoken earlier was like a poisonous snake whose tail had been stepped on. His dark eyes flashed with viciousness and hate.

"You are dead! The Serene Moon Race branch of Boluo Realm will be met with calamity due to your actions today!" Zhuang Jing shouted coldly.

From beginning to end, they had never treated the members of the Serene Moon Race as equals. While they had the blood of the Serene Moon Race, they still looked down on them.

In their eyes, Qin Lie, a lowly Serene Moon clansman, was committing an offense by acting like this and deserved death for it.

"Maybe... You Ye will have new plans for the future of the Serene Moon Race."

Qin Lie thought nothing of Zhuang Jing's threat. He looked with a frown at the Crystal Moon Core and You Ye's soul shadow within in thought.

Lunar Temple's young generation with the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race dismissed the Serene Moon Race and looked down on them. The old generation of Lunar Temple... would their attitudes be even worse?

Did the Serene Moon Race have to be bound together with Lunar Temple?

"Kill these people for me. Next time you go to Boluo Realm, I will

appear and talk with You Pu," You Ye said mentally. "I will convince the Serene Moon Race of Boluo Realm to break ties with Lunar Temple. If possible... I hope the Serene Moon Race will swear loyalty to the God Race and receive the protection of the God Race."

"Let's discuss this later," Qin Lie responded.

He had reached his goal.

Then, he moved his gaze back to Zhuang Jing and the others. He then looked towards where Naji and Ji Qi were hiding. A meaningful smile appeared on his lips.

"Blood Dragon's Roar!"

A blood dragon formed out of blood spirit power. It roared as though it was going to rush out of his chest.

The blood dragon a dozen meters long had clearly defined bloody scales. Its eyes were filled with savagery and viciousness.

At the same time, threads of electricity criss-crossed in the depths of Qin Lie's eyes.

On the Crystal Moon Core, the remaining dozen Lunar Temple martial practitioners had originally been looking greedily at Qin Lie, attempting to steal the Serene Moon Race holy artifact from him.

At this time, when the blood dragon appeared, these Lunar Temple martial practitioners shouted.

"He isn't a Serene Moon clansman!"

"He has not used a single secret art of the Serene Moon Race!"

"He is just like us. At most, he just has the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race!"

The Lunar Temple martial practitioners reacted.

However, those shouting Lunar Temple martial practitioners

weren't able to act before their gazes turned stunned.

Bolts of blue lightning flashed through their pupils and caused their Soul Lakes to flood. Their True Souls were serious damaged.

"Who are you?!" Zhuang Jing screamed.

Qin Lie's moves included ice, lightning, blood power, but none of them were Serene Moon Race's bloodline power.

She was not stupid enough to still believe Qin Lie was from the Serene Moon Race.

But Qin Lie had the silver moon mark and held the holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race. All of this surpassed her expectations.

"Someone about to die doesn't need to know who I am." Qin Lie smiled freely. Threads of lightning flashed through his eyes,

His mental attacks carried thunder and lightning. They flew out of his eyes and assaulted minds of the remaining Lunar Temple martial practitioners.

His thoughts moved. He used lightning pool liquid stored inside his acupoints to activate Blitz Thunder Escape, and suddenly appeared in front of that Lunar Temple youth.

He smiled and pressed a hand to that youth's chest.

"Boom!"

A dazzling lightning ball exploded from that youth's chest.

The sound of bones cracking came from the youth's entire body. He was completely wrapped in lightning and thunder. Heavenly thunder continued to attack his body until his True Soul was completely extinguished.

He continued to teleport short distances using Blitz Thunder Escape. Qin Lie was like a ghost, appearing suddenly next to the remaining Lunar Temple martial practitioners.

The enormous thunder balls exploded in the chests of the Lunar

Temple martial practitioners. Their death soon followed.

In a dozen breaths, other than Zhuang Jing, every Lunar Temple martial practitioners that stood on the Crystal Moon Core had been killed.

Most of the dead were in the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm. Two of them were like Zhuang Jing, and were in the late stage.

Those that cultivated multiple spirit arts usually advanced slower in cultivation than those that focused on one spirit art.

The more spirit arts one cultivated, the slower they advanced.

In return, those who trained in multiple spirit arts were usually much stronger!

Qin Lie was skilled in ice, lightning, thunder, earth and had the Blood Spirit Art. He had a bloodline thought to be the strongest. His physical refinement far surpassed other martial practitioners of his level. His true strength was not something these Fragmentation Realm Lunar Temple martial practitioners could rival.

When he killed these middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners, he felt absolutely no pressure.

This caused Zhuang Jing who was in the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm to tremble.

"Slightly more troublesome than I thought." Naji, the Asura clansman hiding in the distance, murmured to himself with a shocked expression. "The elders were right. After developing for twenty thousand years, the lowly human race has become powerful. No wonder… the humans have become more arrogant. It seems that they have grown too much."

The Asura Race had always been one of the ancient races. In the era where the ancient races dominated the universe, they had ruled over many stars.

Spirit Realm had frequently been invaded and attacked by the Asura Race.

In the ancient era, when the Asura Race rampaged through Spirit Realm, the humans were unable to fight back and were killed in large numbers.

The Asura Race thought that humans were the weakest race in the world.

After the God Race successfully conquered Spirit Realm, the Asura Race had fought repeatedly against the God Race and was repeatedly defeated.

In the end, the Asura Race retreated back to their territories. In the time the God Race ruled Spirit Realm, they didn't dare to return.

In the minds of the Asura Race, only the God Race was stronger than them in the world. They always recognized the status of the God Race as the conquerors of the universe.

In these years, the human race replaced the God Race and slowly took over Spirit Realm. They started to stretch their hands into other realms, and came into conflict with the Asura Race.

The Asura elder who had fought against the humans returned and told them that the humans were nothing like in the past. He told all of the Asura Race to be wary of the humans.

However, many of the young Asura clansmen still thought the human race was weak and dismissed them.

Naji was one of those.

But today, when he saw Qin Lie and the Lunar Temple martial practitionerss' fight, he recognized that the elder's warning was not exaggerated.

The human race... had quickly grown up.

"Whoosh!"

With another Blitz Thunder Escape, Qin Lie appeared a meter in front of Zhuang Jing and stretched out a hand to grab Zhuang Jing's neck.

But Zhuang Jing who was clearly in front of him disappeared like smoke when Qin Lie reached for her like a mirage.

Qin Lie missed.

When he recognized this, he found Zhuang Jing manifesting hundreds of meters away, her eyes flashing with silver moonlight.

"I am not like them. It will not be so easy to kill me," Zhuang Jing said coldly.

A silver spirit armor that seemed to flow with moonlight covered her entire body. The mysterious patterns on the spirit armor gave off a cool presence.

Inside the Crystal Moon Core, threads of moon energy flew over and flowed toward the spirit armor.

Moons seemed to rise in Zhuang Jing's eyes. She gave off pure moonlight.

"Blue Moon Frostblade!"

A thin blade seemed to manifest out of the essence of the moon. It rippled with power of the moon.

This blade slowly floated out of Zhuang Jing's chest.

Qin Lie's soul shadow clearly reflected on the blade.

The strange feeling of his soul being exposed rushed at Qin Lie's mind.

"Whoosh!"

That blade Zhuang Jing called the "Blue Moon Frostblade" turned into a ray of moonlight and shot towards him.

"Careful! That is a Heaven Grade spirit artifact!" You Ye suddenly warned.

"Heaven Grade spirit artifact ... ..." Qin Lie curled his lips.

A lightning ray suddenly manifested.

Drops of lightning pool fluid flew out of Qin Lie's acupoints and gathered into a lightning ray.

The lightning ray shaped like the Thunder Soul Blade suddenly gave off a roar of thunder, multiplying in size. It became an enormous blade that was almost a hundred meters long and ten meters wide.

The light of the thunder ray completely overshone the light of the Blue Moon Frostblade.

"Fragmentation Realm, able to manifest lightning pool fluid, this is... the inheritance of the Thunder Emperor!" Ji Qi suddenly shouted in shock.

Chapter 978: Advent of the God Race

The Thunder Soul Blade was like divine lightning that drowned the light of the Blue Moon Frostblade and completely covered the area where Zhuang Jing was.

At the same time, thunder and lightning crossed above the Crystal Moon Core and gave off a roar.

Zhuang Jing's Blue Moon Frostblade suddenly retracted all of its moon power.

"Just you wait. When I get out, I will report to Lunar Temple, and the Serene Moon Race of Boluo Realm will be exterminated because of you!" Zhuang Jing screamed.

As she shouted, she and the Blue Moon Frostblade merged into one and turned into a silver moon energy ray, trying to escape into the distance.

"Don't let her leave alive!" You Ye shouted from inside the Crystal Moon Core.

"Don't worry, she won't be able to escape," Qin Lie grinned and said.

A ball of lightning exploded out of his body.

In a flash, he chased after Zhuang Jing using Blitz Thunder Escape. The Thunder Soul Blade followed closely behind Zhuang Jing.

"We are all humans, why kill us all?" Ji Qi who had been watching from the side could not stand by and urged with a frown. "She is the only one left from Lunar Temple. Why not forgive and spare her?"

Naji of the Asura Race snickered and said, "If you do not uproot the weeds, they will cause trouble for you in the future."

He and Ji Qi walked out into the open.

Qin Lie did not think anything of them and ignored their words. He appeared behind Zhuang Jing with Blitz Thunder Escape" and pointed at Zhuang Jing's back.

Dozens of bolts of lightning shot out.

In the midst of fleeing, Zhuang Jing's body stilled and she suddenly stopped.

Threads of electricitly climbed over Zhuang Jing's body and numbed her blood and flesh.

Zhuang Jing's body was gradually trapped.

"You, what do you want to do?" Zhuang Jing was frightened.

Ji Qi's expression turned grave. He said, "Do not go overboard."

He thought that Qin Lie had malicious intent towards Zhuang Jing.

"Mind your own business." Qin Lie had an irritated expression. He looked towards Ji Qi and Naji, and said, "As for what I want to do... I don't care about anyone's opinion!"

As he spoke, he grabbed Zhuang Jing hair. Ignoring her screams and shouts, he dragged her back into the shadows.

"Ji Qi! Young Master Ji! Please stop this person!" Zhuang Jing yelled.

Her body was restrained by thunder and lightning, her tendons numbed. She could not use her spirit power and lost the ability to fight back.

As a martial practitioner of Lunar Temple, she cultivated moon power. Her bloodline was also mixed with the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race. For Qin Lie who possessed the holy artifact Moon Tear, she was but a weak lamb awaiting slaughter.

Many of her destructive spells were ineffective against Qin Lie, and her bloodline power could not harm Qin Lie at all.

The reason Qin Lie could easily kill the people of Lunar Temple was also because of this.

The silver moon mark on his shoulder gave Qin Lie just too many advantages when facing Lunar Temple martial practitioners.

"The Ji Family has created this situation in the hopes that everyone will work together and find the direction that the God Race retreated in." Ji Qi's expression was grave. "This place is full of dangers, and foreign races are mixed within. The God Race may have already arrived in secret. The human race should work together, and not kill each other."

"Where the God Race retreated in?" Qin Lie's eyes flashed.

He did not respond. He thought back to the corpses of the ancient races along the way and organized his thoughts.

This place may have been the path that the God Race had retreated in. The God Race disappeared mysteriously at this place.

For many years later, the God Race was completely gone. The Gold rank human forces never saw the God Race again.

Right now, due to unknown reasons, the humans, and some ancient races, came again to this place and wanted to find the direction that the God Race had fled in.

What had happened?

Qin Lie frowned and thought.

"We cannot fight like we did before." Ji Qi saw Qin Lie silent and thought that he felt ashamed. He said, "The signs say that the God Race which has disappeared for twenty thousand years has started making waves again. Some of the distaint domains that used to be ruled by the God Race and are now ruled by us humans have been cleansed recently. We saw the signs of God Race activity from these events. They... should have recovered after twenty thousand years of rest."

"Maybe, not long from now, the God Race will once again descend upon Spirit Realm!"

"The human race, the Asura Race, and the other strong races worked together to expel them in the past."

"They will create a storm of blood when they return."

Ji Qi looked at Qin Lie and then at Naji of the Asura Race with a grave expression.

"The rumors say that the God Race is a powerful race more battlethirsty than us and better than us at fighting." Naji laughed. "I am young, I have never seen a member of the God Race before. Ha, in this era of mine, if I am fortunate enough to fight the God Race once, I will feel that dying in battle will be worthy!" His eyes were filled with fanaticism.

"They... they are going to return?" Qin Lie was dazed.

"There are many evil sects in Spirit Realm and some extreme members of ancient races that admire the God Race." Ji Qi took a deep breath and seemed extremely worried. He said, "These evil races, and some of the unusual members of the foreign race have been extremely active. They have held secret ceremonies in many areas to welcome the God Race. Some of the evil demons in those sects say that their souls have been guided by the God Race. Once the God Race returns, they will cooperate with the God Race to attack the other races!"

"Chaos is rising in this world. If we continue fighting and competing like in the past, the hundred races may fall again."

His eyes were full of sincerity as he looked at Qin Lie and Naji.

But Naji had an eager and excited expression when he heard that God Race was about to come.

Naji anticipated this event happening.

As for Qin Lie who possessed the God Race bloodline, he hoped to

learn through the God Race who his mother was. He also did not fear the arrival of the God Race.

Ji Qi's speech did not have any effect.

As he described the situation, You Ye completely absorbed the moon power in this Crystal Moon Core through the nine crescent moons of Moon Tear.

The Moon Tear and You Ye flew out of the Crystal Moon Core and disappeared into the silver moon mark on Qin Lie’s shoulder. The fragment of Crystal Moon Core became dim as cracks appeared on its surface.

Without the moon energy, this Crystal Moon Core would soon crumble into fine dust under the onslaught of chaotic space currents.

"Thank you for your input. I have other matters to attend to, so I shall take my leave." Qin Lie gripped Zhuang Jing's hair, nodded with a smile at Ji Qi and flew away.

"You humans fear the arrival of the God Race, but other ancient races may not fear that." Naji looked meaningfully at Ji Qi and said, "According to what I know, many races... have been pressed too much by your humans in these years, they secretly hope for the return of the God Race."

After saying those words, Naji looked in the direction Qin Lie disappeared in, and followed with a chuckle.

"Some races hope for the arrival of the God Race?" Ji Qi's expression became even more solemn.

Chapter 979: Captive

Qin Lie had not used bloodline power in killing the Lunar Temple martial practitioners. He also deliberately kept away the Spirits of Void and Chaos but those people could not stand even one attack.

Holding Zhuang Jing, he flew away from the Crystal Moon Core devoid of moon energy. After increasing the distance between him and Ji Qi, Qin Lie once again summoned out the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

In the chaotic streams of space and their ever-present deadly dangers, Spirits of Void and Chaos were crucial to his survival.

When he met Ji Qi and Naji, they were covered in wounds and looked exhausted.

Without needing to think, he knew that their wounds were mostly due to the different danger zones in the chaotic streams of space.

These two did not have the Spirits of Void and Chaos to guide them.

When the five Spirits of Void and Chaos came out, Qin Lie sat on the Demon Sealing Tombstone and flew into the distance according to the Demon Sealing Tombstone's guidance.

Zhuang Jing, who was restrained by lightning and thunder, was unable to shout and scream now. She could only look at him with an expression of terror.

Many hours later.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone stopped in the middle of an area of shattered rock under his mental control. There were no power storms here, no void passages, and the surrounding chaotic power was not especially wild.

Releasing his soul consciousness to stretch like a spiderweb, he

slowly probed for any signs life.

"Here."

After he was sure that his soul consciousness stretched to its limit, and there were no signs of other beings, he reached out and touched Zhuang Jing's forehead.

When his index finger landed on Zhuang Jing's brow, waves of blue electricity flowed out of Zhuang Jing's body.

He took back half of the lightning spirit power.

When half of the lightning restraining power was taken away, Zhuang Jing's expression immediately became energized. Her lips moved and she said hoarsely, "What do you want to do?"

Her eyes held a trace of fear.

When they had fought just now, she felt an enormous amount of moon energy from Qin Lie's body. She knew that she would have a difficult time gaining an advantage when faced against this moon energy.

Thus, she had decisively tried to flee.

Someone who was not of the Serene Moon Race, yet possessed the holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race, and came from Boluo Realm. To her, Qin Lie’s identity was a riddle.

She planned to report everything about Qin Lie to Lunar Temple after escaping and have Lunar Temple quickly establish another passage to Boluo Realm.

At that time, she would go with the experts of Lunar Temple to Boluo Realm and investigate Qin Lie's identity.

She had a detailed plan.

Alas...

"Who has higher status in Lunar Temple, you or Lin Jie?" Qin Lie suddenly asked.

Zhuang Jing's eyes flashed, her expression dim. "Her status is higher."

"Oh?" Qin Lie's expression was amused. "You have late Fragmentation Realm cultivation, Lin Jie is weaker than you, how come her status is higher?"

"She is much younger than me," Zhuang Jing said.

Qin Lie was astounded.

"I can see you are not from the Central World." Zhuang Jing calmed down and said with a dim expression. "Before the secret realm entrance of Boluo Realm was destroyed, Lunar Temple was one of the Moon Seeds of Lunar Temple. Moon Seeds are the future elite that Lunar Temple will do their best to cultivate. If they don't die, they will become elders of Lunar Temple, the commanders of war campaigns, and possibly hall masters of Lunar Temple."

"Only those who are extremely young and have outstanding cultivation talent will be chosen as Moon Seeds. And I... while my cultivation is higher than Lin Jie, I am much older than her, so my status in Lunar Temple is not as high as hers."

"If I was a Moon Seed, I wouldn’t have been sent here to die...”

Zhuang Jing's eyes were full of self-deprecation.

When she first saw Qin Lie and thought that she could easily kill Qin Lie, each of her words were harsh, and arrogant like she was an emperor.

When Qin Lie captured her, and Ji Qi was present, she shouted and threatened, still domineering and proud.

Yet when Qin Lie caught her, restrained her, and took her here, her attitude experienced a complete transformation

She did not hide anything that Qin Lie asked. She answered in great detail.

Qin Lie was surprised at this reversal in attitude.

"Has Lunar Temple sent someone to Boluo Realm?" Qin Lie frowned and asked, "How long will those people need to reach Boluo Realm?"

"At most twenty years, the elders going to Boluo Realm can rebuild the secret realm entrance," Zhuang Jing said.

"Twenty years!" Qin Lie's expression changed. "Didn't you just say that Lin Jie and the Serene Moon Race will not be able to survive after a hundred years? Didn't you say that Lunar Temple's martial practitioners will need at least a century to enter Boluo Realm?"

Teng Yuan and rest of the Ancient Beast Race, the experts of Black Jail Race, and the Giant Race thought that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace's martial practitioners would need more than a century to get to Boluo Realm from Spirit Realm.

They thought they had enough time to increase their strength.

If they only had twenty years, when Lunar Temple and Sun Palace build their secret realm entrance in Boluo Realm, and gathered the martial practitioners of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple to come back, would the Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, and Black Jail Race be able to fight back?

Qin Lie's mood turned heavy.

He thought of Boluo Realm as his private domain. He could obtain incalculable wealth through business with the Ancient Beast, Black Jail, and Giant Races.

Once Lunar Temple and Sun Palace came, he feared he wouldn't be able to gain enormous profit through the three races anymore.

Therefore, he hoped that Boluo Realm wouldn’t have a new secret realm entrance built in it so soon.

"At most twenty years." Zhuang Jing's expression was indifferent. "If everything goes smoothly, maybe they will reach Boluo Realm in a little bit more than a decade."

Qin Lie's expression became even more serious.

"Void Realm experts will need more than a hundred years to get to Boluo Realm starting from Spirit Realm. In the past, the martial practitioners of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace spent that long to pass through the vast space to reach Boluo Realm.

"But that was several thousand years ago."

"Right now, as the human Gold rank forces continue to conquer unknown realms, many distant domains have been found and had secret realm entrances built in them."

"Six hundred years ago, Reincarnation Sect conquered a domain called Kunhuan Domain which is coincidentally near Boluo Realm."

Zhuang Jing explained, "Lunar Temple and Sun Palace gave a batch of materials to Reincarnation Sect and can use Kunhuan Domain. They can save on the hundred year journey to Boluo Realm by going through Kunhuan Domain."

"Also, because Lunar Temple and Sun Palace suffered serious losses in Boluo Realm, once the secret realm entrance is rebuilt, they will clear all of Boluo Realm."

"At that time, the foreign races that do not have marriage alliances with humans will be exterminated."

"Even Serene Moon Race and Flame Race will be taken over."

"They will not allow another accident to occur in Boluo Realm."

Zhuang Jing's words caused Qin Lie's brow to furrow deeply. He suddenly felt pressure.

He had been secretly paying attention to the changes in Zhuang Jing's eyes. As Zhuang Jing explained, her expression was calm and she spoke smoothly, almost without any pauses. She most likely spoke the truth.

Also, what Zhuang Jing said was logical.

He believed these words to be true.

"You are very cooperative." After being silent for a while, Qin Lie looked at Zhuang Jing with a strange look.

"I live intelligently." Zhuang Jing laughed. "If I do not say the truth, if you use some moves and put in some effort, you will be able to get what you want anyway. And I, in this process, will endure inhuman pain. The result will be the same. Rather than this, it's better to be obedient, and give you what you want. This way... maybe you will be happy and let me live."

When she got to the end, her eyes were begging. "I really do not want to die for no concrete reason..."

"How much do you know about this place?" Qin Lie asked.

Zhuang Jing thought and then said, "I only know that the God Race retreated through this place twenty thousand years ago and disappeared. When the experts of the human race and other foreign races gathered here to give chase, they suffered great casualties."

"Other says that when the God Race dominated Spirit Realm, they hid the worldly treasures they raided from Spirit Realm and other domains in this place."

"There are countless void passages here, and one of the passages is able to reach the secret realm where the God Race stored their treasures."

"Right now, the rumor is that the God Race fled hurriedly, chased by the other races, and did not have time to take the stored treasures with them."

"Right now, twenty thousand years later, the God Race is about to come back to Spirit Realm. They will surely go to that treasure trove to supply their campaign against Spirit Realm."

Qin Lie stilled and said, "If that is so, why are you the only ones that have come? Why don't those Void Realm and Genesis Realm

experts from Central World come?"

"The universe is full of mysteries we cannot comprehend. When the God Race and the hundred races fought here, they seriously damage the balance in this place. The universe's laws are twisted and broken here. Anyone above the Fragmentation Realm is barred from entering this place."

Zhuang Jing clearly did not know the specifics and said, "In conclusion, this place is full of danger. It is a powerful restraint on Void Realm and Genesis Realm experts. The stronger the being, the greater the restrain on them. I heard that peak Genesis Realm experts may be able to forcibly break these restraints, then would destroy this place in the process."

"They do not want this place to disappear, so they can only follow the natural rules that formed here. They can only arrange for martial practitioners under the Nirvana Realm to search."

Zhuang Jing was extremely cooperative and explained everything she knew.

Following this, Qin Lie asked some things about Lunar Temple, and the Gold rank forces in Spirit Realm's Central World.

Zhuang Jing spoke honestly.

He could see that she did not try to conceal anything or lie.

From Zhuang Jing, Qin Lie obtained a lot of information he wanted.

"Last question, why hasn't Han Qian of Ninth Heaven come?" Qin Lie asked.

"She is in the late stage of the Nirvana Realm and is preparing to create her Soul Altar, how could she come here?" Zhuang Jing shook her head and then said, "However, her younger brother has come."

"Younger brother?" Qin Lie's eyes flashed harshly. "Han Lei?"

"Who else could it be?" Zhuang Jing had an expression of dislike.

"Good!" Qin Lie snarled as he nodded his head.

Chapter 980: Past Grievance

While Qin Lie did not remember the past, through his recent experiences he learned what Han Lei had done in the past.

Han Qian and Han Lei did not have any significant background in Ninth Heaven. While Han Qian's talent was not bad, it was not enough for Ninth Heaven to put any real effort into her.

Before that matter, Han Qian's family had only been a Silver rank force under Ninth Heaven.

According to Hua Yuchi, Han Lei had fawned over Qin Lie in the past in hopes that Han Qian would receive his favor.

Han Qian... he only knew her through Han Lei's deliberate introduction.

In front of him, Han Qian pretended to be proud and tried to put on a mask of indifference. She intended to make a connection to the Qin Family through him and hoped that their family and the siblings would receive the favor of Ninth Heaven.

He must have been enchanted to have been infatuated with Han Qian.

As the Qin Family grew stronger, the top Gold rank forces schemed against the Qin Family and used Han Qian as a chess piece.

Han Lei who fawned over him, and Han Qian who pretended to be virtuous agreed to entrap him after being persuaded by the elders of Ninth Heaven.

The person who told him to go to Han Qian's room was Han Qian's brother—his past "friend", Han Lei.

The result was that Han Qian said he had tried to rape her, and had accidentally killed him.

Not long later, the Qin Family carried out retribution against

Ninth Heaven and caused the Gold rank forces in Central World to participate.

The Qin Family collapsed due to this.

Han Qian and Han Lei became stars in Ninth Heaven due to this, especially Han Qian. Ninth Heaven put their wealth and effort into cultivating her.

Han Qian lived up to their efforts. With the Ninth Heaven's care, her astounding talent and ability were put on a display as she quickly soared.

Her beauty, the rapid breakthroughs of her bloodline, her increase in cultivation, and her way of conduct drew the attention of the old people in Ninth Heaven.

The old people in Ninth Heaven truly recognized her as an important talent.

She became the brightest new star of Ninth Heaven.

Her family rose as a well and had a place in Ninth Heaven.

Han Lei. Someone who was insignificant in Central World and couldn't enter the eye of Hua Yuchi and the others...

He also benefited from Ninth Heaven and his elder sister's rise. With the help of Ninth Heaven, he reached the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

In the later years when Han Lei encountered Hua Yuchi, he was not so careful and clearly considered himself someone important.

But his talent was far inferior his elder sister's. No matter how much care Han Qian gave him, his cultivation was stuck at the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm. He had not shown any signs of a breakthrough for a long time.

The reason that he came with the martial practitioners of Ninth Heaven to this place was in the hope that he would find an opportunity for a breakthrough to the Nirvana Realm.

Hearing that Han Lei, who had always followed in his steps and worked hard to befriend Qin Lie for his own selfish purposes and ultimately betrayed him, appeared in this forbidden zone caused Qin Lie’s killing intent to soar.

"You have past grievances with Han Lei?" Zhuang Jing's eyes were shocked.

"Oh, my hatred for him runs deep." Qin Lie snorted.

"I dislike this person greatly!" Zhuang Jing snorted. "If not for his sister, it would be impossible for him to reach the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm! This person flatters and fawns over people of higher status than him. But facing those lower than him, he is disgusting. This person is low and shameless!"

When Zhuang Jing mentioned Han Lei, she seemed to be speaking about a pile of dog shit, her eyes filled with undisguised contempt.

It seemed... she had suffered due to Han Lei.

Qin Lie looked amusedly at her. "What did he do to you?"

Zhuang Jing trembled and then shook her head. She said, "I don't want to say."

Qin Lie nodded in silence.

He stopped talking, and Zhuang Jing became frightened. She immediately realized that Qin Lie had obtained everything he wanted to know.

Logically, the next step would be...

"I... want to live." Zhuang Jing sobbed pitifully. "As long as I can survive, no matter what you want me to do, I... am willing." She gave a fawning smile.

Qin Lie looked a bit longer at her.

Compared to Lin Jie, her beauty was only middling. She seemed gentle, but when she thought she had the upper hand, her

domineering attitude was shocking.

This was an extremely devious but extremely pragmatic woman.

"You want to live?" Qin Lie narrowed his eyes.

Zhuang Jing nodded. "As long as I can live, I'm willing to do anything!"

"Alright." Qin Lie thought and then said, "I will leave a mark on your True Soul with a secret art. Open your soul up to me and don’t resist."

"Alright!" Zhuang Jing briskly agreed.

Qin Lie's eyes gradually formed bloody ripples. A bloody light came out of his eyes.

The bloody energy slowly moved towards Zhuang Jing's eyes.

When those bloody lights were about to enter her eyes, Zhuang Jing showed an fearful expression. A moment later, she resolutely put away all of her resistance.

The threads of bloody light entered her mind without any obstruction.

"Blood Arts: Soul Shackle!"

As Qin Lie's thoughts moved, those bloody lights rippled like invisible threads that quickly wrapped around Zhuang Jing's True Soul.

The bloody threads quickly took root in Zhuang Jing's True Soul.

When all of the bloody threads disappeared in Zhuang Jing's True Soul, an invisible connection formed between her and Qin Lie.

Through the Blood Arts: Soul Shackle, he could control Zhuang Jing. If Zhuang Jing dared to betray him, with a thought, he could destroy Zhuang Jing's True Soul.

After doing this, Qin Lie said, "You are very smart. Maybe I will

have use for you."

He took back the remaining half of lightning power he left in Zhuang Jing's body.

Zhuang Jing received her freedom.

"Alright, do what you need to. When I need you, I will mentally message you." Qin Lie waved her off.

"I, I want to temporarily remain by your side," Zhuang Jing begged. "Everyone from Lunar Temple is dead, this place is dangerous, that Asura clansman is chasing us. I'm afraid that if I separate from you, that Asura clansman will think of me as prey. Will you let me leave the next time we encounter a human force?"

Qin Lie frowned.

He had too many secrets. He felt it was inconvenient to keep Zhuang Jing by his side.

And the place he was about to go to could be connected to the secrets of the God Race.

"Don't worry, I will not obstruct you," Zhuang Jing begged.

Qin Lie was about to speak, and then his expression changed. He shouted, "Come out!"

"I finally found you!" Naji of the Asura Race roared with laughter as he flew in from the distance. Seeing Zhuang Jing alive, he seemed shocked. "You didn't kill her?"

Without a word, Qin Lie summoned the Thunder Soul Blade and prepared to kill Naji.

"Don't be excited." Naji waved his hand and said, "Are Crystal Moon Cores of use to you? I know a place with several Crystal Moon Cores, I can take you there!"

"Oh? You are so kind?" Qin Lie sneered.

"Of course I'm not." Naji snickered. "That place doesn't just have

Crystal Moon Cores, they also have fragments of Crystal Sun Cores. however, a force you humans call Blue Flame Manor also found that place. I need to gather some Crystal Sun Cores, but alone, I’m most likely not a match for Blue Flame Manor practitioners. So..."

"Blue Flame Manor?! " Qin Lie's brow jumped. "Are you sure it is Blue Flame Manor?"

"I heard them talking. How can it be incorrect?" Naji said.

The biggest enemy of Ling Yushi on the Nether Continent was Blue Flame Manor. The reason her bloodline was obstructed was due to Blue Flame Manor.

If he hadn’t been pulled into this place, he had been preparing to attack Blue Flame Manor with the Vermillion Bird Race. Hearing that this place had Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners, Qin Lie, who originally wanted to ignore Naji, suddenly felt interested.

“I’m taking the Crystal Moon Cores, the Crystal Sun Cores are yours." Qin Lie stated his conditions.

"Splendid!" Naji laughed. "Come with me!"

Chapter 981: Surging Killing Intent!

"Blue Flame Manor is extremely close to Six Ways Alliance, and also a human faction. If you attack Blue Flame Manor with the Asura Race, won't it be inappropriate?"

As they travelled with Naji to where the Crystal Sun and Moon Core fragments were, Zhuang Jing said worriedly in a soft voice.

"The Ji Family found this place, told the Gold rank human factions and warned the humans factions to not fight and kill. If the Ji Family learns of your actions, it may cause trouble for you and the faction behind you," Zhuang Jing continued.

"Previously, why did you and those people from Lunar Temple attack me?" Qin Lie was astounded.

"At the start, I thought you were a Serene Moon clansman," Zhuang Jing stated.

"And then?" Qin Lie said.

"Later, I felt you would not live to tell the tale," Zhuang Jing explained.

Qin Lie nodded, his eyes deep. "In other words... it will be alright as long as we kill all the humans of Blue Flame Manor?"

"The people from Blue Flame Manor that came this time will not be easy to defeat." Zhuang Jing thought and then said, "Guan Lian, the son of Blue Flame Manor's vice manor lord Guan Zhou, is their leader. Guan Lian has late Fragmentation Realm cultivation, and is stronger than me. Also, his flame spirit art is not affected by the silver moon mark. You and that Asura clansman, may not be a match for Blue Flame Manor. It is not realistic for you to think... you can kill all of them."

"Guan Zhou's son Guan Lian?" Qin Lie's expression darkened

"You know him?" Zhuang Jing had a strange look.

"No. However... I want to kill him, and discomfort his father." Qin Lie had a harsh expression.

The reason that Ling Yushi received a backlash in her bloodline was because she helped Gordon and the others fight Blue Flame Manor's Guan Zhou. Blue Flame Manor's palace master, Cai Can, stayed in Vermillion Bird Realm to cultivate. Therefore, Guan Zhou was the one responsible for the attack on the Nether Continent.

Many Nether Realm experts were killed by Guan Zhou. This person was the the public enemy in the Nether Realm.

Qin Lie had originally prepared to help the experts of Nether Realm against Guan Zhou.

His son, Guan Lian, just like Han Lei, had come here. Qin Lie was pleasantly surprised by this.

"Guan Lian is not easy to defeat. Think twice," Zhuang Jing urged.

She thought the reason Qin Lie could easily kill the Lunar Temple martial practitioners previously was because of Qin Lie's silver moon mark and the holy artifact of Serene Moon Race.

For them who also used moon energy as the source of their power, many of their powerful spirit arts were ineffective against Qin Lie.

In her heart, she felt that the early Fragmentation Realm practitioner like Qin Lie had relied on the holy artifact's suppression effect to defeat her fellow disciples.

She did not feel that Qin Lie could do the same thing to the martial practitioners of Blue Flame Manor.

"Do not worry. I know my limits," Qin Lie said coolly.

As the two of them conversed softly, Naji, the young Asura Race warrior, occasionally turned back to look.

There was a thousand meters between the pair and Naji.

In the chaotic streams of space, spatial power twisted, distorting and blocking many things. Sound was only one of them.

Naji shouldn't have been able to hear what Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing were talking about.

But at this time, his eyes turned alight. He said in a tone that only he could hear, "Stupid woman, if that person's battle prowess was anything like an early stage Fragmentation Realm, would I have sought his aid? The Spirits of Void and Chaos are miraculous. They are like light or a compass in the chaotic streams of space. With them by his side, he can boldly fly about and explore this place. That woman... might not even know what Spirits of Void and Chaos are."

Naji was full of disdain for Zhuang Jing.

As he passed through an area full of shattered rocks, he took out a hand-sized black skull behind Qin Lie's back.

The small black skull was covered in holes as though people had penetrated it with their fingers.

A wisp of black flames suddenly flew from Naji's finger into the skull.

Two balls of black flame appeared in the black skull's empty eyes. This skull suddenly seemed to have a soul.

"I found the treasure place to harvest Crystal Sun Cores. I will be there shortly. If you want to kill me, come!" Naji released a mental thought into the skull.

Then, the black flames in this black skull suddenly surged.

A furious roar that only Naji could hear came out of it.

Naji grinned and snarled. Then he put away the skull and said to himself, "Blue Flame Manor, the mysterious human boy, and my good brothers who wish to kill me, it will be lively when they

gather together."

A certain place in the chaotic streams of space.

Dozens of Crystal Sun and Moon Core fragments several hundred acres large floated like enormous shards of glass.

Some of those fragments shone with silver moonlight had moon power flowing within.

Some enormous pieces gave off blinding sunlight like the corpse of an exploded sun.

Many figures that were flickering with flame moved around those fragments.

They wore the robes of Blue Flame Manor.

"Brother Liang, we found so many Crystal Sun Core on this journey to the chaotic streams of space. Ha, if we successfully return with these Crystal Sun Core, when our fathers build our Soul Altars, they will have the materials that they need the most!" Wan Tong's son, Wan Bin, said joyfully.

"If we take all of these Crystal Sun Core back to Blue Flame Manor, the palace master won't just reward us greatly, we may be able to finally defeat Nether Continent!" Guan Lian said joyfully.

"The Crystal Sun Core can truly defeat the Nether Continent?" Wan Bin said in surprise.

"The sky above the Nether Continent is covered in thick nether demonic energy. The light of the sun cannot penetrate it. The Horned Demon Race, the Dark Shadow Race, and the Ghost Eye Race are unable to adjust to direct and strong sunlight!"

Guan Lian smiled coldly and said, "Under blinding sunlight, the strength of the three races will be halved!"

"In battle, if the light of the sun can penetrate the barrier of nether demonic energy and suddenly illuminate Nether Continent, what do you think will happen?"

Wan Bin became invigorated. "The Crystal Sun Cores will have such an effect?"

"The Crystal Sun Cores will form a prism formation in the sky above the Nether Continent, and can form a terrifying sunlight stream!" Guan Lian said confidently. "It will be easy to tear open a hole in the nether demonic energy barrier above Nether Continent!"

"Then we will definitely take these Crystal Sun Cores back!" Wan Bin said.

Guan Lian smiled slightly, his eyes slightly intoxicated. He said, "While the women of Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Ghost Eye Race are unsightly, those Ling Family women that have the Dark Nether Race bloodline... are extremely beautiful. Ha, that Ling sister pair, you saw them last time. Tsk tsk, even the pearls of many major families in Central World cannot compare to their unique aura. Such an outstanding pair of sisters but they mixed with those lowly foreign races, such a pity."

"I like the younger sister." Wan Bin laughed perversely.

"If we really break the barrier above the Nether Continent and have the sun come down, the three races of Nether Realm will be completely defeated." Guan Lian licked the corner of his lips. "When we kill the three races, we will ask the palace master to give the Ling sisters to us brothers using our service in getting the Crystal Sun Cores. Hah, you like the younger sister, but I like the older one..."

"Good!" Wan Bin's eyes lit up.

The two conversed loudly, not bothering to conceal anything. After speaking, they laughed in pleasure.

Yet before they finished laughing, they felt a wave of killing intent rush at them.

Nearby, between two Moon Cores, a thick bloody light shot into

the sky.

Furious and savage soul dulations came from within the bloody light as negative emotions came in layers.

Guan Lian and Wan Bin’s expressions changed.

Naji of the Asura Race, and Zhuang Jing looked in shock at the bloody light with unusual looks.

When the three arrived, before they could discuss strategy, Qin Lie who heard Guan Lian and Wan Bin's last words suddenly went mad.

Naji and Zhuang Jing watched as Qin Lie turned into a bloody light and charged at Guan Lian and Wan Bin.

Some of the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners that were gathering Crystal Sun Cores screamed in anger when the bloody light moved past them.

Two people exploded in the angry shout.

"Who is that? Madman!" Wan Bin shouted.

Chapter 982: Unexpected

Guan Lian and Wan Bin had to treat the situation seriously after seeing the incoming bloody light and hearing the screams.

“Stop collecting the Sun Cores for now! Kill that man!” Guan Lian yelled harshly.

The young Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners scattered across the dazzling crystals were just as infuriated as he was as they transformed into balls of flames and rushed in from all directions.

“Brother Lian, the Ji Family ordered us not to fight amongst ourselves,” Wan Bin reminded with a frown on his face.

“He’s the one who taunted us first! Are you saying we should let him go after he killed two of our brothers?” Guan Lian said angrily.

The flames had turned his face completely red. Clumps of scarlet flames sprouted from underneath his neck.

The scarlet flames jumped like lightning before they gradually took on the form of a scarlet, burning bird. A mournful and shrill cry later, the scarlet bird pounced towards Qin Lie.

“A Vermillion Bird!” Qin Lie exclaimed in shock.

The scarlet bird was obviously a Rank Seven Vermillion Bird with fiery power comparable to that of a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner.

“No wait, that’s not right!”

Qin Lie’s face abruptly darkened when he realized that the Rank Seven Vermillion Bird only had a soul left.

In fact, even its soul was trapped firmly by some kind of power.

He quickly realized what was going on. He knew that Blue Flame Manor had taken down the Vermillion Bird Realm, so these people had probably killed a portion of Vermillion Birds and used their

souls to cultivate some dark spirit arts.

This Rank Seven Vermillion Bird soul was one of those poor things who were refined by Guan Lian and transformed into his killing tool.

“Ice shield!”

A door of cool, ice crystals abruptly appeared before the bloody light.

The scarlet Vermillion Bird ran head first into the ice shield.

“Bang!”

As ice and fiery sparks scattered, the Vermillion Bird cried mournfully again as it flapped its wings.

The ice shield protecting the bloody light had already vanished in an instant.

Not far away, the bloody light abruptly drew close to an approaching fireball.

“Over here!”

A middle stage Fragmentation Realm Blue Flame Manor martial practitioner was wrapped inside the fireball. He let out a cold snort and summoned a Fire Qilin from his body.

Qin Lie was about to press down on his enemy’s head when the savage-looking Fire Qilin abruptly emerged and caught him off guard.

The roaring Fire Qilin abruptly scattered into a torrent of fireballs.

There was a blurry face in every fireball. The faces let out shrill howls from the fireballs that seemed capable of intimidating one’s soul.

The howls pained Qin Lie’s eardrums a little.

“Bang!”

A ball of flame exploded right in front of his chest, and hundred millions of sparks flooded over him like a swarm of insects.

A terrific impact struck him in the chest.

As a result, Qin Lie was thrown backwards like a bloodied football.

The bloody light abruptly rolled towards Naji and Zhuang Jing.

“How dare a mere early stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner attack so many of us alone? Do you think yourself invincible or something?”

The middle stage Fragmentation Realm Blue Flame Manor martial practitioner laughed strangely before he channeled his spirit art once more.

This time the clumps of fire flew towards Qin Lie like meteors.

At this point, the bloody light had faded away to reveal Qin Lie.

His chest was scorched black. There were even some sparks still burning across the wound.

The Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners who were going to work together to kill Qin Lie came to a stop.

“Is he really just an early stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner?” One of them couldn’t help but sneer at Qin Lie with a strange look on his face. “From the way he charged us I almost thought it was a group of late stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners!”

“Holy shit! Is this guy crazy? Did he seriously just try to rob what belongs to Blue Flame Manor with his cultivation?”

“I don’t see a family crest or a sect symbol on him. Was he with us when we came in?”

“I don’t remember him though.”

The Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners whispered among

themselves.

Meanwhile, the fireballs had already surrounded Qin Lie like a school of sharks.

“Zzzt!”

The Rank Seven Vermillion Bird’s soul that smashed Qin Lie’s ice shield into bits stared at Qin Lie once more.

“Come back.” Guan Lian beckoned.

The Vermillion Bird soul transformed into a beam of scarlet flames and vanished into his sleeves.

“Just an early stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner. I can’t believe he scared me earlier,” Wan Bin swore.

Guan Lian was just as amused as he was.

Earlier, he and Wan Bin were shocked when they saw the charging bloody light.

They weren’t able to distinguish Qin Lie’s cultivation immediately because he was wrapped inside the bloody light.

When the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners had gathered around and a middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner had blasted Qin Lie’s chest with great skill, destroying the bloody light and revealing Qin Lie’s true form, they scanned him with their soul consciousness and discovered that he was just at the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

Everyone relaxed at that moment.

None of the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners were at the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm. Therefore, Qin Lie instantly became a non-threat in their eyes.

On the other side, Naji of the Asura Race and Zhuang Jing had quietly approached them.

The duo had hidden behind a Crystal Moon Core and purposely

concealed their presence. They stared at what was happening from afar.

They both wore complicated expressions on their faces.

“Was I mistaken? That can’t be. When I fought him earlier, he… definitely didn’t feel like a mere early stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner. Plus, he killed almost all of the Lunar Temple martial practitioners and most of them were at the late stage of Fragmentation Realm. So why…”

Naji pondered his next move carefully and refrained from doing anything reckless.

After Qin Lie was struck by a middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner, exposed, and surrounded by the fireballs, he was starting to doubt his own judgment.

He was wondering if Qin Lie wasn’t as powerful as he imagined.

If Qin Lie’s true combat strength was equivalent to one middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner only, then there was no way he was going to reveal himself in a hurry.

It was because he couldn’t beat all of Blue Flame Manor’s martial practitioners alone.

“If this is all you got then this is where we part ways. I will wait until my clansmen show up and clash against Blue Flame Manor before I reveal myself.” Naji made a merciless decision in his mind.

He decided to abandon Qin Lie.

Zhuang Jing’s eyes were also sparkling with thought.

“I said from the beginning that the only reason you were able to kill my sect mates is because of the Serene Moon Race’s holy artifact. Without it, at your current realm… hmph!”

“Haah, I’m so unlucky. My True Soul is still being imprisoned by him. I hope he won’t ask me to help him.”

“In fact… it would be best if he was killed by Blue Flame Manor.

That way, I'd be freed and the holy artifact will fall into my hands!"

A cruel smile spread across Zhuang Jing's face.

Her True Soul had just been shackled by Qin Lie's Blood Arts: Soul Shackle. It wasn't fully bound to Qin Lie's soul.

Of course, Qin Lie could command her to do anything through the deadly threat that was Blood Arts: Soul Shackle while he was still alive.

But if Qin Lie was killed before he could react, she wouldn't die as a result.

On the contrary, she would be freed completely with his death.

That was why she hoped that Blue Flame Manor could kill Qin Lie immediately before he could react. This way, she would be able to free herself from her clutches and obtain the Seren Moon Race's holy artifact.

"Come on, what are you waiting for, Guan Lian, Wan Bin? Kill him already!" Zhuang Jing cried in her mind.

While Naji and Zhuang Jing were harboring malicious thoughts in her mind, Qin Lie watched the flames burning on his chest as his pupils slowly turned white.

Deep frost was pouring out of every pore of his body.

Several seconds later, his entire body was wrapped by cold frost that eliminated the sparks on his chest entirely.

His expression finally turned serious as he stared at the fireballs surrounding him. He finally thought of Blue Flame Manor's martial practitioners as a real opponent.

He realized that Zhuang Jing's earlier advice was actually true.

Blue Flame Manor was incomparable to Lunar Temple.

It was absolutely a mistake to think that Blue Flame Manor's

martial practitioners could be slaughtered as easily as Lunar Temple's martial practitioners.

He wasn't unaware that the main reason he was able to kill Lunar Temple's martial practitioners as easily as he did was because of the holy artifact, Moon Tear.

Lunar Temple's spirit arts didn't feel threatening when they landed on his body.

It was because the silver moon mark he possessed could dispel and even absorb some of the moon energy contained inside the lunar attacks. That was why he never thought that Lunar Temple's martial practitioners were all that powerful.

Now, he knew that Lunar Temple's martial practitioners would have been to unleash their spirit arts' true strength had their opponents been Blue Flame Manor, Naji or even Ji Qi instead of him.

Lunar Temple were supposed to be on par with Blue Flame Manor. The only reason they appeared incredibly weak to him was because of the silver moon mark.

Thanks to the fireball a middle stage Fragmentation Realm Blue Flame Manor martial practitioner had thrown at his chest and hurt him slightly, he was shaken out of his arrogance.

"Blue Flame Manor is a Central World force. They can't be underestimated even if they're just a sub rank one Gold rank force." He frowned.

By now, Guan Lian, Wan Bin, and the rest of the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners were slowly closing in on him.

They looked very calm and collected. They were smiling mockingly like how a hunter would towards his trapped prey.

"Which force do you belong to in the Central World, boy?" Wan Bin said arrogantly. "You can't possibly belong to a top Gold rank force. Now speak, how did you come in?"

The Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners laughed loudly.

“I don’t know what you used to kill two of our brothers, and I don’t care. After I learn of your identity, I’m going to kill you and get an answer from your family,” Guan Lian said proudly.

He wasn’t going to stop at killing Qin Lie. He was planning to ask for compensation from the force behind Qin Lie too.

“Which force do I belong to in the Central World, you ask?” Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and rubbed his chin for a moment. Then, he said with sudden seriousness, “Strictly speaking, I belong to the Nether Continent.”

“Nether Continent?” Wan Bin laughed involuntarily.

“Could you be…” Guan Lian’s expression abruptly changed as he mistook Qin Lie’s meaning. “Are you a Dark Nether clansman?”

The Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners who looked relaxed suddenly turned serious when they heard this.

“Do you mean the Dark Nether Race of the fifteen most powerful ancient races? That can’t be… can it?” Naji also said after the moment of surprise was over, “It is true that the royal race of Nether Realm, the Dark Nether Race looks almost exactly the same as the human race. If they change the color of their eyes and hair, then it is true they can’t normally be distinguished from a human being.”

His eyes turned stranger and stranger as he looked at Qin Lie.

Zhuang Jing was also full of doubt.

Chapter 983: One More Chance!

“Are you really a Dark Nether clansman?” Guan Lian asked seriously.

The Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners grew nervous too. They seemed to know how powerful a Dark Nether clansman was.

Qin Lie laughed softly before looking towards Naji and Zhuang Jing. He said, “What are you guys still waiting for?”

“There’s someone else there!” Wan Bin exclaimed.

Blue Flame Manor’s martial practitioners looked towards Naji’s hiding spot.

The young Asura Race warrior swore in his head before he walked out from behind the Crystal Moon Core.

“An Asura clansman!” Guan Lian’s expression changed.

Every Blue Flame Manor martial practitioner looked serious too.

They were very well aware that the Asura Race was a warlike race among the powerful ancient races. Every Asura clansman possessed incredible combat power and was extremely difficult to deal with.

The human race had had many frictions with the Asura Race while they were developing new realms throughout the years.

Although the human race now ruled over Spirit Realm, they didn’t always gain the upper hand when clashing against the Asura Race.

That was why the human race had always viewed the Asura Race as a powerful enemy.

“I don’t care about the conflict between you human beings.” Naji laughed and cut ties with Qin Lie without hesitation. “I just happened to be passing by this area.”

Guan Lian and the others let out a sigh of relief when they heard this. They didn't want to fight against an Asura clansman either.

—They were worried that Naji might command a troop of Asura warriors.

"Passing by, huh..." Qin Lie laughed involuntarily.

Qin Lie immediately realized that Naji planned to abandon him and that the he didn't want to clash against Blue Flame Manor now for his sake... Naji was obviously not optimistic about his chances.

"What about you?" He turned to look at Zhuang Jing.

Zhuang Jing of Lunar Temple cursed Qin Lie all the way up to his eighteenth ancestors in her head, but she no choice but to smile forcefully. "My life is in your hands. I can only obey your every whim." She wasn't Naji, and she couldn't cut ties with Qin Lie the way he did. She had no choice but to surrender to her fate.

"Zhuang Jing of Lunar Temple!" Guan Lian frowned. "Are you here for the Crystal Moon Cores?"

Zhuang Jing smiled bitterly and kept quiet.

"You and I share no conflict of interest." A flash passed through Guan Lian's eyes. "You may summon your sect mates and excavate all the Crystal Moon Core fragments in this place. Blue Flame Manor wants the Sun Cores and nothing more."

Naturally, he thought that Zhuang Jing had come with her sect mates.

Blue Flame Manor and Lunar Temple were both sub rank one Gold rank forces, and they had sent more or less the same amount of martial practitioners into this place. He didn't want to fight Lunar Temple to death especially since Lunar Temple only wanted the Crystal Moon Core.

"There is no one else." Zhuang Jing looked between Qin Lie and Guan Lian. "All Lunar Temple martial practitioners have been

killed, and I... am his captive."

Zhuang Jing nodded towards Qin Lie.

Her words Blue Flame Manor's martial practitioners to suddenly stare at Qin Lie with a trace of conflicting emotions.

They began to ponder about Qin Lie's true identity.

Could he really be... a Dark Nether clansman?

"Zhuang Jing, I'm giving you one more chance to choose. To live, or to die. It is your choice," said Qin Lie suddenly.

Wisps of bloody light suddenly flew out of Zhuang Jing's True Soul. They vanished the moment they left her pupils.

In an instant, the feeling where her soul was controlled by a restriction was gone.

Zhuang Jing was one hundred percent sure that she had regained her freedom.

Qin Lie had actually relinquished control over her True Soul during this critical moment. The unexpected action confused Zhuang Jing suddenly.

"It all depends on you now whether you live or die. If you make the right choice, you will live. If you don't... you will die." Qin Lie's eyes were cold and cruel.

Zhuang Jing suddenly grown nervous.

Originally, she hoped that Qin Lie would be killed by Blue Flame Manor. This way, she would be able to regain her freedom and obtain the Serene Moon Race's holy artifact.

She never thought that Qin Lie would relinquish his control over her soul.

At first, she thought that Qin Lie was weak and absolutely not a match for Blue Flame Manor. She thought that he had called her out to sacrifice her like a cannon fodder.

But now, Qin Lie had relinquished his control over her soul and gave her a new chance to reconsider her stance.

“Should I help him kill Blue Flame Manor, or should I help Blue Flame Manor… kill him?”

Anxiety shone out of Zhuang Jing’s eyes. For the first time, the girl who knew how to size up a situation the best was confused by the situation before her.

“I await your decision,” Qin Lie said indifferently.

Guan Lian and the rest of the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners fell silent and stared at Zhuang Jing as well.

They didn’t know why, but for some reason the guy they had thought to be insignificant suddenly made them feel pressured.

Naji of the Asura Race had also withdrawn his smile. His expression looked uncertain and dark.

He had a feeling that he might have made the wrong decision.

A long bout of silence later.

Zhuang Jing inhaled deeply and took out the Blue Moon Cold Blade all of a sudden. The weapon flew straight towards the closest Blue Flame Manor martial practitioner.

As a blue rainbow cut through the air, the moonlight inside two Crystal Moon Cores was suddenly drawn out and absorbed into the weapon.

“Pfft!”

The weapon slammed into the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioner’s bone, drawing a blood curdling scream from him.

“Bitch! You’re courting death!” Wan Bin roared angrily.

“To think that Zhuang Jing of Lunar Temple would be this foolish!” Guan Lian sneered before waving his hands. “Kill them!”

The group of Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners had been

waiting for this for a long time. They finally attacked.

Surprisingly, the conflicted Naji actually charged over and joined the battle despite having cut ties with Qin Lie earlier.

“Friend, I was only joking with you just now. I was the one who invited you over to kill these Blue Flame Manor bastards, so why in Spirit Realm would I sit by?” Naji laughed.

Logically speaking, he should’ve waited until the Asura Race had shown up and fought against Blue Flame Manor. Then, he would clean up the rest after both sides were wounded and weary.

He didn’t know why he had charged forwards like a fool either.

He thought that Qin Lie might be more capable than he imagined because the latter had relinquished his control over Zhuang Jing’s soul at a critical moment. Zhuang Jing’s surprising choice was also a prompt.

He instinctively thought Qin Lie could bring him a pleasant surprise

“Crackle!”

A thunderous noise suddenly resounded as a violent ripple of thunder burst out of his Qin Lie’s body.

Blue lightning bolts that looked as thick as a child’s arm burst out of Qin Lie’s body like slithering snakes.

The tangled lightning entered the broad Thunder Soul Blade and caused it to shine like a waterfall of heavens.

Many Thunder Lightning Balls the size of a millstone appeared like lightning made suns of destructive power.

Each Thunder Lightning Ball contained a drop of liquid from the lightning pool in Qin Lie’s pores. They contained terrific thunderous power that was the bane of all souls.

A moment ago, the middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner who clashed against Qin Lie had used his killer move

the moment he saw the appearance of the Thunder Lightning Balls.

The fireballs surrounding Qin Lie abruptly flew towards him.

“Pow pow pow!”

The fireballs were abruptly cut into shred by a dense web of lightning that came out of nowhere. The soul thoughts imbued in the fireballs were destroyed as well.

Eight Thunderblitz wood slabs hovered quietly above Qin Lie’s head like eight giant heavenly pillars.

Every Thunderblitz wood slab was crawling with lightning. A complex-looking compound ancient diagram was first created amid the slabs of Thunderblitz wood. Then, it transformed into seemingly beating heart of lightning.

At the same time, a fist-sized lightning heart appeared between Qin Lie’s hands too.

A shocking amount of thunderous light was bursting out of his fingertips.

“Thump! Thump thump!”

The lightning heart between his hands throbbed, triggering the one that looked like a lightning made sun at the center of the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs to do the same.

“Boom!”

The Blue Flame Manor martial practitioner who used his fire spirit art to scorch Qin Lie’s chest heard a boom of heavenly thunder before his True Soul abruptly became blurry.

At the same time, his chest abruptly exploded with violent, thunder energy.

When he looked down, he saw that his heart was completely filled with dazzling lightning.

In the next moment, tiny bits of lightning spilled out of his eyes, nose, ears and pores too.

His soul magnetic field and lifeforce were vanishing at a swift rate.

“Bang!”

Another resounding boom of thunder followed, and this time it was followed by a bloodcurdling scream from a Blue Flame Manor martial practitioner at the late stage Fragmentation Realm.

The martial practitioner had wanted to ambush Zhuang Jing from the back, but he was suddenly covered in lightning and killed in an instant.

Zhuang Jing reacted only after the man had screamed. When she turned around to look, she was shocked by the gruesome sight before her.

The person who was devoured by lightning was just meters away from her.

She was embroiled in a battle against Wan Bin, and she knew that the ambusher might have killed her if the lightning hadn’t killed him first.

Zhuang Jing subconsciously shot a glance at Qin Lie.

Right now, her eyes were etched with deep fear and shock. There was also a hint of joy for making the right choice.

She suddenly understood that the reason Qin Lie was able to kill all Lunar Temple martial practitioners wasn’t just because he possessed the Serene Moon Race’s holy artifact.

She also realized that Qin Lie could still kill her and her sect mates even if he didn’t rely on the holy artifact. At most, he would have to invest a bit more effort into doing so.

“Thank goodness I made the right choice, or else…” Zhuang Jing dared not think any further.

“I should’ve trusted my very first instinct!” Naji of the Asura Race yelled in his head.

The moment the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs rose above Qin Lie’s head, the moment his aura changed entirely, and the moment he unleashed his thunderous power, Naji knew that his instinct was right from the beginning.

—Qin Lie possessed combat power that far exceeded his realm!

“Ignore Zhuang Jing and that Asura clansman! Kill him first!” Guan Lian yelled loudly in shock.

After the Profound Thunder Heart was formed, and after his allies had their hearts detonated one after another, he realized that Qin Lie hadn’t shown his true strength at all until now.

A serious Qin Lie with the power he currently possessed was starting to look like he could kill all of them on his own.

Guan Lian felt Qin Lie was like the grim reaper. Therefore, he wanted everyone to work together to bring him down.

Chapter 984: The Thunder Emperor's Name!

Nearly twenty Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners had entered the chaotic streams of space. Most of these people were at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm while six people were at the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

This force was incomparable to top Gold rank forces such as Ninth Heaven or Reincarnation Sect, but it was still slightly stronger than Lunar Temple's.

Although a few of them were killed, there were still a dozen or so Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners who responded to Guan Lian's command.

These people ignored Naji and Zhuang Jing and focused all their attention on Qin Lie. Their combined determination to eliminate Qin Lie alone was extremely intimidating.

The spirit art Blue Flame Manor cultivated was a secret art that used the souls of fire beings as the source of their fire. This secret art was very common in Blue Flame Manor.

Therefore, an unusual scene suddenly happened around Qin Lie when they started attacking him.

The Fire Qilin's soul, the Vermillion Bird's soul, the Flame Snake's soul, the Fire Phoenix's soul... all sorts of unusual beasts that were made of fire flew out of their bodies.

At first glance, the fire beasts' souls looked like fiery meteors pouring down from the sky.

The Crystal Sun Cores hovering in midair seemed to glow even brighter as the fire beasts' souls passed by them.

Qin Lie suddenly became the target of his enemies and was shot at by many Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners.

The giant lightning heart between the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs hovering quietly above Qin Lie's head beat even more rapidly.

"Thump! Thump thump! Thump thump thump!"

Every time the giant lightning heart beat, blue lightning would flash instantly towards a random target.

At the same time, a fire beast's soul would be devoured by the lightning.

The power of thunder and lightning was the bane of all souls. They were just as destructive against the fire beasts' souls.

The number of fiery meteors flying towards Qin Lie decreased at a visible rate to both Naji and Zhuang Jing.

The beasts that were obviously refined souls of fire struggled and roared as they were melted by lightning from the inside.

A dozen or so fiery meteors flew towards Qin Lie like a flood in the galaxy.

However, the beating lightning heart quickly extinguished them. The second wave wasn't nearly as strong as the first one.

The refined souls of fire inside the meteors were killed as well.

"The technique of storing a refined beast soul inside a clump of fire is supposed to be a wonderful spirit art, but... they just had to run into thunder and lightning." By now Zhuang Jing was standing beside Qin Lie and staring at him deeply. When she probed the thunder and lightning with her mind consciousness, her eyes abruptly changed once more. "This aura..."

At the same time, Guan Lian also sucked in a deep breath. "The Thunder Emperor's inheritance!"

Wan Bin also exclaimed, "I thought only those who have reached the Imperishable Realm can easily eliminate a soul with the power of thunder and lightning? Heavenly thunder is the bane of all evil

souls, but only Imperishable Realm experts should be able to harness it!”

The thunder power Qin Lie unleashed and the destruction of those souls terrified Guan Lian and Wan Bin.

They knew very well that most thunder spirit art cultivators couldn’t temper their souls with heavenly thunder unless they reached the Imperishable Realm.

It was only when they reached that level that they could imbue their souls with the terrifying might of heavenly thunder, the power to destroy all kinds of souls!

But Qin Lie was only in the Fragmentation Realm. Somehow, his lightning spirit art was able to easily defeat their spirit art which used fire beasts’ souls as the fire source.

As martial practitioners of Blue Flame Manor, they knew were well aware that the spirit art they cultivated came from an incomplete inheritance belonging to the Flame Emperor.

Therefore, the only thunder power in the world that could so easily destroy a spirit art of the Flame Emperor’s inheritance was likely the Thunder Emperor’s!

The Thunder Emperor’s inheritance enabled its inheritors to temper their souls with heavenly thunder before they ascended to the Imperishable Realm.

This meant that even a low realm cultivator of the Thunder Emperor’s inheritance was able to borrow the power of heavenly thunder to eliminate all kinds of evil souls.

Guan Lian and Wan Bin immediately understood what they were fighting against when the refined souls of fire were destroyed.

—Qin Lie’s thunder spirit art had originated from the Thunder Emperor himself!

“The Thunder Emperor!” Zhuang Jing looked very surprised too.

She suddenly recalled Ji Qi exclaiming that Qin Lie's thunder spirit art had originated from the Thunder Emperor's inheritance during the earlier battle.

At the time, she was busy fighting Qin Lie and didn't pay serious attention to his words.

But now, after Guan Lian and Wan Bin displayed shock and fear towards Qin Lie's thunder spirit art, she suddenly realized that Ji Qi wasn't just saying for the heck of it.

Qin Lie's spirit art most likely originated from the Thunder Emperor of the human race!

Once upon a time, there were five progenitors and three emperors. The five progenitors were the Soul Progenitor, Blood Progenitor, Voodoo Progenitor, Corpse Progenitor, and the Curse Progenitor. The three emperors are the Thunder Emperor, Flame Emperor, and the Ice Emperor.

During ancient times, it was these eight peak experts who led the human race in a decisive rebellion against the God Race!

The five progenitors and three emperors were absolutely critical in the successful banishment of the God Race. Many of the human race's bizarre inheritances and secret arts were variations of these eight cultivators' spirit arts as well.

Unfortunately, the five progenitors and three emperors were either killed or vanished during the great War of the Hundred Races.

To this day, no one had ever seen them again even though they left behind all sorts of legends.

Since the human race didn't possess a Chaos Blood Realm, most of the three emperors' inheritances were forgotten after twenty thousand years.

The five progenitors' inheritances could still be found in some places of Spirit Realm, but in the hearts of many elders of the

powerful ancient races, the three emperors were stronger than the five progenitors.

For many years, the Gold rank forces of the Central World tried very hard to seek out the three emperors' inheritances. However, for all their effort they only managed to acquire some incomplete fragments.

Incomplete inheritances resulted in incomplete cultivation systems, and incomplete cultivation systems were flawed in many ways. That was why the top Gold rank forces didn't teach their disciples these incomplete inheritances.

On the other hands, the sub rank one Gold rank forces didn't possess the powerful spirit arts top Gold rank forces had. Therefore, their members chose to cultivate the three emperors' incomplete spirit arts.

Blue Flame Manor's cultivators were fire spirit art martial practitioners. Many of them cultivated the Flame Emperor's incomplete inheritance.

The reason they invaded the Vermillion Bird Realm was because they heard that the Flame Emperor once visited this place. They thought they might be able to find his true inheritance there.

"The Thunder Emperor, Flame Emperor, and Ice Emperor were the three emperors of the human race during ancient times. The Thunder Emperor is probably the strongest cultivator out of all of them, followed by the Flame Emperor and Ice Emperor." Naji of the Asura Race rubbed his chin while muttering, "The cultivator of the complete Thunder Emperor inheritance should theoretically be stronger than the cultivator of an incomplete Flame Emperor inheritance. His realm is slightly low, but... that isn't the only spirit art he cultivates. That is why his true combat power exceeds the limitation of his realm."

"This is truly surprising. To think that the Thunder Emperor's inheritance would appear in the chaotic streams of space."

“Interesting. This is getting more and more interesting!”

Naji looked extremely excited. It was as if he couldn’t wait for the chaos to grow larger.

“Everyone, watch out! He cultivates the Thunder Emperor’s inheritance! From now on, no one is to use the the Flame Soul Secret Art or attack him with their refined spirit beast soul!” Wan Bin yelled.

Guan Lian suddenly asked with an extremely serious expression on his face, “Friend, there is no way you’re a Dark Nether clansman. You must be a human just like us! So, who is the power standing behind your back? Perhaps… the grudge we share can still be resolved.”

“Hmm!” Zhuang Jing stared deeply at Guan Lian. She suddenly realized that Guan Lian had probably chickened out.

Guan Lian actually didn’t lose control over his emotions and tried to negotiate some form of peace between Blue Flame Manor and Qin Lie despite losing several of his brothers.

Guan Lian’s change in attitude wrapped even the martial practitioners of Blue Flame Manor in disbelief.

Wan Bin and Zhuang Jing were the only ones who somewhat caught onto Guan Lian’s inner thoughts.

In ancient times, the five progenitors were proven by many forces and the senior generation of the powerful ancient races to be dead.

During the War of Hundred Races, some peak experts had witnessed the death of the five progenitors in the hands of the God Race with their own eyes.

However… no one saw the death of the three emperors.

It was true that various tombs and remnants belonging to the three emperors had been found in Spirit Realm and other realms.

However, there were still no proof that the three emperors were dead. No one had ever seen their bodies either.

In the minds of the peak experts of the powerful ancient races, they believed that the three emperors still lived to this day. It was because those who reached Genesis Realm almost had an infinite lifespan.

If the three emperors were still alive, and if Qin Lie... was the direct disciple of the great Thunder Emperor himself, how could Blue Flame Manor withstand his wrath if they killed Qin Lie?

—That was the reason Guan Lian was chickening out of this fight.

Chapter 985: You Screwed Us Hard

Guan Lian couldn't be sure if the person supporting Qin Lie, the person who had taught him the Thunder Emperor's spirit art, was the Thunder Emperor himself.

That was why he dared not act recklessly.

Therefore, the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners could do nothing but wait.

Everyone stared at Qin Lie, awaiting his response.

"Who's the person supporting me?" Qin Lie shook his head and laughed involuntarily. "You only need to know that it's not the Thunder Emperor."

"Not the Thunder Emperor, huh..." Guan Lian's eyes flashed before he smiled and suddenly nodded. "That is good to hear!"

He raised his right arm into the air and made a cutting motion, motioning for Wan Bin and the others to continue the attack.

However, the slight delay gave way to a new turn in the battle.

"Naji! How dare you show up!"

A brawny Asura Race warrior had appeared from a silver river of light in the distance. The moment he got close, he immediately saw the fragmented Crystal Sun Cores.

His eyes immediately turned passionate.

Behind him, a dozen or so young Asura Race warriors clad in battle armor walked out with sinister smiles and bloodthirsty eyes on their faces.

The battle that threatened to erupt came to an abrupt stop yet again.

"The Asura Race!" Guan Lian looked worried.

Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners withdrew and gathered

instead of making a move towards Qin Lie.

Naji and Zhuang Jing also stilled at Qin Lie's side.

A trace of bitterness tugged at the corner of Naji's lips. "Originally, my plan was for Blue Flame Manor and my people to fight each other while we were still hidden. After a winner has been decided, we'd come out and take out the remaining fighters on the field. Your charge wrecked all of our plans though."

On the way, he had told Qin Lie this plan and this hiding spot he found some time earlier.

Originally, Qin Lie had agreed to the plan.

However, Guan Lian and Wan Bin had insulted Ling Yushi and Ling Xuanxuan just as they arrived. Qin Lie was triggered into action as a result.

Naji was eventually forced to show himself too.

Then, the Asura Race had shown up before they could finish off Blue Flame Manor.

The battlefield became even livelier as a result.

"Naji, are you going to surrender to us, or do we have to take your corpse back to the Asura Realm?" The brawny youthr at the front of the Asura group yelled.

"Take my corpse back to the Asura Realm if you can, Lian Du," Naji said.

The barbs traded by the two Asura clansmen caught Guan Lian of Blue Flame Manor off guard.

To think that Naji wasn't on the same side as these Asura clansmen...

A moment of hesitation later, Guan Lian suddenly pointed at Naji. "Are you going after this person?"

Lian Du, leader of the Asura Race group thought Naji was in

cahoots with the Blue Flame Manor. He thought he was using Blue Flame Manor against them.

But when he heard Guan Lian's question, Lian Du realized that things were different from what he initially imagined.

"His name is Naji. Our first priority for this trip is to capture him and take him back to the Asura Realm." Lian Du explained. "Tracking down the God Race and finding the treasures they might have hidden in this world is only secondary."

Guan Lian laughed loudly while nodding again and again. "Very good, very good! Do as you wish!"

He then pointed at Qin Lie. "We just want to kill these two humans!"

Lian Du glanced at Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing before reaching a tacit understanding with Guan Lian instantly. "In that case, everyone shall mind their own business!"

"Agreed!" Guan Lian's smile grew wider and wider.

"You screwed us hard this time." Naji stared deeply at Qin Lie. "This is not a place to stick around for long... I guess it's to each of their own then."

A black, demonic flower bloomed before his chest. The petals of the flower were flowing with pure black energy flames.

Clumps of black flames rose from the core of the demonic flower and spread to every corner of Naji's body rapidly.

A cold, evil aura rose from the black flames on Naji's body.

"Don't let him escape!" Lian Du yelled.

The Asura Race warriors' eyes shone with animalistic cruelty as pitch black light that looked like fire beacons flew out of their chests.

The black light threatened to wrap around Naji like ribbons.

“Please help me stall them for a moment!” Naji begged.

“You don’t need to leave.” Qin Lie said very, very calmly, “In the chaotic streams of space, I have many ways to take a life. Individual strength is not the only thing I possess.”

Naji looked very surprised.

Qin Lie’s mouth curled into an eerie smile. “Just watch.”

The moment he said this, the five Spirits of Void and Chaos he put into the Soul Suppressing Orb earlier appeared like rainbows.

“Over there!” Qin Lie pointed.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos turned blurry and vanished right before Naji’s eyes.

While Naji was still guessing what the Spirits of Void and Chaos were planning to do, five energy storms came roaring from a very distant place.

The five energy storms contained a terrific amount of distorted energy, light beam explosions, Soul Decaying Stones, and spatial rifts criss-crossing into a web.

It was the kind of energy storm that could tear apart even a Void Realm expert’s body!

The five energy storms normally moved at a very slow pace, but right now they were roaring right where the Asura Race warriors were.

Terrifying suction appeared from inside the storms.

Six Asura Race warriors were devoured by the energy storms like kites whose strings had been cut.

The second they were drawn into the web of spatial blades, their bodies were cut into many pieces instantly like tofu.

They didn’t even manage to let out a scream before they vanished entirely into the energy storms. It was as if their souls had been cut

into many strips as well.

“The Spirits of Void and Chaos! He actually has Spirits of Void and Chaos!” Lian Du’s complexion took on an ugly color all of a sudden.

The surviving members of the Asura Race looked fearful. They hurriedly stopped all their attacks and did everything in their power to escape the energy storms’ range.

Naji also shuddered.

As an Asura clansman, he had heard a little about how unique and lethal the Spirits of Void and Chaos were. However, only the peak Asura Race experts would know the real extent of their abilities.

Naji… was not of noble birth. Therefore, he only knew that the Spirits of Void and Chaos were scary, but not exactly what made them so.

When he saw the Spirits of Void and Chaos manipulating the natural energy storms of the chaotic streams of space with his own eyes, he finally realized they weren’t just capable of avoiding the dangers of this place, but also use the natural hazards around them to attack their enemies.

“And now, let’s switch the target.” Qin Lie smiled warmly as he pointed towards the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners this time.

The five hurricane-like energy storms descended onto the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners under the spirits’ control like world-devouring demons.

In an instant, Guan Lian, Wan Bin, and many Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners escaped, scattering in panic.

Guan Lian and Lian Du had operated in the chaotic streams of space for a while, and they both knew that the most terrifying thing here wasn’t the enemy races but these natural traps and

destructive storms.

When they noticed that the Spirits of Void and Chaos were actually capable of manipulating these natural storms that were present everywhere, both Guan Lian and Lian Du turned pale with fright.

Naji and Zhuang Jing felt the exact opposite though.

When the duo saw that the energy storms were chasing down the Asura Race warriors and Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners under Qin Lie's command, they suddenly relaxed.

What should've been an intense battle turned completely one-sided thanks to the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

"Let's put in some work ourselves and take out these people for our own needs." Qin Lie smiled.

Naji grinned and let out an odd chuckle. "I am making friends with you for sure!"

The black, demonic flower at his body fired sharp blades towards the distance.

Zhuang Jing let out a secret sigh of relief and took out the Blue Moon Cold Blade once more, absorbing the moon energy inside the Moon Core fragments to kill the fleeing Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners.

Qin Lie himself continued to stand amid the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs, crushing his enemies' hearts with Profound Thunder Heart.

As thunder boomed, both the Asura Race warriors and the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners were instantly wrapped by lightning.

The refined souls in their eyes were crushed by Qin Lie's heavenly thunder.

Tremendous life force swiftly drained away from the bodies and

leaving behind many dry husks.

“Fine, we retreat! Do you have to kill all of us?” Guan Lian yelled.

He could see that the battle was not favorable towards them. He was ready to give up on the Crystal Sun Cores in exchange for their lives.

“Did you really think I came all the way here for the Moon Cores only?” Qin Lie shook his head before saying seriously, “I’ve come here with the specific purpose of killing you all.”

Guan Lian grew more and more terrified. “What did we do to offend you so?”

“Ling Yushi is my fiance.” Qin Lie snorted coldly.

Guan Lian and Wan Bin finally realized what was going on.

Chapter 986: The Dark Soul Beast's Skull

"Your fiance?"

Guan Lian turned sideways and shot a meaningful glance at Wan Bin with a dark face.

Wan Bin understood.

As the energy tornadoes continued to rampage through their ranks, Wan Bin suddenly roared fiercely and caused clumps of fire to rise out of his head.

A trace of Wan Bin's True Soul could be seen inside each of the clumps. They burned fiercely and violently.

Guan Lian snorted coldly before he jumped to the air as well. A ball of light that looked like the sun suddenly enveloped his body.

In an instant, the Sun Core fragments floating in midair brightened and shot a beam of fierce, sunny light at Guan Lian at once.

The Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners who were still alive knew that their leaders were planning to go all out.

They also understood that Qin Lie would not stop until he exterminated them all!

Therefore, they used all their trump cards without hesitation.

They threw out their fiery spirit artifacts. There were swords, blades, and hammers that looked like burning balls of light. Spirit artifacts cut through the air and roared towards Qin Lie from all directions like burning wraiths.

The Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners continued to run for their lives from the energy storms after unleashing their spirit arts and spirit artifacts.

"That human guy is the main target!"

Lian Du of the Asura Race figured out what was going on from their movements.

Under his order, the Asura Race warriors roared and charged at Qin Lie with the intent to kill.

Many gray-white skulls flew out of the Asura Race warriors' hands. The skulls were entangled with corpse phosphorescence, and the dots on the skulls seemed to be arranged in some sort of a pattern that manifested a mysterious and strange law of the universe.

Pitch black flames began to burn on top of the skulls, causing shrill cries to break out from inside them.

An evil energy capable of assaulting the soul abruptly plunged into Qin Lie's mind. It was as if countless evil souls and locusts were ravaging through his head.

The rapid loss of mental energy caused the connection between Qin Lie and the Spirits of Void and Chaos to weaken.

The threads that connected his soul to the Spirits of Void and Chaos slowly melted away due to the evil attack.

The soul thought Qin Lie used to command the Spirits of Void and Chaos also disappeared shortly after.

As a result, the five Spirits of Void and Chaos that were controlling the five energy storms suddenly stopped what they were doing.

The moment the connection was broken, the Spirits of Void and Chaos immediately flew towards Qin Lie in attempt to rebuild their connection with him instead of continuing to attack the Asura Race and Blue Flame Manor.

The five great Spirits of Void and Chaos were about to enter the Soul Suppressing Orb in the form of light beams after they flew out of the energy storms.

Without the Spirits of Void and Chaos to threaten them, the pressure on the Asura Race and Blue Flame Manor's was greatly lightened. Their spirits were invigorated.

"Continue!" Lian Du yelled strangely.

The skulls that looked like gray-white tiles floating around Qin Lie transmitted even deadlier soul attacks into his head.

The soul attacks that felt like chilly streams made him panic a little.

He had no choice but to concentrate all of his concentration and draw forth a thunderstorm inside his head. He used the heavenly thunder to sweep clean the evil energy and wraiths that were wreaking havoc inside his mind.

However, that also meant that he could no longer use the Profound Thunder Heart against his enemies.

The Profound Thunder Heart and the five energy storms had killed a lot of Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners and Asura clansmen. These were the two weapons that scared them both the most.

Now that both of these weapons had been turned ineffective, both Lian Du and Guan Lian started to smile sinisterly.

"He's just relying on external powers, that's all." Wan Bin also curled his lips.

In his eyes, the Spirits of Void and Chaos and the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs were all artifacts. A spirit artifact had to be connected to a martial practitioner's soul, else they wouldn't be able to unleash their full strength.

Only spirit artifacts that had reached the Divine Grade and possessed artifact souls were able to unleash their full power without sharing a soul connection with the artifact owner.

In Wan Bin's eyes, the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs couldn't be

considered a Divine Grade spirit artifact, that was obvious. As for the Spirits of Void and Chaos... their intelligence hadn't reached the level of an artifact soul either.

"That's the skull of a Dark Soul Beast! A Dark Soul Beast continuously gives birth to new souls throughout its growth, and its old and new souls are in locked in eternal conflict until it dies! A Rank Eight Dark Soul Beast might possess a hundred or so fighting souls. Moreover, its skull contains a mysterious power that can confuse all living beings' souls! You must be extremely careful!" Naji screamed.

At the same time, he took out a black skull of his own and spat out a mouthful of flames.

The flames were sucked into the empty eye sockets of the black skull.

"Whoosh!"

The black skull suddenly flew above Qin Lie's head as if it gained a life and a soul.

After the black skull landed on top of Qin Lie's head, the skull pieces that Lian Du and the Asura Race warriors used to attack Qin Lie with a continuous stream of soul attacks seemed to have found a new target.

The soul attacks began to slip into the black skull beyond Lian Du and his warriors' control. The souls caused the skull's black luster to grow even purer.

"Naji! You are the one who stole the Dark Soul Beast's skull!" Lian Du was absolutely furious.

At first, Qin Lie was putting all of his concentration into clear out the strange, evil energies wrecking havoc inside his brain. Then, the pressure suddenly became much lighter.

He could sense clearly that no new evil energy was slipping into his mind after the black skull had landed on top of his head.

The skulls that emanated with evil soul energy also became non-threatening in his eyes.

“Boom boom boom!”

In his head, thunder and lightning rampaged across the world and killed off all the evil forces that confused his soul.

Qin Lie’s eyes slowly regained clarity.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

At nearly the same time, five Spirits of Void and Chaos flew over from the distance and rebuilt their soul connection with him before they entered the Soul Suppressing Orb.

“Kill them!” Qin Lie sent out the order again.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos that had just returned cheered and flew away after they rebuilt the soul connection and made sure that he was okay.

The Profound Thunder Heart that had stopped beating a while ago began to pound once more.

“Bang!”

Lightning and fire crisscrossed on Wan Bin’s chest. His eyes dimmed as he suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood.

He immediately gathered all of his flame spirit energy inside his chest.

Because he had wrapped the entirety of his flame energy around the thunder energy that suddenly appeared in his heart, he managed to prevent his heart from exploding at first notice.

“Brother Lian! I’m leaving first!”

An unhealthy redness appeared on Wan Bin’s cheeks. Then, clumps of fiery shadows appeared behind his back.

As if drawn away by the fiery shadows behind him, Wan Bin suddenly vanished before Qin Lie’s eyes in the blink of an eye. He

had completely vanished from sight.

“Eh? That didn’t kill him?” Qin Lie looked surprised.

Then, he looked at Guan Lian and grinned. “Now it’s your turn!”

“Leave, now!” Guan Lian yelled fiercely.

Light burst out of his body like an exploding sun.

Not a shred of Guan Lian’s soul presence was left. It was almost as if he had been burned to dust by the fire.

When the remaining Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners noted that both Wan Bin and Guan Lian had escaped using self-harming secret arts, they too turned pale with fright.

They all exploded into fireballs and vanished.

In an instant, these fierce Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners escaped completely.

Qin Lie attempted to lock down the direction they escaped to with his soul consciousness. His eyes were chilly.

Unfortunately, it was all too difficult to find someone in the chaotic streams of space.

He wasn’t able to find any soul presence belonging to the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners despite investigating his surroundings clearly. He didn’t know where they had gone to.

In the end, he had no choice but to give up on the idea of chasing them down.

Naturally, his gaze landed on the Asura clansmen. Then, he noticed from the eyes of the leader of the Asura Race warriors, Lian Du, that he had attached some wisps of his refined soul on the Dark Soul Beast’s skull pieces.

The skull pieces floating around him had generated some kind of attraction force that clung onto that black skull.

Naji, the Asura clansman who was controlling the black skull

with his soul was roaring loudly with a distorted face. He seemed to be doing his utmost to stop Lian Du and his clansmen from robbing him of the Dark Soul Beast's skull.

"Help me! Please help me!" Naji cried.

Chapter 987: Tearing Apart the Memory Restriction

Naji was obviously fighting for control over the Dark Soul Beast's skull. He was also at a complete disadvantage.

Qin Lie glanced at Naji first before looking at Lian Du and the other Asura clansmen.

The pitch black skull floating near him and skull pieces were slowly floating towards Lian Du.

Lian Du and the Asura Race warriors looked overjoyed. Souls wriggled behind their eyes like shadows.

There were souls operating above the skull pieces like invisible threads.

Just like that, the black skull was slowly being wrested out of Naji's control.

"This man is a devious person and he doesn't belong to our race. He is not trustworthy." It was at this moment Zhuang Jing suddenly warned him in a small voice. "We should let the Asura clansmen fight amongst themselves and solve their own conflicts. There's no need for us to get involved."

At the beginning, after seeing that Qin Lie was taken down a peg by Blue Flame Manor, Naji's opinion of Qin Lie had immediately lessened.

When Qin Lie requested Naji to fight by his side, he even cut ties with Qin Lie and said that he was just a passerby.

Although Naji changed his mind at the very end, his actions were questionable to say the least.

That was why Qin Lie had hesitated.

"Also, this guy didn't mention these Asura clansmen when he

invited us over." Zhuang Jing sneered. "In my opinion, this Naji was planning to entrap us from the beginning! It was highly like that he was the one who summoned these Asura clansmen over in the first place so that Blue Flame Manor can decrease their numbers and vice versa!"

"If you hadn't charged out so suddenly, these Asura clansmen still would've shown up after some time."

"He planned to take out the remaining martial practitioners and claim the spoils when both sides were bloodied and tattered... it is very possible that we were among the people he planned to entrap too!"

Zhuang Jing herself was just as devious as Naji. She was able to guess Naji's plan roughly.

Her guesses weren't far off either.

Naji was indeed planning to kill Blue Flame Manor, the Asura clansmen, Qin Lie, and Zhuang Jing at the beginning.

"What about you?" Qin Lie grinned as his eyes shone meaningfully. "What were you thinking when I was hurt by Blue Flame Manor? Weren't you hoping that I would die by Blue Flame Manor's hands so you may free yourself from my soul bind? Weren't you the same as Naji?"

Zhuang Jing immediately looked embarrassed.

"I... er..." She mumbled for a moment before admitting in the end. "That's right. I was hoping that you would be killed by Blue Flame Manor as soon as possible... I was thinking that I might even be able to obtain the Serene Moon Race's holy artifact. Then, I would come to an agreement with Guan Lian and collect the Crystal Moon Cores scattered here..."

Zhuang Jing felt her face burned as she endured Qin Lie's stare. She forced out a laugh. "I, I thought you were bold but foolish, and I thought that you would die for sure, so..."

Qin Lie simply smiled and stared at her without saying anything.

Zhuang Jing suddenly felt alarmed as pressure began to mount on her shoulders. She hastily bowed her head and said, “Your servant recognizes her mistake. Please… please forgive me, master.”

“Servant, master…” Qin Lie muttered in a low tone before letting out a cold snort. “You are as adaptable as you claim.”

Zhuang Jing smiled awkwardly and didn’t dare to answer.

“Do you know what you should do now?” Qin Lie asked.

“I don’t know,” Zhuang Jing said softly.

Qin Lie looked at her coldly as his eyes turned bloodier. Soon, a bloody light flew out of them.

Zhuang Jing immediately understood his meaning after she got over her initial surprise. She obediently lowered all the resistances in her soul.

A couple of seconds later, bloody threads that couldn’t be seen with the eyes appeared once more.

She understood that Qin Lie had shackled her True Soul with his secret art once more, and that he could crush her soul with a single thought.

“It’s still easier to deal with a single Asura clansman than a group of them, especially if this guy is as smart and adaptable as you are,” Qin Lie said suddenly.

The moment he said this, Zhuang Jing asked immediately, “Should I attack the Asura clansmen right now?”

“It’s fine.” Qin Lie shook his head and sent his thoughts to the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

The five energy storms that had stayed still for a moment roared once more and moved towards the Asura clansmen.

At the same time, the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood floating beside Qin Lie had been set ablaze with thunder and lightning once again.

“Booom!”

A thunderous rumble erupted from amid the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs. An invisible ripple of energy surged madly towards Lian Du and his clansmen.

Their bodies shook as tendrils of lightning crawled across their eyes.

“Naji! You colluded with outsiders to slaughter your own people! You are forever a traitor to the Asura Race!” Lian Du roared angrily.

The Asura clansmen stretched out their hands in attempt to withdraw the skull pieces.

It was at this moment soul thoughts imbued with heavenly thunder flew out of Qin Lie’s pupils.

They instantly cut apart the soul threads that were connected to the skull pieces.

The tug of war instantly leaned towards Naji’s side.

At first, the skull pieces were dragging the black skull towards Lian Du and the Asura clansmen. After the soul threads were cut, the skull pieces were actually attracted towards the black skull like magnets and got stuck.

When Qin Lie looked closely, he discovered that the skull pieces had become one with the black skull.

“Thank you!” Naji laughed loudly.

He grabbed the black skull firmly in his palm.

The moment the skull entered his hands, violence and madness immediately burst out of his eyes as he laughed savagely. “Didn’t think this day would come, did you Lian Du? In the end, I did

manage to complete the Dark Soul Beast's skull!"

While saying this, he raised the black skull high atop his head as black flames burned madly from the tip of his fingers.

Soul ripples undulated from inside the black skull as the cries of myriad souls resounded in everyone's head.

Even Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing was caught in a daze. It was as if they could see tens of thousands of souls of alien beasts tearing each other apart.

Zhuang Jing had to clutch her head and scream.

Qin Lie's face turned cold as lightning pool droplets flew out from inside his body and surrounded him.

It was strong enough to insulate himself from the strange soul ripples that were capable of completely annihilating the soul of a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner.

At the same time, a certain restriction in his mind suddenly came apart for no apparent reason.

"A Dark Soul Beast continuously gives birth to new souls throughout its growth, and its old and new souls are in locked in eternal conflict..."

Naji's early words poured into his mind like a stream of enlightenment.

"New souls, old souls, giving birth to souls..."

Qin Lie shuddered.

Chapter 988: Symbiosis Between Souls

Naji, Zhuang Jing, and the Asura Race warriors vanished from Qin Lie's eyes.

A dark and colorless scene had replaced them instead.

He was slowly recalling a hidden memory after the seal on his memories had been breached

He suddenly recalled that his world was colorless and lightless a long, long time ago.

He seemed to be trapped in a very small, dark world.

There was only one other lifeform in his senses, and this lifeform often came to him and told him about his helplessness and unhappiness.

"Grandfather, father, everyone in the entire family have high expectations of me, but for some reason, my bloodline just wouldn't awaken."

"I don't know what's going on either."

"Maybe you are the major reason why I was unable to find my self and activate my bloodline."

"I don't dare to tell grandfather and father about you... I am afraid that they'll kill you."

"I'm not sure what happened when father and mother's bloodlines merged into one, but two souls were actually birthed in this one body."

"You've existed since the moment I gained consciousness. You and I were born together in this world, so you don't deserve to die because of me."

"To think that two souls would be birthed in one body, and I... am the only person in the world who can sense you."

“You can never emerge as long as I’m alive.”

“Perhaps you can be reborn one day after I die.”

These confessions of the souls resounded inside Qin Lie’s mind. In a daze, he almost thought that he was still trapped in that dark, colorless world.

“I remember now.”

A long time later, Qin Lie muttered to himself. “I never died. I had always been living inside his body. He… was the one who died in the end. After his soul had passed away from this world, I was freed from that dark world and finally given control over this body. I had lived with him since the moment he was conceived, and the only difference is that he was the master of this body, and I was hidden in a dark corner inside the body…”

“This status quo lasted until the moment his soul was killed by Han Qian of Ninth Heaven. It was only after he was gone that I was freed from my small world.”

For a moment, Qin Lie’s heart was filled with all kinds of conflicting emotions such as bitterness, pain, sadness and more. It was as if he accidentally knocked over a five-flavor bottle inside his mouth.

He finally recalled his past.

For the longest time, he assumed that all his memories before he was ten years old had been sealed away.

It was only on that day that he finally realized that his memories from before he was ten years old… were a blank canvas.

What he thought were his lost memories weren’t actually his. They belonged to the other soul who had passed away.

He struggled free from that dark place only after the other soul was killed by Han Qian.

The fusion between a human and a god was bound to be unusual.

Somehow, two souls were birthed into one body.

The first soul lived in the Central World of Spirit Realm. Everyone in the Qin Family had high hopes for him, and every great Gold rank forces thought of him as the deadliest threat in the future.

However, his bloodline never awakened because of the distortion in his soul and various reasons.

His life became very difficult as he faced the doubts, disappointment, and anger of his family and the taunts, ridicule, and sneers of the Gold rank forces' experts.

He knew where the real problem lay, but he never told anyone about him or revealed his unusual condition.

He endured everything in silence.

Perhaps he harbored the thought of killing himself one day to free himself from this life.

That was why he gave up and willingly embraced all kinds of vices, chasing for nothing but a moment of pleasure.

He gave up on himself.

He became a laughingstock in everyone's eyes in the Central World.

He was supposed to bear the hope of the Qin Family, but he ultimately became the shame of the Qin Family instead.

What's worse, he became the ultimate trigger that caused his family's collapse.

However, the death of his soul also freed the other Qin Lie from his lightless prison. With his death, came another life.

His death allowed his soul to be reborn and witness the beautiful world outside.

Qin Lie stood stiffly between the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs

deep inside the chaotic streams of space, but tears wouldn't stop pouring down his cheeks.

"My existence stopped you from awakening your bloodline and turned you into a laughingstock in your short life. If you were truly heartless, you could've killed my soul and extricate yourself from this problem entirely. But... you chose to live a mediocre life instead and embraced your own death, all so that I can succeed this body and see the beautiful world around me."

"You saved me with your death..."

Qin Lie was beside himself. He had no idea where he was, and he couldn't see what was going on outside.

"Retreat!"

While Qin Lie was in a daze, Lian Du of the Asura Race suddenly let out a long howl.

Another two Asura Race warriors had been devoured by the energy storms controlled by the five Spirits of Void and Chaos.

After the black skull had finally been restored, Naji laughed madly while clutching the object.

Countless souls were wriggling as if they were screaming and killing each other inside the black skull.

The ripples of soul energy spread indiscriminately throughout the surroundings.

Zhuang Jing clutched her head as the light inside her eyes flickered. Blood was trailing down the corner of her mouth.

Beside her, Qin Lie's drops of liquid from the lightning pool sparkled and protected him from being affected by the evil soul activity inside the skull.

That was why he was able to recall his memories in peace.

Lian Du and the other Asura Race warriors couldn't say the same though. Not only were they attacked by the energy storms, the evil

soul energy rippling out of the black skull was affecting them too. After losing another two warriors, Lian Du finally gave up on trying to seize the black skull.

The Asura clansmen escaped in fear.

“You’re afraid, Lian Du? Haha, I can’t believe that even you can know fear!”

Lian Du laughed madly while holding the black skull. Ignoring Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing, he erupted into motion and chased after the Asura clansmen.

In a short time, both the Asura Race warriors and him had vanished from this place.

The moment he left, the ferocious soul ripples that confused one’s soul immediately vanished.

Zhuang Jing, barely holding on to her soul removed her hands from her head and swore loudly while blood trailed down the corner of her lips. “Those damnable foreigners! We should’ve ignored them from the start!”

When she was done swearing, she looked at Qin Lie and asked, “Master, we…”

Then, surprise overtook her as she stared at him in astonishment. “What’s wrong, master? Were you… affected by that foreigner’s mental attack too?”

Beside her, Qin Lie looked beside himself with tears covering his entire face. His spirit seemed to have crumbled, and his mind was in an extremely weak spot.

She assumed that Qin Lie’s loss of control was due to the Naji’s soul attack.

“Master, master…”

Zhuang Jing cried out a couple of times softly in attempt to draw his attention and awaken him from his dazed state.

A few attempts either, Qin Lie's unstable soul seemed to have returned to its original place.

Focus returned to his eyes once more.

"Hmm. I'm fine, I'm fine..."

When he awakened from his dazed state, Qin Lie subconsciously wiped away the tears on his face as clarity slowly returned to his eyes.

"Where's Naji? Where are those Asura clansmen?" he asked casually.

"Naji had unleashed an indiscriminate soul attack with that black skull just now. He almost killed me!" Zhuang Jing's face turned cold. "Right now he's chasing after those Asura clansmen. Hmph, I'll show him if he dares show his face again!"

"He did well, very well.." Qin Lie muttered.

If it wasn't for the strange, evil energy hidden inside the Dark Soul Beast's skull, he might not have necessarily succeeded in recalling his lost memories.

"Why did you say that, master? You were just as affected as I was, weren't you? Why don't you blame him for his transgression?" Zhuang Jing didn't understand.

"He unwittingly did me a great favor."

After giving her a rough explanation, Qin Lie stopped talking and released Moon Tear from his spatial ring.

Nine translucent water beads flew out of the silver moon marks. You Ye took on a solid form once more.

"This woman is still alive! Why is she still alive?" You Ye glared at Zhuang Jing like a wraith. It was as if he would attack her at any moment.

"An artifact soul!" Zhuang Jing's face turned pale with fright.

As she stared blankly at Moon Tear, its nine beads circulating with the purest kind of cool and holy moonlight, she suddenly screamed, “A Divine Grade artifact! This is a Divine Grade artifact! Heavens above, I was pretty sure that the Serene Moon Race didn’t have a Divine Grade spirit artifact!”

During the previous battle, Qin Lie had ordered You Ye to extract the energy inside Moon Core fragments but didn’t allow him to materialize into existence.

That was why Zhuang Jing thought that Moon Tear was just a Serene Moon Race’s holy artifact.

This wasn’t to mention that she had never heard that the Serene Moon Race had a Divine Grade spirit artifact in their possession.

She knew You Ye was Moon Tear’s artifact soul because he had appeared alongside Moon Tear and he possessed the clear outline of a soul.

It was a Divine Grade spirit artifact with an artifact soul in it!

Zhuang Jing suddenly grew restless.

Chapter 989: Concession

Zhuang Jing knew that the so-called holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race belonged to the Heaven Grade, if it were to be judged by the standards of the Central World.

Heaven Grade spirit artifacts and Divine Grade spirit artifacts were completely different.

Heaven Grade spirit artifacts did not have artifact souls. From the moment they were successfully forged, their rank was determined.

Divine Grade spirit artifacts didn't just have an artifact soul, they possessed the wondrous quality of being able to evolve.

Even if a Divine Grade spirit artifact was just grade one, if the artifact soul inside of it was nurtured with all kinds of spirit materials, it could advance through grades.

Only Divine Grade spirit artifacts possessed the ability to evolve and transform!

Moreover, Divine Grade spirit artifacts had many other miraculous traits that Heaven Grade spirit artifacts did not. Their strength far surpassed the limits of what Heaven Grade spirit artifacts could do.

Zhuang Jing had the Serene Moon Race bloodline, and knew that the Serene Moon Race had five great holy artifacts. However, she had never heard the Serene Moon Race had a Divine Grade spirit artifact!

At this moment, seeing the artifact soul You Ye appear, she started to doubt if the Moon Tear that Qin Lie possessed was really the holy artifact of Serene Moon Race.

"Of course I have a reason for letting her live." Qin Lie ignored Zhuang Jing's exclamation. His eyes narrowed, he ordered You Ye, "The only thing you should worry about is completely absorbing

the moon energy inside these Moon Core fragments."

"If she lives, she may threaten the Serene Moon Race in Boluo Realm!" You Ye objected.

"After this matter, I will take you to Boluo Realm and have you talk with those Serene Moon clansmen." Qin Lie thought and made a promise to You Ye for the first time. "If you and the Serene Moon Race swear your fealty to me, I will return the inheritance of the Moon Tear to the Serene Moon Race."

"Swear fealty to you?" You Ye was astounded.

"I represent a former Gold rank faction of Central World—the Qin Family!" Qin Lie said mentally.

"The Qin Family... is not enough for us to swear our loyalty. Only the God Race that had once dominated this universe is worthy of our submission!" You Ye said.

"Then the Serene Moon Race can prepare to be exterminated," Qin Lie said impatiently.

From beginning to end, You Ye stubbornly thought the God Race was the only one that could help the Serene Moon Race get their revenge.

The Dark Moon World where the Serene Moon Race lived, and many of the Serene Moon clansmen had been killed by the shadow beings that lived in Dark Shadow World.

He continued to feel that only the God Race could help them fight back against the shadow beings.

But Qin Lie, who had the God Race bloodline, had never seen any member of the God Race before. He could not promise You Ye anything.

After speaking, Qin Lie ignored You Ye's objections and mentally forced orders toward You Ye.

He was the master of Moon Tear. As its artifact soul, You Ye

could not rebel against his orders.

Due to this, You Ye could only fly to the closest Moon Core fragment and use the Moon Tear to absorb the tremendous amount of moon energy contained within.

"Master. Was... that an artifact soul?" At this time, Zhuang Jing asked with bright eyes.

Qin Lie nodded coolly.

"Then... is your artifact an actual Divine Grade spirit artifact?" Zhuang Jing exclaimed.

"Pretty much," Qin Lie said.

"Divine Grade spirit artifact, it really is a Divine Grade spirit artifact..." Zhuang Jing's eyes flashed with strange light as she murmured, "Even Lunar Temple that cultivates the moon energy does not have a Divine Grade spirit artifact that has the moon energy as the core. Yet you have such a Divine Grade spirit artifact. I really cannot believe it."

Qin Lie kept silent.

The memories he had just awakened still made him feel dazed. He was also slightly irritated by You Ye's stubbornness.

He was thinking what method could cause all the Serene Moon clansmen to cut their ties to Lunar Temple and swear loyalty to him and the Qin Family.

"Divine Grade spirit artifacts has the ability to evolve. The Moon Core fragments here... will help its evolution" Zhuang Jing continued to ask relentlessly.

Qin Lie frowned and looked deeply at her. He suddenly asked, "If I want the Serene Moon Race to betray the Lunar Temple, do you know of any simple and straightforward method to achieve it?"

"Make Serene Moon Race betray Lunar Temple?" Zhuang Jing's eyes flashed with light. She thought for a while and said, "There

are many ways. As for simple and direct ones... there are two. One is to lure them away with benefits, the other... force them. Of course, if one could use both together, the effect would be even stronger."

"Benefits or force..." Qin Lie's thoughts moved.

He started to seriously consider Zhuang Jing's suggestions.

After a while, Naji who had left to chase after the other Asura clansmen returned with an apologetic look. He bowed towarsd Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing. He said, "I lost my composure previously and almost injured you both. Please forgive me. "

"You almost caused my soul to collapse!" Zhuang Jing gritted out.

"My apologies, my sincere apologies, I finally managed to piece together the skull of the Dark Soul Beast. I... forgot myself in my excitement," Naji said with a face full of smiles.

"That Dark Soul Beast skull seems to be a formidable artifact. Is it famous among Asura Race?" Qin Lie asked.

Naji was silent for a moment before saying, "The Dark Soul Beast skull in my possession originally belonged to a Rank Ten Dark Soul Beast. Its skull is extremely rare!"

Qin Lie nodded minutely and said, "A Rank Ten Dark Soul Beast. How many souls can it produce?"

"A hundred thousand!" Naji said solemnly.

"A hundred thousand?" Qin Lie was stunned.

Naji nodded seriously. "After a Dark Soul Beast reaches rank ten, its skull will contain at least a hundred thousand souls. These souls will fight without end in the small skull, old souls dying, new souls forming. This is the most mysterious beast of the Asura Race!"

"How many Rank Ten Dark Soul Beasts are there? Other than the hundred thousand souls, what are their other special traits?" Qin Lie asked.

Naji snickered, and shook his head. He said, "Even if I have been abandoned by the Asura Race and may never receive their recognition in my lifetime, I will not tell the secrets of the Dark Soul Beast to outsiders."

Seeing that Naji didn't want to tell him anything, Qin Lie stopped pressing the matter. He said, "According to our agreement, you gather the Crystal Sun Core fragments, I take the Crystal Moon Cores."

"Extremely fair!" Naji nodded.

Then, he said no more and flew towards a Sun Core fragment..

Wisps of black flame floated from below his body, supporting it like a lotus platform.

He landed on a Crystal Sun Core.

Those black flames seemed to root themselves into the surface of the Crystal Sun Core like an eerie plant. It started to extract sun power from the Sun Core fragment.

Qin Lie watched for a while. He could not see anything from the scene so he summoned the Demon Sealing Tombstone and sat on it, using spirit stones to cultivate.

Pure threads of spirit power flew out of the spirit stones and flowed towards his spirit sea along his channels.

When he was drawing spirit power into his spirit sea, his mind was calm, his expression focused.

He did not use any bloodline power.

Yet for some unknown reason, sparks from the Crystal Sun Cores seemed to be attracted to him. They flew over like moths drawn to a flame and fell onto his body.

They moment the sparks landed, they disappeared.

In the midst of his cultivation session, he probed around with his mind and found that those sparks had merged into his bloodline

like droplets of water.

He was secretly surprised by this.

At the start, there were only a few sparks.

But after he cultivated for a while, he seemed to produce a powerful attractive field, causing more sparks to fly towards him.

Soon after, the millions of sparks resembled countless stars of a galaxy.

Zhuang Jing couldn't help but cover her mouth to prevent herself from exclaiming in shock.

Naji, who was further away him was also absorbing the flame power inside the Crystal Sun Cores. At this time, he was alarmed by Qin Lie's abnormality.

Naji opened his eyes, his expression turning dark. He flew with the black flames in front of Qin Lie.

"Friend, isn’t this a little too much?" Naji said.

Qin Lie stopped cultivating. The flow of the sparks reversed, going back into the fragments of Sun Core.

"You and I had an agreement, the Moon Core fragments for you, Sun Core fragments to me." Naji's eyes were dark. "But what are you doing now? You use the artifact to absorb the moon energy from the Crystal Moon Cores, and use a secret art to gather the sun power in the Crystal Sun Cores? This isn’t too nice."

"I want just one as compensation for when you used the evil mental power of the Dark Soul Beast skull to wound souls of me and Zhuang Jing." Qin Lie pointed at a relatively large piece of Sun Core.

"Just one?" Naji's expression eased slightly.

"Just one." Qin Lie nodded.

Naji's eyes flashed as he looked at Qin Lie and then looked at

Zhuang Jing. He calculated if he could kill Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing with his strength.

A dozen seconds later, Naji nodded and gave up on the thought. He said, "That piece belongs to you."

He couldn’t get an accurate estimate on Qin Lie’s prowess.

Even if he had the complete Dark Soul Beast skull, he did not have any confidence he could defeat Qin Lie. Thus, he did not dare to risk it, and chose to compromise to satisfy Qin Lie's appetite.

He, who was usually so proud, had never thought that he would ever make any concessions to lowly humans. And yet, on that day, he did.

Chapter 990: Sky Full of Corpses!

Zhuang Jing who had been eager to team up with Qin Lie against Naji showed a disappointed expression.

"Pity..."

Zhuang Jing held a grudge towards Naji for using the Dark Soul Beast skull to almost destroy her soul.

She wanted Naji and Qin Lie to engage in a fight.

"And after that?" Naji asked for Qin Lie's opinion.

Qin Lie smiled coolly, and said, "We will go our separate ways."

Naji sighed in relief and went back onto an enormous Crystal Sun Core.

Qin Lie thought for a while, and said to Zhuang Jing, "Will the Moon Core pieces here be of benefit to your cultivation?"

"Of course. " Zhuang Jing's eyes lit up slightly.

Qin Lie nodded and said, "You can use the moon energy here to cultivate."

Zhuang Jing's expression was full of surprise. She said softly, "Many thanks."

Qin Lie did not speak anymore. He sat on the Demon Sealing Tombstone and came above the Sun Core fragment he had demanded.

"Absorbing sun energy from the Sun Core... was this the ‘flame consumption’ latent ability?" he thought inside.

Back on the Nether Continent, he had merged the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake and the fire spirit's blood into his bloodline.

His bloodline had ranked up as a result.

His bloodline itself didn’t bring him any new latent abilities, but he received the “corrosion” ability of the Silver Streak Heavenly

Snake and “flame consumption” of the fire Spirit of Void and Chaos. He received latent abilities characteristic to these two lifeforms.

Corrosion... he had never tried to use this latent ability.

But the working of flame consumption talent he had confirmed through Heavenly Flame Crystals. He could easily absorb the fire energy inside of them or any similar fire attribute spirit material.

The Sun Core fragments were the remnant of the local sun and contained the most potent fire energy. They were like the purest of fire attribute spirit materials.

He could absorb the sun's fire energy from the Sun Core fragments and merge it into his bloodline. This most likely was due to the wondrous “flame consumption” latent ability.

As he pondered over the matter, he secretly observed Naji and Zhuang Jing. He found that Naji nd Zhuang Jing were relatively far from where he was.

"They should not feel this ..."

Taking a deep breath, Qin Lie carefully channeled his bloodline power and caused his blood to boil.

He closed his eyes. He used his soul perception to feel the movement of his bloodline. He saw mysterious runes belonging to the God Race, the Ancient Beast Race, and the Spirits of Void and Chaos coursing through his veins.

The blood in his body was like roaring rivers of flame as it flashed with the ancient divine characters of the three races.

Suddenly, he felt a great hunger coming from his blood...

Then he saw blinding sparks float out of the Sun Core piece underneath them.

Before he could react, sparks flew out of it like moths drawn to a flame and sank into his blood.

As sparks continued to fly out of the blinding Sun Core fragment, its light gradually became gentle, no longer dazzlingly bright.

Standing on top of the Sun Core fragment, he seemed to be made out of fire as he attracted the sky full of sparks.

Inside his bloodline, the mysterious runes that represented the God Race and the Spirits of Void and Chaos grew brighter as sun energy flowed in.

He mentally observed those mysterious runes.

"If I magnify them by thousands of times, these mysterious runes are actually complex ancient diagrams. They seem to contain the rules and laws of the universe. Each ancient race have these mysterious runes as well as their own Chaos Blood Realm. Then are these runes... connected to Chaos Blood Realms?"

"A race's strongest inheritances, their long history and their most powerful experts will be imprinted in the Chaos Blood Realm."

"Inside the Chaos Blood Realm, those bubble-like balls of light are formed from many divine characters."

"If one enters the inheritance balls, those divine characters will be imprinted into memory. Pureblood members will learn the secrets of their race."

"The Chaos Blood Realm and those ancient runes complement each other. Maybe when a race is created, those are already formed."

A string of thoughts flashed through Qin Lie's mind. Watching the three mysterious divine characters flash like lightning in his blood, he was full of thoughts and seemed to learn something.

He did not know that his speed at absorbing the energy in Sun Core fragment was much faster than Naji’s.

When he awoke from his thoughts, he look down and found the originally blinding Sun Core fragment had become the most

common brown rock that could be seen everywhere in the chaotic streams of space.

This rock was tens of acres large, and seemed to be slowly dissipating as it floated.

After losing its sun energy, this rock could not withstand the twisted chaotic power inside the chaotic streams of space and was gradually turning to dust.

He sat silently on the Demon Sealing Tombstone, his brow tightly locked, as he continued to think about the mysteries of the ancient race bloodlines.

Time passed.

An unknown amount of time later, the nine crescent moons of Moon Tear flew back from the horizon and went back into the silver moon mark.

You Ye spoke from within the mark, "If you can get more Moon Core fragments like that, Moon Tear may truly become a Divine Grade Two spirit artifact."

"I will pay attention to them," Qin Lie responded.

Soon, Zhuang Jing came back, excited and with a smile at the corner of her lips. She seemed to have benefited from a Crystal Moon Core.

"Master, should we leave now?" she asked.

At this time, Naji was still sitting on a Crystal Sun Core, absorbing the sun energy inside.

Qin Lie looked towards where Naji was. He thought for a moment and then called out, "Friend, we are leaving first."

Naji opened his eyes and looked at Qin Lie with a complicated look. He nodded and said, "See you later."

"Let's go." Qin Lie left.

"Master... is this a Star Compass?" In the unknown chaotic streams of space, Zhuang Jing asked curiously, looking at the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Qin Lie's expression was indifferent. He said, "You and I should separate."

Zhuang Jing's gaze skittered and she said urgently, "If you and I separate, I will have a difficult time surviving the chaotic streams of space. Please do not drive me away."

"I need to pick up the pace, and you will only slow me down," Qin Lie said coldly.

"I can come with you," Zhuang Jing begged.

"No." Qin Lie shook his head.

Just as Zhuang Jing was about to keep begging, her expression changed slightly. She covered her mouth and exclaimed, "So many corpses."

"There are many rotting corpses in the chaotic streams of space, what is so strange?" Qin Lie said as he looked where Zhuang Jing was looking in. After shooting a glance, his expression became grave.

Human corpses floated in the air, having been torn to pieces.

Some corpses were still bleeding.

These people clearly had died not long ago!

"These are Blue Flame Manor's people!" Zhuang Jing screamed.

Qin Lie looked and also saw signs of Blue Flame Manor from those people's clothing.

Narrowing his eyes, he looked over, and did not see Guan Lian and Wan Bin's corpses.

"They seem to have been torn apart by some beast." Zhuang Jing's eyes were full of fear." Guan Lian and the others may have

encountered experts from the Ancient Beast Race."

"It has nothing to do with me." Qin Lie's expression was cold.

"Let me follow you for a while. The next time we encounter humans, I will leave," Zhuang Jing begged.

Qin Lie frowned slightly.

The reason he let Zhuang Jing live was because Zhuang Jing was pragmatic and had told him everything she knew.

Also, he could see that Zhuang Jing was an intelligent and devious person. If he could control her, it would be of great help to him in entering the Central World.

However, he was also in a hurry to use the Demon Sealing Tombstone to learn what secrets were hidden inside this place. He could not always keep Zhuang Jing with him.

"The next time we encounter humans, you will leave." After a moment of thought, he nodded again.

Subsequently, he let the Demon Sealing Tombstone guide him.

A long time later.

"Howl!"

An angry dragon roar came from the distance and caused Qin Lie's mind to shake.

"Giant dragons! It's the giant dragons!" Zhuang Jing screamed.

Qin Lie looked at the Demon Sealing Tombstone and found the Demon Sealing Tombstone was flying in the direction of the dragon roar.

Along the way, he started to see more corpses. Those corpses were of Asura Race, Wood Race, Sea Race, and also human race...

As he advanced to the source of the roar, there were even more corpses, this time of the ancient races.

Wild power vibrations came from the area where the giant

dragon roar had occurred. Prismatic light and all kinds of spirit artifacts were colliding with each other.

Powerful soul fluctuations came from below. Qin Lie felt with his perception and knew that there were at least hundreds of powerful beings fighting.

"The entrance is blocked by the Giant Dragon Race! Kill those giant dragons!" someone shouted from the crowd.

Chapter 991: The Trees Long for Peace but the Wind Will Never Cease!

When Qin Lie came close, he saw the raging fight as many clansmen of the ancient races were embroiled in a bloody battle.

Human race, Wood Race, Sea Race, Giant Dragon Race, Ancient Beast Race, Asura Race... these races that had taken over the Spirit Realm after God Race's expulsion were furiously fighting there in the chaotic streams of space.

The fragmented corpses of different races floated in the perimeter, ignored by everyone.

More and more higher-level beings seemed to receive the news and hurried over from afar.

Those powerful beings streamed towards the battlefield. Everyone's eyes were red in bloodthirst as they immediately began to fight to the death.

At the center of the battlefield were three giant dragons hundreds of meters long, their scales glittering with metallic light. They were roaring and twisting their bodies to fight off the ancient races' experts.

Many humans were attacking those giant dragons too. The spirit artifacts flying over looked like meteor shower as they landed on the bodies of three giant dragons.

Behind the giant dragons was a void passageway glittering with prismatic light. It gave off intoxicating spirit energy fluctuations.

Ancient races' clansmen gathered there looked like they wanted to charge into that passageway.

"They are behind that door! The treasures that God Race had accumulated in the past!" Lando of the Asura Race appeared and shouted, "The members of the Giant Dragon Race have entered

before us. If we give them more time, all the wonders inside will be stolen by the giant dragons!"

"Everyone, work together to kill these three giant dragons!" a member of the Wood Race shouted.

"We should first kill those humans!" the Ancient Beast clansmen roared.

Shouts and many dazzling light rays containing wild power fluctuations assaulted both the three dragons and the humans.

The chaotic streams of space had their mysterious rules so those three giant dragons were only at rank seven. However, they were born with extremely sturdy bodies and were capable of blocking the entrance. They were killing anyone who tried to move past them.

More and more various races' members were torn to pieces by their claws or blasted into puddles of blood by their dragon breath.

However, facing the onslaught from all directions, the three giant dragons were covered in wounds.

Their metal-like scales cracked under the attacks of the spirit artifacts. The bright light in their eyes gradually dimmed.

Qin Lie came over and looked from afar at the three giant dragons and the spatial passage behind them.

That spatial passage flashing with prismatic light were just like the seven godly lights of the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

The seven spirit bodies were the exact same.

Qin Lie knew that because of the abnormal fluctuations in the Demon Sealing Tombstone. He knew that the destination the Demon Sealing Tombstone searched for was most likely behind that spatial passageway.

This made him panic inside.

"Heavens, what, what is this?" Zhuang Jing shouted.

At this time, Qin Lie, who had been sitting on top of the Demon Sealing Tombstone, saw that everyone's attention was on the three giant dragons and the spatial passage behind them, so he put the Demon Sealing Tombstone back into his spatial ring.

If people noticed the seven godly lights on the Demon Sealing Tombstone, it could become a calamity for him.

"Hm!"

Zhuang Jing reacted suddenly when she saw Qin Lie put away the Demon Sealing Tombstone and made a sound.

She suddenly looked at the spatial passageway behind the three dragons, the seven lights the entrance was giving off, and immediately made a connection between it and Qin Lie’s action. She also recalled the seven lights on the Demon Sealing Tombstone... and her eyes flashed with unusual gleam.

"Master... does that thing you put away have a special connection to the void passage the ancient races want to take control of?" Zhuang Jing asked softly.

"A bit." Knowing he could not fool her, Qin Lie nodded.

Zhuang Jing's eyes lit up with astounding light. "Then what should we do?"

"What should we do?" Qin Lie's brow furrowed and his expression turned dark. "The wisest way is to not be in a hurry to participate. Wait for those people to finish."

"That way... we may fall behind others." Zhuang Jing had a conflicted expression. "The reason those people are fighting so hard is because they want to enter first. The ones to enter first will get the best things, and take the most valuable parts of the wealth the God Race had reaped in the past. Those that fall behind... may not get a thing."

At this moment, the ancient races’ clansmen were furiously squeezing forward to get near the entrance.

They worked together to kill the dragons barring the entrance.

According to the rumors, the door led to the ultimate treasures that the God Race had accumulated in the past.

The ones that entered first would have an advantage and would get the rarest treasures.

This was why everyone was fighting and killing one another.

"With our strength, it's almost impossible to squeeze to the front. Look at those people torn to pieces... sometimes greed can be one’s downfall," Qin Lie said coolly.

"But..." Zhuang Jing grimaced.

She wanted to say that, in the present situation, only the first would get something. But then her thoughts changed. Qin Lie had something that had a mysterious connection to the spatial door. Maybe he had a better plan.

As she thought this, she stopped talking and watched from the perimeter with Qin Lie.

"Us humans are the strongest force." Zhuang Jing watched for a while and suddenly said, "The Gold rank forces of Central World all sent Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners here. Together, they are stronger than any ancient race."

Qin Lie nodded to indicate his agreement.

He noticed that it was the members of the human race closest to the three giant dragons. They were the main force assaulting them.

Those humans formed a circle to surround the giant dragons. Each of the young warriors unleashed spirit artifacts that wounded the dragons.

They had to face the attacks of the giant dragons and also stop the other races that tried to enter the inner circle.

Many bodies of Wood Race and Sea Race floated around those

humans, clearly not killed by the giant dragons.

Qin Lie thought for a while and knew that the humans were definitely not the ones who had gotten here first. The ones that should have gotten here first and surrounded the three giant dragons should have been the Wood and Sea Races.

When the humans arrived, they have fought their way in, and killed all of the clansmen of the Wood and Sea Races.

In the end, they took over the innermost position. They fought the giant dragons on the inside, and stopped other races from coming close.

The humans were clearly intending to copy giant dragons' actions after they've taken over the spatial passageway's entrance.

"There are two young humans here! Damned human race! They killed our fellows, took over our position, and do not allow us to get close!"

Suddenly, a member of the Wood Race noticed Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing who were lingering on the outermost perimeter.

Dozens of clansmen of the Wood Race, along with several Sea Race clansmen charged at them.

"Do not let them meet up with the human race in the center!"

"Kill them!"

"The human race is the most treacherous and shameless!"

Due to the status of being of the human race, Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing immediately attracted public anger. The foreign races in the perimeter were unable to penetrate the defense line made out of the humans of the Gold rank forces and turned their aim on the pair.

Those people clearly thought that the pair were together with the humans inside.

"Hm! You again!" Lando of the Asura Race heard the ruckus

behind him. He turned back to look and found it was Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing.

"That human boy is difficult to deal with, be careful!" Lando warned.

The incoming Sea and Wood Race clansmen's expressions became grave upon hearing Lando's words.

They started to take Qin Lie seriously.

The clansmen of the Wood Race had bodies like ancient trees, and even their faces were dry and shrivelled like the bark of old trees.

However, they gave off potent lifeforce. The wood energy they cultivated caused their life fields to be extremely strong.

Vines covered in small thorns snaked towards Qin Lie.

Those vines were extremely nimble with threads of green light flowing within as though they were alive.

On the other side. the Sea Race came riding rivers as their bodies gave off the sounds akin to water flowing.

"The trees long for peace, but the wind never ceases," Qin Lie said helplessly.

Eight Thunderblitz wood slabs suddenly floated around him, arcing lightning gathering between the slabs to form a mysterious and ancient diagram.

At the same time, five Spirits of Void and Chaos flew out from between his brows.

When the Spirits of Void and Chaos appeared, the energy storms nearby which had been moving slowly suddenly became violent.

The energy storms seemed to be attracted to Qin Lie and gathered towards him.

The expression of the incoming attackers immediately changed

upon seeing the deadly energy storms coming towards Qin Lie.

They hurriedly withdrew.

"Do not go near him!" Lando screamed.

Without needing his warning, all of the charging ancient races' clansmen that were going to kill Qin Lie hurriedly drew back.

"Oh, I forgot I actually have a simple way to get over." Qin Lie rubbed his nose and smiled easily.

Then, he strode calmly towards the inner circle, surrounded by the energy storms as though he was in the middle of one humongous and most savage energy storm.

Along the way, the experts of the ancient races screamed and avoided him.

Many of them had been killed by the natural disasters inside the chaotic streams of space. They knew just how terrifying these energy storms were.

Consequently, those foreign race experts that desperately wanted to kill Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing could only watch as he went deeper.

No foreign race dared to bar his way.

"Hm, who is that?"

In the inner circle, many of the young martial practitioners from the Gold rank forces in Central World had strange looks.

"I only recognize that woman, she is Zhuang Jing of Lunar Temple, but that male is unfamiliar..."

"I've never seen that man, I don't think he came in with us. So strange, did he come in through a foreign race's passageway?"

Many of the young human youths discussed, curious of Qin Lie's background.

"Strange, this person didn't kill Zhuang Jing." Ji Qi of the Ji

Family was among them. He had met Qin Lie twice but he was also puzzled.

Chapter 992: Disruptor

Under the hostile gazes of the foreign races, Qin Lie took Zhuang Jing along in a swirl of the energy storms and walked towards the spatial passageway.

Along the way, the foreign races cursed but no one dared to charge. They could only allow him to move forward.

Qin Lie's actions also attracted the gazes of the human forces in the inner circle.

The young human geniuses were also discussing busily.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Protected by the energy storms, Qin Lie easily passed through the encirclement of the foreign races to slowly walk towards the inner circle.

"Friend, which force do you come from?" a tall brawny human youth asked loudly seeing Qin Lie come closer.

"He is Ao Jing, from Central World's three great families, the Ao Family. He has late Fragmentation Realm cultivation, is extremely strong and actually has the Giant Dragon Race bloodline," Zhuang Jing said in a small voice. "While the Ao Family has the Giant Dragon Race bloodline, they are at odds with the Giant Dragon Race. Supposedly, to obtain the Giant Dragon Race bloodline, they captured female dragons, forced them into human form and then..."

Qin Lie nodded gently.

Recently, he had deliberately tried to learn about the Gold rank forces in Central World.

The Gold rank forces in Central World had more or less all stolen the bloodline of the ancient races. Some of them used marriages of convenience.

Other forces used more shameless methods, just like the Ao Family.

The Ao Family, through capturing the female giant dragons, forced them to take on human form and... forcefully obtained their bloodline.

The Ao Family's actions caused the Giant Dragon Race who had originally been close to the human race to hate the entire human race.

In these recent years, many bloody battles occurred between the Giant Dragon Race and the Ao Family because of that matter.

Twenty thousand years ago, the Giant Dragon Race and the human race had been the main forces fighting against the God Race. They had been the best allies, but they broke their ties.

"The Ao Family..." Qin Lie snorted inside.

"State your force. We will discuss, and decide whether to let you in." Ao Jing's expression darkened at Qin Lie's lack of response. He said, "We will not accept those of unclear identity!"

"Zhuang Jing! Who is this?" a beautiful woman dressed in a long dress covered in stars shouted authoritatively, her eyes sparking with starlight.

"She is Ye Yilan, of Starry Hall." Zhuang Jing grimaced. Facing that female's gaze, she appeared timid, her head bent low, and not daring to respond.

"Zhuang Jing! I am asking you a question!" Ye Yilan's eyes turned cold.

Lunar Temple was not a top Gold rank force. While they were allies with Starry Hall, it would be more accurate to say they were subordinates.

Ye Yilan was the person in charge of Starry Hall here, and in terms of status, she was a level higher than Zhuang Jing.

Before Zhuang Jing came in, the people from Lunar Temple told her to listen to Ye Yilan's orders in here.

If she wasn't controlled by Qin Lie, when facing Ye Yilan, she would obey and would not ignore her like she was doing now.

"Zhuang Jing! What are you dong?" Ye Yilan's expression became even more unfriendly.

"Don't ask, she may not be able to help herself," Ji Qi suddenly inserted. "This person killed everyone from Lunar Temple, only Zhuang Jing is alive. I thought that Zhuang Jing would have also died. Her soul is most likely restrained if she is still alive, so she wouldn't dare to answer."

"He killed everyone from Lunar Temple?" Ye Yilan's eyes glittered as she said, "Before entering, your Ji Family ordered us to not fight among the human race! You watched as he killed the people of Lunar Temple, why did you not stop him? After the matter, why did you not hold him accountable?" She said in a domineering manner.

Ji Qi's expression was cool. He said, "Zhuang Jing and Lunar Temple attacked first."

When these words were said, Ye Yilan's expression froze and became slightly awkward. She didn't know what to say.

As they conversed on this side, Qin Lie did not stop walking forward. The energy storm circled around him as he approached the entrance of the spatial passageway.

"Stop!" Ao Jing shouted.

In an instant, the humans attacking the three giant dragons were also alerted.

All members of the human race looked towards Qin Lie.

Even the foreign races that Qin Lie had passed had surprised looks. They all realized that the situation was unusual.

They had assumed that Qin Lie was from the same group as the humans. At this time, seeing Qin Lie had no intentions of stopping, and was charging into the inner circle surrounded by energy storms, they couldn't help but shout.

"He isn't a human from Central World!" Ji Qi took a deep breath and his expression changed. "I came in before all of you, yet not long after I came in, I saw him."

"Then he isn't on the same side as us!" Ao Jing said.

"Kill him!" someone yelled.

"Why don't you try?" Ye Yilan snorted.

As they argued, Qin Lie forced his way in, surrounded by the wild energy storms.

"Clap clap clap! Boom boom boom!"

Many of the barriers and restrictions the humans had built shattered when those energy storms surged in.

The barriers and shields raised to keep the foreign races at bay immediately collapsed upon meeting with the energy storms of the chaotic streams of space.

The young martial practitioners of Central World reacted the same as the foreign races when they saw the energy storms closing in. They cursed and evaded.

"What human force do you belong to?" Ji Qi asked, unwilling to give up.

Qin Lie did not say a word. Hiding between the energy storms, he charged around their defense line.

More barriers and restrictions shattered.

The foreign races saw Qin Lie tear open the barriers using the energy storms. As he got closer to the spatial passageway, they became alert.

"The human-built power circle has been destroyed! Everyone, take the chance and charge!"

"To the spatial passageway!"

"Get in the midst of the humans!"

Suddenly, the spirits of the foreign races' clansmen on the perimeter were reignited. They charged, accompanied by savage roars.

The ancient beasts charging in their true forms, the Asura Race warriors blazing with black fire, the Wood Race experts releasing thorny vines, the Sea Race surfing on self-created waves...

The three wound-covered dragons guarding the passageway were unable to withstand the next attack of the humans and were preparing to burrow into the spatial passageway.

At this time, as Qin Lie charged in, and the humans in the inner circle panicked, causing the pressure on the giant dragons to lessen greatly.

They blocked the spatial passageway again to try to gain more time for their clansmen who had entered first.

"This person is evil! What he is doing is detrimental to the entire human race!" a handsome youth shouted righteously.

"That's Han Lei," Zhuang Jing remarked softly.

Qin Lie who had originally wanted to enter the spatial passageway as fast as possible suddenly stopped in the middle of the packed crowd.

Chapter 993: Latent Ability—Corrosion

“Han Lei!”

Qin Lie suddenly yelled at the handsome youth he was looking at. His gaze turned as sharp as blades as his aura changed.

At the beginning, he appeared to be calm and collected. He obviously didn’t care about the human martial practitioners as he watched them while he hid inside the energy storms.

But when Zhuang Jing mentioned Han Lei’s name, his attitude suddenly changed like an unsheathed sword.

“Han Lei, do you know him?” Ye Yilan of Starry Hall looked surprised.

Ji Qi and Ao Jing subconsciously looked at him as well. They looked puzzled by Qin Lie’s reaction.

Han Lei himself looked confused. He shook his head in puzzlement after examining Qin Lie with a critical eye. “I’ve never seen him in my life.”

“But he’s coming after you…” Ao Jing said with a sense of schadenfreude.

Han Lei and the Ninth Heaven martial practitioners behind him reacted and turned pale.

The turbulent and destructive energy storms were like a giant demon’s maw that could devour the entire world and grind thousands of lives to dust as they rolled towards them.

Qin Lie’s figure flickered inside those energy storms. The iciness in his eyes caused everyone who belonged in Ninth Heaven to feel afraid.

However, they couldn’t recall when they’d offended someone like Qin Lie no matter how they tried to recall.

Back then, Qin Lie was still very young and tender. He had

neither awakened his bloodline nor experienced life.

But today, Qin Lie was had weathered countless hardships, survived countless life or death battles, ascended his bloodline to rank six and cultivated to the Fragmentation Realm.

Be it in terms of appearance, temperament or soul aura, he was completely different from the old Qin Lie three hundred years ago.

That was why Qin Lie was like a stranger he never met to Han Lei.

Naturally, Han Lei was just as furious as he was confused to meet a stranger who thought of him as a sworn enemy.

“Profound Black Water Pearl!”

A pure black water pearl that looked extremely heavy was pushed up into the sky using spirit energy by Han Lei.

“Sploosh!”

Black rivers of water suddenly flew out of the pearl and stabbed towards Qin Lie inside the energy storms like black water arrows.

Surprisingly, the black water wasn’t affected by the hazards of the chaotic streams of space and flew straight for Qin Lie’s chest like black lightning.

“The Profound Black Water Pearl is a Heaven Grade Two spirit artifact his elder sister, Han Qian, procured for him from Ninth Heaven for his protection. Since he possesses the bloodline of the Sea Race, he can draw out great amount of power from the Profound Black Water Pearl.” Zhuang Jing’s voice rang quietly. “The black water inside the pearl came from a sea region struck down by Ninth Heaven. It contains many microorganisms that are invisible to the naked eye, and these microorganisms can devour flesh and blood at an incredibly fast rate. You absolutely can not let the water touch you, no matter what.”

“Unstoppable Thunder!”

Qin Lie snorted coldly, circulated Heavenly Thunder Eradication and summoned the lightning pool droplets from inside his acupoints.

Hundreds of thunder snakes wriggled into existence from his body.

Unstoppable Thunder gathered into one river of lightning and thunder and slammed directly into the rivers created by Profound Black Water Pearl.

The profound pearl contained countless unidentified microorganisms. When they were struck by thunder and lightning, they all let out a scream that only Han Lei could hear.

The shrill cries stabbed into Han Lei's mind like sharp blades and caused him to clutch his ears in pain. He nearly crumbled from the retaliation.

The Profound Black Water Pearl was a Heaven Grade spirit artifact that Han Lei viewed to be as important as his own life. In order to refine this spirit artifact, he even used his own lifeblood essence to nurture the microorganisms inside the black water.

He was connected to the microorganisms by soul.

Han Lei felt what the microorganisms inside the black water felt when they were struck by the drops of water from lightning pool of the nine heavens.

The microorganisms in his spirit artifact died en masse and made him felt like he was going through countless death experiences. He couldn't help but let out a bloodcurdling scream of pain.

"Han Lei! Withdraw your Profound Black Water Pearl!" Ye Yilan warned suddenly.

Right now Qin Lie was still hiding inside the turbulent energy storms. However, he was moving closer and closer towards the Profound Black Water Pearl.

He was afraid that Qin Lie would rob Han Lei of his Heaven Grade spirit artifact.

“Return!” While still screaming in pain, Han Lei hurriedly gathered all of his mind consciousness in attempt to summon the Profound Black Water Pearl back to his side.

“Swoosh!”

Qin Lie suddenly flashed out of his hiding spot while accompanied by a dazzling lightning bolt.

He abruptly grabbed the Profound Black Water Pearl right before the group of young human martial practitioners.

Before Han Lei or the Ninth Heaven martial practitioners could react, he executed Blitz Thunder Escape again and slipped back into the center of the turbulent energy storms.

“The Profound Black Water Pearl is his lifeblood spirit artifact, huh? Perfect...”

Inside the whirlpool, Qin Lie abruptly squeezed a few drops of blood across the Profound Black Water Pearl with a savage look on his face.

He gathered his soul consciousness and did everything in his power to urge out the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s latent ability, corrosion.

The refined blood caused a lot of smoke to appear from the Profound Black Water Pearl.

The corrosion ability inside his refined blood unleashed many tiny Ancient Beast Race’s divine characters.

These divine characters contained the true essence of the world’s laws that governed the phenomenon of corrosion.

When Qin Lie’s lifeblood essences seeped into the Profound Black Water Pearl, the microorganisms inside the black water and the spirit artifact itself were damaged as if they had been submerged

inside a pool of strong acid.

The Profound Black Water Pearl began to dissolve from inside out...

Han Lei clutched his ears and screamed. The suddenly surge of death screams caused black blood to pour out of his nose, ears and eyes uncontrollably.

Han Lei's handsome looks turned even uglier than wraiths at this moment.

The wisps of black smoke in his pupils slowly dissipated.

The young human martial practitioners felt chilled from the bottom of their hearts. They stared at Han Lei with an expression of deep fear and shock.

They were all knowledgeable and experienced people. They knew from the reaction inside Han Lei's pupils that his True Soul was being attacked by some form of terrifying power. His soul... was falling apart as a result.

"This person is too ruthless!" Ao Jing yelled with a feigned show of fierceness.

Ye Yilan's beautiful face was marred by an expression of shock and fear. She looked helpless as her eyebrows became deeply wrinkled.

Everyone noticed that Qin Lie had somehow managed to threaten Han Lei's True Soul directly by applying some sort of evil art on his lifeblood spirit artifact. As a result, Han Lei's soul was on the verge of death.

Ye Yilan once benefited from Han Qian's kindness in her life. Before she came in, she received a message from her to take care of Han Lei.

She was anxious and she wanted to help Han Lei, but Qin Lie was hidden inside the energy storms. Even if she wanted to regain the

Profound Black Water Pearl, she couldn't get close to him.

"Why is he able to manipulate the natural storms of the chaotic streams of space?" Ye Yilan directed the question at everyone.

"He possesses the Spirits of Void and Chaos." Ji Qi gave the answer with a dark look.

"The Spirits of Void and Chaos!"

"You're right! It must be the Spirits of Void and Chaos!"

"Only the Spirits of Void and Chaos can survive this environment like fish in water!"

These youths belonging to the Gold rank forces at the Central World obviously had a deep well of knowledge regarding all kinds of mysterious lifeforms. Many reacted after they heard Ji Qi's explanation.

"How do you stop the miraculous power Spirits of Void and Chaos have over the chaotic streams of space?" Ye Yilan asked again.

Ji Qi didn't answer immediately. Instead, he stared meaningfully at Qin Lie inside the energy storms before asking, "Which human force do you belong to, really?"

Although Qin Lie was eroding the Profound Black Water Pearl with his corrosion ability, he was paying attention to their conversation too.

Ji Qi's question sounded like a final warning.

It sounded... as if Ji Qi had a way to suppress the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

"Save me! Please save me!"

Han Lei's ghastly cries continued to resound intermittently and loudly amidst the crowd.

Qin Lie didn't stop.

The foreigners who were getting ready to charge them from outside wisely came to a stop when they noticed that an internal strife had broken out within the humans.

They couldn't wait for the humans to war even fiercer against one another.

Three wounded giant dragons that should've rushed into the spatial passageway didn't hurry. Instead, they also watched the humans coolly.

They were waiting for the human race to start fighting amongst themselves to death.

In the foreign races' eyes, the human race had always been a complicated race that was ripe with conflict. Internal strife could broke out within the human race at any moment... they had long since gotten used to this.

"I will repeat my question. Which force do you hail from? Who is your backer?" Ji Qi raised his voice.

Inside the whirlpool, Qin Lie stared at the talented youths of the Central World and grinned, chuckling strangely.

"Bang!"

The Profound Black Water Pearl he was holding abruptly shattered as black wisps of smoke rose from its remains.

At Ninth Heaven's side, Han Lei's horrific screams suddenly came to a stop.

His eyes had lost all of its light.

"Han Lei!"

"Han Lei is dead!"

The martial practitioners of Ninth Heaven abruptly screamed with terror.

"How are we going to explain this to Miss Han?"

“We’re dead, we’re so dead. Miss Han will never forgive us now that Han Lei is dead!”

“Oh no!”

The Ninth Heaven martial practitioners who came together with Han Lei were engulfed in deep fear. They seemed aware that Han Qian would take bloody revenge against them even if they walked out alive.

Right now, Han Qian had become the brightest new star of Ninth Heaven and the youngest Imperishable Realm expert to ever exist. She had proven he abilities to the peak experts of Ninth Heaven again and again through countless battles.

Han Qian could kill them as easily as flies.

“This man is out of control!” Ao Jing yelled. “Ji Qi! If you have a way to suppress the Spirits of Void and Chaos then do it now! If he keeps this up the human race’s plan will definitely be disrupted by him!”

“We cannot allow him to escape alive!” Ye Yilan also said coldly.

Ji Qi inhaled deeply before nodding. “I understand.”

When he looked at Qin Lie once more, Ji Qi’s eyes were filled murderous intent.

A bronze mirror flew out of Ji Qi’s spatial ring. The spirit artifact glowed brightly with white light as a vast, unknown space suddenly spread out.

The unknown space grew larger and larger. It looked like it was attempting to correct the distorted law of the world inside the chaotic streams of space.

The surrounding energy storms slowly dissipated, the fractured rifts in space slowly healed, and the light beams stopped moving all of a sudden. It was as if the holes in the laws that drove the chaotic streams of space were forcefully healed by the bronze mirror.

However, only a small amount of area was affected by it.

For example, the place where the three giant dragons and the spatial passageway were located wasn't affected by the bronze mirror's mysterious power. It was still the most turbulent place in the area.

Qin Lie was fully exposed after the energy storms dissipated.

Cold gazes instantly showered his figure.

Chapter 994: Heavengold Mirror

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos were revealed as well after the whirlpool had vanished.

“That spirit artifact is called the “Heavengold Mirror”. It belongs to the Ji Family and was said to be severely damaged. Supposedly, it hasn’t been repaired even to this day. The grade of this spirit artifact… is unknown,” Zhuang Jing said quietly.

The distorted laws of space seemed to be influenced and consumed by the unique space spreading from inside the Heavengold Mirror.

Now that the energy storms had disappeared, the Spirits of Void and Chaos could no longer intimidate their enemies by manipulating the surrounding environment.

Qin Lie’s threat level dropped severely because of this.

“Heavengold Mirror…”

A heavy look settled in Qin Lie’s expression as he examined the bronze mirror with narrowed eyes.

This spirit artifact capable of smoothing the laws of the world had robbed him of his greatest weapon.

The young experts from the Central World who dared not approach him earlier because of the energy storms approached him coldly.

“From whom did you obtain the Thunder Emperor’s inheritance?” Ji Qi asked solemnly.

The Heavengold Mirror continued to expand its white space and smoothing the distorted space energies in the surroundings above his head.

“We don’t have much time to waste.” Ao Jing said with sharp eyes. “The giant dragons are profiting from that secret realm while

we waste precious time on this man!”

“He killed Han Lei. This proves that he isn’t part of our group.” Ye Yilan said impatiently, “Even if his patron is the Thunder Emperor himself, what do we have to be afraid of if all Gold rank forces in the Central World unite their strength as one?”

Ji Qi frowned. “You can kill him now if you wish. You don’t have to ask for my opinion on this.”

“What do you guys think?” Ao Jing looked at a few other people.

These people hailed from the Lu Family, Reincarnation Sect, Six Ways Alliance, and Sky Mender Palace. They were busy attacking the three giant dragons earlier, and they didn’t provide their opinion on Qin Lie’s actions now because the three giant dragons were still eyeing them covetously.

All four of them nodded in response after Ao Jing had directed the question at them.

“Just deal with him him as quickly as possible,” Xi Hongze of Six Ways Alliance said.

“Not everyone from Ninth Heaven is dead, right?” Ye Yilan’s eyes turned cold. “Han Lei is dead. If this man survives, none of you will survive Han Qian’s wrath even if you managed to return to Spirit Realm, am I right? So what are you all still waiting for?”

The Ninth Heaven martial practitioners who accompanied Han Lei on this trip finally snapped out of their panic and grew fierce.

Six late stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners exchanged a glance with one another before attacking Qin Lie at almost the same time.

Six spirit swords enveloped in purple flames flew out of their sleeves like purple lightning and joined together to form a strange ancient rune midway.

The moment the purple ancient rune was formed, Qin Lie heard

a resounding boom and discovered that purple light had covered up his vision entirely.

Six spirit swords suddenly flew out of the sea of light and stabbed towards his eyes, glabella, throat, heart, and dantian.

Qin Lie suddenly smiled.

He abruptly dashed out of the way in a trail of lightning before the six spirit swords could strike him.

When the electrical light faded, Qin Lie had already disappeared.

He reappeared at the center of the six Ninth Heaven martial practitioners while glowing like a brilliant thunder ball.

“Watch out! His Thunder Emperor inheritance might be the real thing!” Guan Lian’s voice rang from the outermost ring of the battlefield.

He, Wan Bin, and a couple of Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners appeared while covered in blood.

“They’re from Blue Flame Manor!” Ao Jing cried out in surprise.

“It looks like Blue Flame Manor once suffered by this man’s hands too.” Ye Yilan’s face turned colder. “He’s definitely a traitor of the human race!”

“Boom!”

While they were speaking, a violent thunderstorm erupted from the center of the six Ninth Heaven martial practitioners.

Several hundred lightning bolts flew towards all direction.

The six Ninth Heaven martial practitioners were suddenly covered in lightning. Some of them were even twitching and shaking as a result.

Blood burst into view amidst the web of lightning. Before they knew it, Qin Lie had drawn out a long lightning blade at least a dozen or so meters long.

The blade was like a lightning dragon twisting amidst the six Ninth Heaven martial practitioners and drawing blood.

At almost the same time, the four other human forces commanded by Xi Hongze suddenly attacked the three giant dragons with the intent to kill once more.

Fiery needles, golden spears, banners woven with mysterious runes, and colorful spirit lights landed on top of the three giant dragons like a torrent.

The three giant dragons were covered in wounds in the first place. The attack was the last straw that broke the camel's back, and they hurriedly shrink away and slipped into the prismatic spatial passage while roaring madly.

The foreign races who had been watching the internal strife of the human race finally could restrain themselves no longer when they saw that the three giant dragons had escaped into the spatial passage.

"Kill anyone who stands in our way! Charge!" Lando roared angrily.

The clansmen of all kinds of powerful ancient races roared loudly in response.

The barrier conjured by Ji Qi and the others was destroyed by Qin Lie using the energy storm earlier. Therefore, the foreign races were able to charge them without any problems.

The bloody flame of war was completely ignited. The battle between the human race and other foreign races instantly reached the peak.

No one could be bothered to deal with Qin Lie despite his murdering of the six Ninth Heaven martial practitioners seconds earlier. The young human experts led by Ji Qi, Ao Jing and Ye Yilan began fighting the foreign races.

For some reason, the foreign races avoided clashing against Qin

Lie after they joined the battlefield.

It would seem that they believed that Qin Lie would prove to be surprisingly useful in their battle against the human race.

“Are we traitors for having disrupted the human race’s grand plan? Where shall we hide if the Gold rank forces of the Central World were to find fault in us?” Zhuang Jing sighed.

Right now, Qin Lie was situated amid eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood. Lightning slithered all across his body like eels.

A dark, cold look flashed across his eyes as he stared at the warring races. “Would you believe me if I say that our dear kin will fight themselves to the death when they enter the secret realm full of God Race treasures without the interference of foreign races?”

Zhuang Jing immediately mulled over Qin Lie’s question after a brief startlement. A while later, she nodded bitterly and said, “They probably will…”

“Alliances can change as the situation sees fit. No one is immune to this.” Qin Lie’s expression was cold. “The only reason the human race was able to unite as one right now is because too many powerful ancient races had been attracted to this place. Their alliance may appear solid right now, but I dare say we would be witnessing them fighting each other had the foreign races not shown up! Do you believe me?”

“I do,” Zhuang Jing said helplessly.

“Just the same, if the human race—the biggest threat out of all these races—wasn’t here, these foreign races from foreign realms would fight each other endlessly for their own interests!” Qin Lie snorted coldly before continuing, “Was there a time when the hundred races were united before the invasion of the God Race? Never! They had been warring against each other endlessly even before the God Race showed up, and the number of experts they lost to each other far exceeds the number of experts who were

killed by the God Race!

“I’ve finally understood that there is no such thing as an eternal alliance in this world. All oaths and treaties become as weak as paper before one’s interests.

“There is only one absolute truth that doesn’t change regardless of race and force. The strong dominate and prey on the weak. This is the reality of our world.”

Chapter 995: The Key to the Secret Realm

The reason the Qin Family was destroyed was because they were growing so strong that they they threatened to surpass all top rate Gold rank forces in the Central World.

Despite being humans themselves, the Qin Family was ultimately double-crossed by Ninth Heaven and its allies and forced into hiding.

Sky Mender Palace and the Ji Family hadn't participated in the plot, but they didn't express their stance either.

Perhaps the leaders of Sky Mender Palace and the Ji Family had tacitly permitted their movements behind the scenes.

Scarlet Tide Continent's Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were both Heavenly Sword Mountain's Copper rank forces, but they constantly waged war against each other every year.

The nine Silver rank forces at the Land of Chaos were only engaged in greater conflict.

After the Qin Family had vanished from the Central World, the remaining eight top Gold rank forces continued to clash against one another both overtly and covertly.

At Boluo Realm, the racial wars between the Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, Black Jail Race and other races had continued for thousands of years too.

In this world, there were no realms with intelligent lifeforms that were at peace. The conflicts between races and within one's species would always exist... it was a tune that would never end.

Thirty thousand years ago, the hundred races still would've fought one another endlessly even if the God Race hadn't shown up.

After the God Race had been chased away from Spirit Realm, the human race rose to prominence and began expanding their territories into other races' realm. They constantly clashed against the powerful ancient races.

The way human race acted was essentially no different from God Race back then.

"Either we become strong enough to conquer others, or we will become the conquered..."

Qin Lie muttered to himself as the determination grew stronger and stronger. His expression turned cold and merciless as he looked at the human race and other races.

"What should we do now, master?" Zhuang Jing asked softly.

Right now, the foreign races led by Lando were charging the human race and clashing against them intensely.

All kinds of strange spirit artifacts clashed against one another in the small space around the spatial passage. Colorful energy beams, ice blades, fireballs, thunder rumbles and lightning bolts erupted between the powerful beings again and again.

Ye Yilan, Ji Qi, Ao Jing, and the other human forces' leaders had ordered their subordinates to stay behind and keep the foreign races busy.

They themselves had secretly sneaked their way to the prismatic spatial passage while the battle was still ensuing.

Then, they vanished into the spatial passage after the giant dragons' footsteps, leaving the mess that was this battle to their subordinates to deal with.

The human race's leaders have already charged inside!" Lando let out a strange howl.

The foreign clansmen roared in response and attacked the human race with all their might.

The eight Gold rank forces had left behind about a hundred or so martial practitioners on the outside. They formed a solid battle line and kept the foreign races firmly away from the spatial passage.

“Ji Qi had left with the Heavengold Mirror.” Zhuang Jing’s eyes lit up.

Qin Lie suddenly noticed that the surrounding space had begun to distort once more after Ji Qi had vanished.

The spatial rifts had reappeared, the energy storms had reformed, the astral winds had begun to blow once more and the chaotic energies had returned.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos suddenly regained the ability to manipulate the unusual hazards of the chaotic streams of space.

They controlled the energy storms and made them rush towards the spatial passage.

“Not good! Now that Ji Qi’s gone, he once again is the ruler of this situation thanks to his Spirits of Void and Chaos!”

“None of us can resist the natural hazards of the chaotic streams of space!”

“What can we do? If we can’t stop him, we can’t stop the foreign races either!”

“Go go go! Everyone head inside!”

The human martial practitioners quickly arrived at a mutual understanding after they communicated swiftly with one another.

Not long after, they escaped into the spatial passage right before Qin Lie’s eyes.

No one tried to stop the foreign races from advancing any longer.

“See, I told you to ignore that guy. Him being around is beneficial to all of us,” Lando of the Asura Race said.

The Sea Race and Wood Race clansmen around him expressed their agreement and felt admiration towards Lando.

“Let’s not dilly dally around here any longer. The human race and Giant Dragon Race are already inside!” an Ancient Beast clansman yelled.

The encroaching energy storms forced the humans to give up their defense lines and slip into the spatial passage.

The moment they gave up, the foreign races were given an excuse to barge into the spatial passage themselves.

“What about us? Shouldn’t we head in already?” Zhuang Jing asked anxiously.

Qin Lie had withdrawn the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs and was slowly making his way towards the prismatic spatial passage.

“There’s no hurry. We’ll wait until everyone has gone inside,” Qin Lie said calmly.

“If we go in last, we may not be able to grab even the tiniest treasure for ourselves, master. I think we should head in now.” Zhuang Jing tried to persuade Qin Lie to change his mind.

Qin Lie shook his head. “There’s no hurry.”

Zhuang Jing gloomily accepted his decision. Although she was absolutely anxious on the inside, she was given no choice but to wait with him.

The foreign races outside and Guan Lian of Blue Flame Manor hastily dashed into the rainbow-colored spatial passage as fast as lightning.

Qin Lie wore an indifferent expression on his face. Surprisingly, he didn’t stop Guan Lian and the Blue Flame Manor martial practitioners from entering.

He allowed everyone to enter the spatial passage.

As the energy storms floated around him, he watched the last Sea

Race clansman slipping into the spatial passage like he was just a bystander.

“Alright, everyone’s gone in. What do we do now?” Zhuang Jing smiled bitterly.

Qin Lie looked and probed the surroundings with his soul consciousness. As Zhuang Jing said, there were no longer any lifeforms around the area.

“Go!”

He ordered the Spirits of Void and Chaos with his mind.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos flew away like five light beams towards five different directions. It was to confirm that no one else was hiding somewhere beyond the range of his soul consciousness Qin Lie tried to communicate with the fire Spirit of Void and Chaos still undergoing its evolution inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Unfortunately, it didn’t answer his call.

“If the fire Spirit of Void and Chaos successfully evolves to the next rank in time, it should be able to play a bigger role in the chaotic streams of space. This is unfortunate...” Shaking his head, Qin Lie finally brought out the Demon Sealing Tombstone also known as the Flesh Filling Tombstone from his spatial ring.

The moment the Demon Sealing Tombstone was brought into the open, the seven godly lights on the surface of the tombstone abruptly glowed bright.

The prismatic light the spatial passage was giving off also glowed in response after the Demon Sealing Tombstone had appeared. Its light was so dazzling that it couldn’t be looked at directly.

What was most surprising was that the light inside the spatial passage actually split up into seven individual light beams and stretched out of the spatial passage.

The rainbow joined together with the godly lights of the Demon

Sealing Tombstone and became as one.

“Mm!”

Zhuang Jing abruptly let out a exclamation of surprise as she stared at the prismatic spatial passage, the Demon Sealing Tombstone and Qin Lie in great astonishment.

“The real entrance won’t open without this tombstone,” Qin Lie said calmly.

While saying this, the seven godly lights began to change forms constantly as ancient God Race runes rose up from the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

The spatial passage suddenly glowed brightly as if it had remade itself into a new spatial passage.

“But they’ve gone into the spatial passage, haven’t they? Where… are those people right now?” Zhuang Jing asked in alarm.

Qin Lie grinned coldly. “Wherever they are right now, it’s probably not as interesting as they hoped, I believe.”

Fear and shock suddenly colored Zhuang Jing’s expression. She then thanked her lucky stars.

She was glad she hadn’t rushed into the spatial passage on impulse.

Chapter 996: The Connecting Realm

“Zzzt zzt!”

The rainbow lights at the spatial entrance twisted into a completely new spatial passage. It obviously had a secret connection with the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin and pondered for a moment. Suddenly, he said, “You stay here.”

“Ah!” Zhuang Jing exclaimed in astonishment.

“To you, this secret realm... may be a dead end,” Qin Lie said coldly.

“But why?” Zhuang Jing didn’t understand.

“Stay here if you don’t want to die.” Qin Lie didn’t explain things further. He suddenly transformed into a bolt of lightning and passed through the spatial ring.

“Whoosh!”

The Spirits of Void and Chaos patrolling outside followed Qin Lie into the secret realm.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone that let out the seven godly lights also did the same thing.

Zhuang Jing stared blankly at the mysterious spatial passage.

The prismatic rays of light disappeared into the passage after Qin Lie was gone. The spatial passage that the Demon Sealing Tombstone had created also disappeared.

The spatial passage suddenly turned back to normal. It now looked no different from the spatial rifts that could be seen everywhere in the chaotic streams of space.

Even if Zhuang Jing still wanted to head in, she had already missed the best timing..

Therefore, she had no choice but to wait at this place.

A while later, Naji of the Asura Race made his way here through some unknown means.

His face changed a little when he saw Zhuang Jing. “Why are you here?”

Zhuang Jing glanced at him before asking, “How did you find this place?”

A flash passed through Naji’s eyes. He said suddenly, “If I’m not mistaken, this should be the secret realm entrance that leads to the God Race’s treasures, right?” He pointed at the spatial passage everyone was fighting to get in earlier.

The great number of corpses suspended in space proved that a bloody battle had taken place here earlier.

“That’s right,” Zhuang Jing answered calmly.

Naji observed the corpses as his face darkened. “So where are they?”

Zhuang Jing pointed at the spatial passage that had returned to normal after Qin Lie went in. “They all went in already.”

“Why are you still here then?” Naji’s eyes were odd. “Also, where is that guy that was with you?”

“He went in as well,” Zhuang Jing added.

“So… why are you still here then?” Naji asked again.

Zhuang Jing’s eyes cooled as she snorted. “I don’t need to explain anything to you.”

Naji pondered for a moment and waited outside the spatial passage just like Zhuang Jing. He didn’t continue to chat with her, but he didn’t rush into the secret realm entrance either.

A while later, a couple of clansmen belonging to various powerful ancient races showed up in succession.

They weren't as cautious as Naji. They passed through the spatial passage the moment they confirmed that that secret realm entrance lead to the God Race's treasury.

A trace of disdain passed through Zhuang Jing's eyes. She seemed to realize that these people were fated to die a horrible death inside.

"What is inside that place? Two different doors leading to two different secret realms. What kind of world is in there?" she thought to herself.

……

Qin Lie passed through the secret realm entrance.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The Spirits of Void and Chaos appeared behind him, followed by the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

"Boooom! Boom boom boom!"

This secret realm was rocked by earthshaking explosions everywhere.

When Qin Lie concentrated, he discovered that he was inside an unknown secret realm that looked like it would collapse at any second. There were countless tall volcanoes that kept spouting volcanic lava.

The valley he was in was slowly turned into a giant molten lava lake due to the inflow of lava from nearby volcanoes.

When he looked down beneath his feet, his face suddenly turned incredibly odd.

As it turned out, the ground he was standing on wasn't soil. It was a giant, translucent crystal.

He could see that there was another space beyond the crystal. A great number of powerful lifeforms seemed to be fighting on the other side of the crystal.

“The Giant Dragon Race! The Asura Race! The human race!” He cried out involuntarily.

The giant crystal was like the sky or the sea. It kept the secret realm he was in and the one below apart.

Right now it was as if he was standing on the sky of the secret realm beneath him. He could see the bloody battle happening below and piles upon piles of mysterious rainbow-colored crystals.

The human race, the Giant Dragon Race, the Asura Race and the rest of the foreign races were fighting each other with all their might beneath him.

They seemed to be fighting for those rainbow-colored crystals.

“Boom boom boom!”

The volcanoes continued to erupt and spout lava streams from the sky. They all fell into the valley he was in for some reason.

The burning lava instantly flooded over him.

He probed around with his soul consciousness, but he didn’t notice any presence of life or abnormalities around him.

Boiling lava gushed towards him. His Blaze bloodline suddenly boiled of its own accord.

The blood in his veins boiled as hot as the turbulent lava of this land. Blaze divine characters appeared like tiny sparks.

The Molten Blood Art he obtained from the Chaos Blood Realm last time suddenly appeared in his mind. He involuntarily began circulating the bloodline power inside his body in cultivation.

The Molten Blood Art was an art that utilized the lava inside the volcanoes by reaping the lava’s terrific fiery energy and fusing it into the cultivator’s bloodline.

It was necessary for him to stabilize his rank six bloodline through the use of this secret art.

This unknown secret realm was filled with gushing volcanoes. The lava streams surging towards the sky was several times hotter and more volatile than the ones at Boluo Realm!

It was as if the very purpose of this land was for a cultivator to cultivate the Molten Blood Art!

He laid down his stray thoughts and sat down properly inside the valley. He allowed the lava to pour down on him.

Very soon, the valley he was in turned into a molten lava lake. The lava of this place was capable of melting even stones, and it completely flooded over his head.

The terror of being melted by lava rose in his heart.

He concentrated on circulating the Molten Blood Art with all his might. A strange film of blood slowly wrapped around his entire body.

It was as if he had turned into a giant blood cocoon inside the molten lava lake. The blood cocoon kept bubbling with fiery blood bubbles.

The blood cocoon throbbed and generated a unique magnetic field. Somehow, the fiery energy inside the lava was being absorbed into the cocoon.

Qin Lie sat naked inside the cocoon. His clothes had long since melted into nothingness, and his body was as red as a cooked prawn.

Tiny blaze divine characters sparkled throughout his body like fiery stars. They joined together to form a beautiful and mysterious image.

The mysterious image covered his entire body.

It would appear that this mysterious image was the essentce of the Molten Blood Art.

Covered in a cocoon of blood at the bottom of the molten lava

lake, Qin Lie discarded all unnecessary thoughts and external stimuli, concentrating solely on cultivating the Molten Blood Art.

He didn't know what was going on inside the secret realm beneath him.

He didn't know what other secrets were stored inside this world either.

……

Inside a mysterious space painted by prismatic lights.

Colorful clouds passed through the air looking like the most beautiful of fresh flowers.

Many rainbow-colored divine lights swam across the world like fish in water. This world contained a tremendous amount of world spirit energy, and it was a catalyzer that sped up the growth of the most precious spirit herbs.

Many giant translucent flat crystals hung in the air like suspended mirrors.

Something was happening in two of the giant crystals. One of them showed a scene where volcanoes were erupting and pouring lava into a molten lava lake. At the bottom of the lake, a blood cocoon throbbed like a living heart.

The next crystal beside it showed Ji Qi, Ao Jing, Ye Yilan, and other young human leaders fighting one another to the death.

This mysterious space was originally empty.

An unknown amount of time later, a spatial entrance formed by prismatic divine light appeared inside the space. A handsome youth dressed in exceedingly luxurious clothing walked out of the spatial passage.

His clothes were adorned with many divine characters of fire.

His eyes and his hair were as red as blood. The "blaze" character was clearly imprinted on his glabella.

The moment he came in, he immediately noticed the unusual scene happening inside the two crystals. He then yelled suddenly, “Sister! Something’s finally happening here! And it’s at the two secret realms at Spirit Realm’s chaotic streams of space no less!

Chapter 997: The Second Heart

The seven-colored spatial door rippled next to the youth.

A black shadow suddenly appeared out of the spatial door.

It was a female clad in full, heavy black armor with a savage mask that only revealed her icy cold eyes.

Her body exuded fighting spirit, as if she had just come back from a bloody battlefield. Her arrival caused the space around her to become extremely unstable.

"Sister! Look at those two secret realms!" a red-haired youth shouted.

He pointed at the two nearby crystals.

The armored female looked with her soul-stunning eyes at the secret realms that the youth pointed at. She said in a rich voice, "These people finally found that place. Took them longer than I anticipated."

"Hm?" she suddenly exclaimed.

Her gaze landed on the secret realm where Qin Lie was, and gazed into the ocean of lava.

She seemed to see a bloody cocoon at the bottom of one of the molten lava lakes.

The youth followed her gaze and looked for a while. Then he exclaimed, "Someone is using the flames of the lava to cultivate the Molten Blood Art!

"Only those of the Blaze Family are able to obtain the Molten Blood Art from the Chaos Blood Realm and manipulate the special environment of that secret realm." The female's eyes were filled with surprise. "That person is the same as you, he is pureblood descendant of Blaze Family. However... no one from our race should be in that secret realm!"

"Then what is going on?" the youth was confused.

The woman thought for a while and said, "Build a spatial passageway, I will go and investigate this matter."

"Sister... shouldn’t we first report to the clan elder?" the youth asked.

"No need." The female shook her head.

"Okay then..." The youth nodded and said, "Which secret realm will you start with?"

The armored woman thought for a moment and pointed towards the secret realm where the human race and other races were fighting. "Start with this one. No one in our generation has actually fought against the humans. I want to see how powerful the humans that chased away our ancestors are now. "

"Alright." The youth nodded and started setting up the passageway.

Seven-colored godly light gathered in the center of the enormous crystal and formed a spatial passageway.

"Go early and come back early, if you are late... this passageway will collapse. Be careful," the youth warned seriously.

"I know." The armored female entered the passageway.

In the secret realm filled with flames.

Qin Lie sat at the bottom of the molten lava lake, a blood membrane wrapped tightly around his body. Countless blaze divine characters flashed on his skin.

The wild flame power in the lava gathered from all directions, and turned into streams that seeped into his bloodline.

He seemed to be in the middle of a furnace as he consumed all the lava’s fire energy in the lake, refined it, and assimilated it into his body. He felt wondrous, as if his body was an artifact that he was refining.

"Zzzt zzt zzzt!"

Unconsciously, the black Soul Suppressing Orb floated out of his skin at his brow.

It dissolved a small hole in the blood cocoon wrapped around him.

The Soul Suppressing Orb glittered in the opening.

The Soul Suppressing Orb released countless mysterious blood lines and formed an enormous spirit diagram in the molten lava lake.

That enormous spirit diagram was composed out of many ancient diagrams. It seemed to contain the most core mysteries of the world.

The enormous diagram floated above Qin Lie's head as if it covered the entire world.

Strange fluctuations came from the center of the diagram as though it accelerated the speed at which the fire energy entered Qin Lie’s body.

Qin Lie felt as if this cultivation session would cause his body explode, destroying him in body and soul.

Inside his spirit sea, the glittering ice ball made from frost power suddenly spun rapidly.

The Frost Concept Diagram that he had cultivated for a time in the past flew out of the Soul Suppressing Orb and suddenly floated above his soul.

His body was as wild as a furnace, feeling as though it was about to explode. He subconsciously wanted to lower the temperature of his body.

Then he saw Frost Concept Diagram which had manifested from frost concept.

His soul started to slowly move along the glittering crystal lines

of the ancient frost diagram. He seemed to sketch it out in his mind.

His soul was calm, his mind cold, and he felt frost power slowly wrap around him.

After a while, the lightning and thunder balls in his spirit sea, and the bright yellow balls made out of earth energy shook violently.

The lightning, thunder, and yellow magnetic force surged out of his spirit sea.

In a flash, he was both shrouded in lightning and covered in earth power.

His body was covered in several layers of different attributes.

He hadn't expected that cultivating the Molten Blood Art would cause his Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Frost Arts, and the Records of Geocentric Magnetism to go wild.

His rank six bloodline, after receiving nurturing from the lava, seemed to feed back into his body and cause his body to transform.

This transformation had an amplification effect on his cultivation.

As he cultivated the Molten Blood Art, he continued to use lightning, earth and frost energies to draw ancient diagrams with his mind.

On the outside, his body was wrapped in layers of different colors. Inside, the blood coursing through his veins seemed to be urging his body to transform.

Blood gathered in the right of his chest and formed a ball of blood the size of an infant's fist.

The blood ball solidified, countless blaze divine characters flashing like lightning. Gradually, a faint heartbeat formed.

Veins connected to the ball of blood thickened.

"Bathump!"

Soon, clear heartbeats could be heard from the blood sphere

In this moment, his body's speed at absorbing the lava’s fire energy doubled!

His acupoints seemed to suddenly dilate.

Even his spirit sea changed. The ice, lightning, and earth balls, the three spirit power natal palaces, also released blinding light.

In the Soul Lake, the right side of his True Soul’s chest, the most important part of the True Soul, also underwent transformation.

A small ball of light formed at the chest of his True Soul. It caused his soul consciousness to be greatly enhanced, both in range and sensitivity. Even his mental power increased by leaps and bounds.

The change at his chest caused his mind to rumble. The feeling of his body about to explode instantly disappeared.

It seemed when the second heart formed, his body's ability to contain all kinds of power doubled.

This meant that his fighting strength would increase greatly!

"Bloodline, bloodline... the bloodline is the source of power for the ancient races, the heart is the power that pushes the flow of blood. For the ancient races, the heart is like the spirit sea of the humans, the core of their strength."

Inside the several layers of different spirit energies, Qin Lie pondered over his astounding transformation.

"The god race does not appear very different to the human race, but they can have more than one heart ..."

La Pu's words sounded in his mind. He realized that as his bloodline grew stronger, he started to develop the wonders of the bloodline.

The transformation of his bloodline would cause changes in his body. For example, this extra heart meant that his god race bloodline finally reached the doorstep.

"The stabilization of the rank six bloodline, the formation of the second heart, is this a process that every god race clansman has to experience?" he wondered.

Inside the molten lava lake, he continued to cultivate the Molten Blood Art without resting or eating.

Time passed.

Some time later, he gradually found the molten lava lake he was immersed in was no longer hot and hard to tolerate.

The lava slowly flowed into the distance and disappeared.

In the end, he sat on the crystalline surface of a mountain valley.

Opening his eyes, the volcano he sat next to seemed to suddenly die, and stopped making any noise.

He stood up and felt the changes in his body. He realized he didn't just have an extra heart, he also reached the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

His Soul Lake, spirit sea, body, and bloodline seemed to have transformed as that new heart formed.

He looked down below him.

Through the transparent crystal, he saw the corpses of different races in the secret realm below.

The human race, the Asura Race, the giant dragons, the Sea Race, the Wood Race... the young geniuses that had entered the secret realm to compete for the god race's treasures had mostly become bloody corpses.

Only a few dozen people were scattered around the secret realm below, still fighting furiously.

A woman dressed in heavy armor anad wearing a wild mask suddenly attracted all of his attention.

That woman slowly advanced towards where the races were gathered like a hunting predator that tore apart all beings she encountered along the way.

The two blades in the woman's hand were extremely sharp. With her left hand, she cut Lando of the Asura Race in half from head to foot.

Behind her, Ye Yilan of Starry Hall, and Ao Jing of the Ao Family had been beheaded. They had clearly died a long time ago.

As Qin Lie looked in shock at her, this woman also gazed up at the sky. Her icy eyes seemed to penetrate the crystal barrier between the two secret realms and gathered on him.

Looking at her eyes, Qin Lie felt as though he was being stared at by an ancient monster and he shuddered.

Chapter 998: The Remains of the Three Progenitors

"Who is she?"

Qin Lie thought, looking at the woman down in the other secret realm. He found that this person was not from the group that had entered the spatial passageway earlier.

Clad in heavy black armor and a ferocious mask, this woman was so eye-catching that he felt it would be impossible for him to have forgotten her if he had ever seen her.

The female's eyes were as sharp as knives and left a deep impression on him.

He continued to observe. He discovered that the woman encountered new opponents and did not continue to stare at the sky.

Like a lethal blade capable of cutting through anyone, the woman flashed like lightning around a giant dragon.

The giant dragon quickly stopped breathing.

The woman's actions gradually attracted the races who had been fighting for the treasures of the God Race. They stopped.

The human survivors led by Ji Qi and Xi Hongze, as well as Asura and Ancient Beast clansmen turned their attention to her.

Through the crystal layer, Qin Lie could see them questioning the armor-clad woman.

The female did not seem to pay attention to them, causing their anger to flare.

Qin Lie knew that an even bloodier battle would soon unfold.

While he was observing, he felt the Spirits of Void and Chaos move.

At this time, he realized that when he had been cultivating the Molten Blood Art, the Spirits of Void and Chaos hadn't entered the Soul Suppressing Orb.

He followed the soul fluctuations of the Spirits of Void and Chaos and floated into the sky, moving his attention away from what was happening on the other side.

Soon, he stopped at a place deep within the clouds of this secret realm and looked down.

"Another Graveyard of Gods!"

His expression became shocked.

The secret realm below him consisted of the Forbidden Land of Metal, Forbidden Land of Wood, Forbidden Land of Water, Forbidden Land of Thunder, Forbidden Land of Earth, Forbidden Land of Fire, and Forbidden Land of Ice.

The volcanic area he had just been in was clearly the Forbidden Land of Fire. At this time, the flame aura in that place had faded greatly.

Yet the Forbidden Land of Metal, Forbidden Land of Wood, Forbidden Land of Water, Forbidden Land of Thunder, and Forbidden Land of Earth exuded a stream of five-colored light.

That was the purest power of the five elements.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos were floating above lands of their respective attributes and frantically absorbing the energy of the five elements.

This lively secret realm seemed to shrivel like ancient trees being robbed of life as the Spirits of Void and Chaos absorbed the five-colored energies.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone floated high up, seven godly lights moving as though they had sensed something.

However, the Demon Sealing Tombstone did not detect any spirit

bodies.

Based on the information Qin Lie obtained later, he knew that all Graveyards of Gods should have seven spirit bodies guarding them.

This place had seven forbidden lands, and the seven spirit bodies should be in seven different places to maintain the Graveyards of Gods.

However, there was no presence of the seven spirit bodies. They may have left or died.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos were born from his Soul Suppressing Orb through the Pure Soul Spring, the essence of the spirit bodies, his blood and soul.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos had the unique ability of absorbing energy of their respective elements.

This Graveyards of Gods and the five elements' energies concentrated in their respective forbidden lands were perfect nutrients for these five Spirits of Void and Chaos.

They were desperately consuming the energies of the five elements.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos seemed to have been doing this when he had been cultivating the Molten Blood Art.

"The fire spirit is evolving, it may not be able to consume the fire energy here. However, I've gained its latent ability of flame consumption. While cultivating Molten Blood Art I unwittingly did what fire spirit should have been doing," Qin Lie thought inwardly.

He looked at the Forbidden Land of Fire. He discovered that the fire energy aura there was barely discernible. The majority of it had been consumed by him.

Without realizing it, he took place of the fire spirit and used flame consumption latent ability in his blood to consume the

majority of fire energy in the Forbidden Land of Fire.

"Maybe the reason I could form a second heart was because I consumed the fire energy in the Forbidden Land of Fire!" he suddenly realized.

La Pu once said the transformation of the God Race bloodline and the formation of new hearts needed vast amounts of power.

He most likely used the fire energy in the Forbidden Land of Fire to form his second heart.

—The power of magma in the molten lava lake!

"Out of seven forbidden lands, five are being consumed by the Spirits of Void and Chaos. I absorbed the power of the Forbidden Land of Fire to form the second heart, there is still the Forbidden Land of Ice untouched!" Qin Lie's eyes lit up. "The Land of Buried Gods is in the Forbidden Land of Ice!"

The Blood Progenitor, Voodoo Progenitor, Arrow God, Demon God of the Nether Realm, and remains of other ancient elites had all been in the Land of Buried Gods.

This Graveyards of Gods was the exact same as the Graveyards of Gods he had entered in the past. This meant that the Land of Buried Gods would exist in this Graveyards of Gods as well!

After realizing this, he turned into a bolt of lightning and flew towards the Forbidden Land of Ice.

As expected, since he had no ice attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos, nothing was consuming the Forbidden Land of Ice. It was still shrouded in cold mist, glaciers towering above vast forests.

He went into the inner parts of the Forbidden Land of Ice. Looking down at the sunken Land of Buried Gods, he saw three corpses that had been frozen for an unknown number of years.

One white corpse was like a dried Corpse Demon that had lived for tens of millennia, shrouded in heart-shaking corpse energy.

Another corpse was covered in mysterious runes. When he looked over, he found that those runes seemed to be wriggling eerily on the surface of the corpse.

The last corpse glowed like blade jade, countless shadowy schools of fish swimming in his bones.

"The Corpse Progenitor, the Curse Progenitor, the Soul Progenitor!" Qin Lie exclaimed in great shock before he even landed.

In the ancient era, the Five Progenitors of the human race were all astounding figures. In the long war against the God Race, the Five Progenitors played a major role.

The Soul Progenitor, Blood Progenitor, Voodoo Progenitor, Corpse Progenitor, and Curse Progenitor. These five had led the human race to prominence.

However, the Five Progenitors had been proven to have died a long time ago.

The Blood Progenitor and Voodoo Progenitor were discovered in the first Graveyards of Gods. In the end, Xue Li assimilated the Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar.

The Voodoo Progenitor became possessed by the voodoo creature that he had raised and became the body of the first voodoo creature.

And then, after many years, in another Graveyard of Gods Graveyards of Gods, Qin Lie saw the remains of the remaining three progenitors.

The three corpses were completely covered in cold energy of the Forbidden Land of Ice.

The three corpses would never rot.

He suddenly remembered what the Ancient Beast Race's Teng Yuan once said, "The God Race is complex. They respect those

truly strong, even their enemies. For those truly worth of respect, even if they kill them, they will have respect, and try to preserve their remains and inheritance..."

The five great progenitors of the humans, the Demon Gods of the Nether Realm, the Arrow God of the eastern barbarians, the Battle Gods of the Asura Race, those people had been the strongest of the ancient era.

While the God Race had killed them, their corpses had been preserved, and placed into the Graveyards of Gods.

This was God Race's way of respecting the strong.

Chapter 999: The Icy Figures Within the Icy Stream

There were only three lonely remains in this gigantic Land of Buried Gods. Compared to the previous Land of Buried Gods Qin Lie had entered, the number of the remains was pitifully small.

While he was jumping down into the ice cave beneath him, the seven godly lights lingering around the Demon Sealing Tombstone grew brighter and brighter.

The seven godly lights lowered themselves and touched the hard, icy surface covering the cave.

“Crack!”

The thick, translucent ice cracked and revealed the Land of Buried Gods hidden behind it. A sudden gush of cold air caused Qin Lie’s body to stiffen up.

He was forced to circulate the frost concept.

Tendrils of cold, white air suddenly flowed out of his pores and enveloped his entire body.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

The moment the icy mist appeared, the power of absolute frost inside the Forbidden Land of Ice suddenly surged towards him as if it had found a vent.

He could even hear the cry of a Ice Phoenix from inside the turbulent stream. The frost stream seemed to be imprinted with the thoughts of the Ice Phoenix’s refined soul.

“The ice spirit here is also an Ice Phoenix!” Qin Lie thought.

He tried to capture the Ice Phoenix’s message contained inside the frost stream.

A lot of blurry, fragment thoughts trapped inside the frost stream

began to wrap around him.

He gradually turned into a glowing ball of ice.

Qin Lie hovered in mid air several hundred meters above the three human progenitors inside the Land of Buried Gods.

The absolute frost mist covering the Forbidden Land of Ice condensed to form many white rivers that surged towards Qin Lie.

Far, far away, a number of glaciers cracked and looked like they would crumble at any moment.

Not long after, one of the glaciers abruptly exploded into many ice fragments. The ice fragments turned into gray white stones not long after after.

“Boom boom boom!”

Multiple explosions began to occur all around the Forbidden Land of Ice as the glaciers collapsed one after another.

The same thing was happening throughout the seven great forbidden lands of this secret realm.

After the refined energy of the five elements had been absorbed by the Spirits of Void and Chaos, their respective forbidden lands started to crumble as well.

The Forbidden Land of Ice was also collapsing because Qin Lie was deciphering the Ice Phoenix’s message while channeling his Frost Arts, drawing the milky rivers of ice energy towards him.

Many icy figures that were shaped like phoenixes could be seen flickering in and out of existence repeatedly inside the frost streams. They looked like the Ice Phoenix Race’s unique mental imprint.

Right now, Qin Lie was covered in thick layers of ice as countless frost streams poured into his body.

These frost streams entered into dantian’s spirit sea before he realized it.

Inside his spirit sea, his frost natal palaces seemed to have turned into black holes that devoured all of the Forbidden Land of Ice's frost streams.

They kept growing larger, a sign that his natal palaces' capacity to accommodate frost energy had been expanded once more.

The Ice Phoenix figures couldn't be absorbed into his frost natal palaces. Therefore, they were left outside his body.

Soon, the thick ice covering Qin Lie's body became covered by countless Ice Phoenix figures.

The icy figures flashed and took on many unusual forms as if they were trying to convey something to Qin Lie.

Unfortunately, Qin Lie couldn't understand their meaning no matter what.

"I can't understand them, but... Lin Liang'er definitely can."

As he thought this, Qin Lie took out a Memory Fragment Crystal and attempted to guide those Ice Phoenix figures into the crystal.

The Memory Fragment Crystal could store soul thoughts and memories. The user could also extract a specific memory and thought through a special method.

He was certain that these Ice Phoenix figures that had fused into the ice were carrying some secrets of the Ice Phoenix Race. The Ice Phoenix Race was closely related to the Ice Emperor, and he happened to be cultivating the Ice Emperor's frost spirit art. Perhaps that was why the soul thought fragments of the ice spirit inside the frost streams thought he could be trusted and hoped to convey something to him.

Considering his relationship with Lin Liang'er, Qin Lie was happy to record the Ice Phoenix Race's secrets and pass it onto her.

"Zzzt zzzt zzzt!"

Wisps of Ice Phoenix figures flew into the Memory Fragment

Crystal as he made many hand gestures.

Many thin, icy lines suddenly appeared inside the Memory Fragment Crystal. They swam and sparkled inside the ball-shaped crystal.

Slowly, the lines connected with one another to form the lifelike image of a flying Ice Phoenix.

When he saw the Ice Phoenix inside the Memory Fragment Crystal, Qin Lie knew that he had successfully imprinted the message contained inside the frost streams into the crystal.

Even more frost streams poured into his body. By now, his frost natal palaces had grown twice as large as before.

The frost streams were still pouring into his body. However, the Ice Phoenix's fragmented message was no longer present.

Qin Lie observed his surroundings and discovered that the entire Forbidden Land of Ice was exploding madly.

Even further away, he could see that the same thing was happening to the other forbidden lands.

"This secret realm is about to collapse."

Realizing that he was in danger, Qin Lie ignored the onpour of frost streams and dropped sharply towards the Land of Buried Gods.

"Bang!"

He crash-landed amidst the three progenitors' remains.

The gigantic, translucent crystal that connected all seven great forbidden lands were present beneath his feet too.

Again, he could observe what was going on on the other side through the crystal. In fact, the image had gotten even clearer than before!

It was as if the secret realm beneath his feet was just dozens of

meters away from him.

He even felt like he could charge right down and stand among those fighting cultivators if he shattered the crystal beneath his feet.

The discovery surprised him a little.

He looked down.

Beneath him, a woman clad in heavy, black armor was fighting all of the remaining cultivators inside the other secret realm alone.

Beside her, there were dead giant dragons, Asura clansmen, ancient beasts, clansmen of Wood and Sea Races, and many, many more. The place was littered with decapitated corpses.

Hardly a piece of good flesh could be found on those corpses' bodies. Their terrible appearance shocked all with eyes to see.

Ji Qi, Xi Hongze, and other still surviving powerful clansmen of ancient races obviously looked afraid of the woman.

On the other hand, the eyes of the woman showed only two emotions—ridicule and mockery.

—She seemed to be enjoying the process of murder.

On the surface, it looked like Ji Qi and the others had the heavily armored woman surrounded. But in reality, Qin Lie thought that it was the other way around.

It was an indescribable feeling.

"Yiya! Yiya!"

He suddenly heard the Spirits of Void and Chaos' cheers. Then, he saw the metal spirit entering the Soul Suppressing Orb as a golden beam.

The thunder, wood, earth, and water spirits had returned from the forbidden lands as well.

They all turned into beams and vanished into the Soul

Suppressing Orb.

Qin Lie could feel their wild joy and happiness. He realized that they would be undergoing their second evolution inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos were rank five creatures since the moment they were born. They had already evolved once in the past, so they were all at rank six right now.

The fire spirit had begun its evolution ahead of the others because it had obtained the Flame Race's Life Flame Crystal and his bloodline.

Originally, Qin Lie thought that the five Spirits of Void and Chaos would take another dozens or hundreds of years to kickstart their next evolution.

He never imagined that he would find another Graveyard of Gods deep inside the chaotic streams of space.

The five Spirits of Void and Chaos had caused the collapse of this secret realm because they absorbed all of the refined element energy present in this place, and they also obtained enough energy to ascend to the next rank as a result.

He himself had successfully constructed his second heart by absorbing the fire energy inside molten lava through the use of the Molten Blood Art.

"This secret realm is about to explode... I'd better put away the three progenitors' bodies first." He tried to store the remains of the three human progenitors into his spatial ring.

However, the Soul Suppressing Orb abruptly fired three gentle-looking beams at the three human progenitor remains.

They landed on the remains like light ribbons.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Just like that, the three progenitors' remains vanished into the

Soul Suppressing Orb right before a stunned Qin Lie.

“Crack crack crack!”

The moment the three progenitors’ disappeared, the giant crystal beneath the secret realm suddenly shattered like a mirror.

Qin Lie looked at the shattering crystal and the experts beneath him. The woman clad in heavy black armor, Ji Qi, Xi Hongze, and other experts stopped fighting temporarily and looked up towards the sky.

The mysterious woman aside, everyone else looked utterly shocked.

It was because the sky had literally collapsed on them.

“Boom!”

The secret realm finally exploded completely. The giant crystal also shattered into many pieces.

Qin Lie fell down the sky head first from the exploding secret realm.

The woman clad in heavy black armor and the other cultivators all looked up towards the sky.

They saw a man falling towards them from the collapsing sky like a shooting star.

“Eh?! It’s him! Why is he falling down from the sky?” Ji Qi exclaimed in astonishment.

Those experts who had seen Qin Lie earlier also looked confused. They didn’t know what had happened to Qin Lie earlier.

Chapter 1000: The Darkness Family

Ji Qi looked bewildered.

The survivors were also staring blankly at the sky in astonishment.

The firmament of the secret realm had cracked into pieces and scattered everywhere.

The drastic changes in the sky caused earthshaking explosions to rock the entire realm they were in.

A sea of flame, web of lightning, hail storm, and earthquake had put the secret realm in an extremely precarious situation.

Naturally, Qin Lie falling through the crumbling sky caught everyone's attention.

"Bang!"

There was a loud noise as Qin Lie crashed into the ground. The tremendous impact caused a huge crater to appear in the place of his descent.

While everyone was looking in his direction, Qin Lie walked out of the hole, wearing an odd look on his face.

He suddenly understood why these people had fought on the ground instead of taking it to the sky.

The gravity here was actually several times stronger than even Boluo Realm's!

Everyone who entered the secret realm was at the Fragmentation Realm or possessed power equal to that of a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner.

They all had the ability to take flight.

However, the gravity of this place was so powerful that it was like walking with a mountain on one's back. No one was actually

able to hover in midair.

The reason Qin Lie himself wasn't able to stop his fall and crashed straight into the ground was also because the gravity here was impossibly strong.

"How did you fall from up there?"

Asked a Wood Race member who happened to be standing near where Qin Lie had crashed. His face was covered in exquisite wood-like patterns, and his chest was clad in a cracked wooden armor that had been made with the power of his bloodline..

This Wood Race clansman knew just how scary this secret realm's gravity was. It was to the point where none of his people or the experts of other races were able to fly for an extended period of time after coming through the spatial entrance.

He was certain that Qin Lie probably didn't have the ability to detach himself from the gravity of this strange secret realm.

The fact that Qin Lie had fallen from the clouds after the sky had crumbled made him realize that Qin Lie was probably somewhere deep inside the clouds earlier.

He found this difficult to believe.

What on earth did Qin Lie do to fly up to the clouds?

"What is up there?"

Ji Qi suddenly ran over with an extremely serious look on his face. A trace of expectation flashed across his eyes.

Xi Hongze, a couple of human martial practitioners and Asura Race warriors, two giant dragons and three ancient beasts all focused their gazes on him.

At the same time, the woman clad in heavy black armor and sinister-looking mask also walked slowly towards him.

Seeing their common enemy move again made the experts present were immediately put under great pressure.

When they noticed that the woman had changed her target to Qin Lie instead, they all let out a sigh of relief in their minds.

They quietly put some distance between themselves and the woman. A lot of people were moving away as she approached Qin Lie.

“It’s just another secret realm.” Qin Lie glanced at Ji Qi coldly before taunting, “I see that you all are being crushed by a single woman.”

Ji Qi frowned. “She’s powerful; exceedingly powerful. If you think we’re weak then… why don’t you take her on yourself?”

Many of the survivors looked at Qin Lie strangely the moment Ji Qi said this.

Qin Lie’s powerful combat abilities had left a deep impression in every race’s minds back at the spatial passageway’s entrance.

The fact that he had fallen from the sky only served to deepen their astonishment further. They couldn’t wait for him to clash against that terrifying woman and relieve their pressure a little.

That woman had killed too many people already, but they failed to even figure out her origin.

They only knew that she definitely wasn’t human.

“Why don’t you fight her yourself if you think you’re so good?” a member of the Wood Race also taunted Qin Lie.

“Are you all bark and no bite?” a giant dragon yelled.

“It was a one-sided slaughter since she showed up. It is only a matter of time before we’re all killed as long as she’s still alive.” Xi Hongze said with cold eyes, “You have the Spirits of Void and Chaos… maybe you can use them to harm her.”

“The Spirits of Void and Chaos are only extraordinarily powerful inside the chaotic streams of space. This is an independent secret realm, and the Spirits of Void and Chaos cannot unleash their full

might.” Ji Qi interrupted before sucking in a deep breath. “She doesn’t have a Soul Altar, so the Spirits of Void and Chaos can’t hurt her seriously by consuming bits of her Soul Altar either.”

Everyone spoke up in attempt to coerce Qin Lie into fighting against the woman in heavy black armor.

They were all devious people. They all noticed that the woman had lost the desire to hunt them down, so they kept talking in hopes of transferring her attention to Qin Lie.

At the same time, they hoped to incite the woman into saying something.

Since the start of the fight, they had been scolding, humiliating, and questioning her origin. However, the woman barely responded or even bothered with them at all, focusing solely in killing.

They hoped to identify the woman through words and think of a way to deal with her after figuring out her identity.

Qin Lie frowned deeply.

The heavily armored woman ignored the noisy crowd and walked leisurely towards Qin Lie.

She stopped when she was just eight meters from him. She stared straight at Qin Lie with her cold, sharp eyes.

A terrifying soul pressure that felt like a tidal wave from the abyss instantly flooded over Qin Lie.

He felt like a boat in the middle of a rampaging sea as the soul pressure enveloped him.

Suddenly, Qin Lie discovered that he was unable to see anything around him. Total darkness had painted his vision completely black.

In that moment, a mysterious concept suddenly spread out from the heavily armored woman.

The light in the entire secret realm rapidly dwindled and

vanished in just a short time.

Very soon, every bit of light inside the secret realm was devoured by darkness. Qin Lie wasn't the only one who couldn't see a thing. Ji Qi, Xi Hongze and the rest of the survivors could see nothing but darkness as well.

It was as if a light-devouring demon had invaded this secret realm and consumed all the light inside.

The crowd tried to sense their surroundings by extending their soul consciousness.

However, the wisps of soul consciousness they sent out vanished completely like a clay ox that entered the sea.

None of the soul consciousness they sent out had returned. They had broken off from their True Souls.

They spat out blood because of the injury to their souls. They didn't dare to extend their soul consciousness carelessly after that.

They tried their best to summon all of their strength and protect their bodies with spirit light shields.

The moment the light shields of all kinds of spirit energy attributes were formed, the light they generated were devoured by the darkness as well.

Everyone was stuck inside the darkness.

Qin Lie was not an exception to the rule. All of his perception had become disabled. His five senses and even his soul senses had been lost to darkness.

He couldn't hear or see anything. He couldn't sense any other life besides himself...

It was as if he was the only surviving member of this world of pure darkness.

A feeling of helplessness, loneliness, panic, fear, despair and even suicide naturally welled in his heart.

Time became meaningless in such an environment.

He didn't know how much time had passed.

He didn't know that the experts not far away from him had slowly lost all signs of life while he had lost control of his own mind.

After what seemed like an entire era later, when he thought that his body had eroded away with time, a bit of light finally entered his vision.

The origin of the light was the heavily armored woman herself.

More light dots began to appear inside the darkness. One, two, countless dots of lights that looked like fireflies covered the world around him.

The era of darkness was swept away by the light.

His five senses and his soul perception finally returned to normal.

He discovered that he was standing right where he was before the darkness had engulfed him. The secret realm hadn't changed either.

There was one difference, however. He could sense no other lifeforce other than the one emitted by the woman clad in heavy black armor and himself.

He looked around him in astonishment.

Ji Qi, Xi Hongze, the giant dragons, the ancient beasts, the Wood Race... everyone else had passed away.

He was the only one who had survived the attack.

"To think that the pure Blaze Family's bloodline actually runs in your veins." Surprise and puzzlement colored the sharp, cold eyes of the armored woman. "You have the body of a human, but the bloodline of the Blaze Family. Moreover, you have a second heart and a rank six bloodline. Who in the world are you?"

Qin Lie sucked in a deep breath before asking, “And who are you?”

“My name is Cang Ye. I hail from the Darkness Family,” the woman said with a magnetic voice.

“The Darkness Family? Do you mean the Darkness Family of the God Race?!” Qin Lie exclaimed.

“Correct.” The woman called Cang Ye affirmed coolly.

Table of Contents

- Spirit Realm
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 901: Moon’s Tear
  - Chapter 902: Fountain of Moon Energy!
  - Chapter 903: Awakened Elder!
  - Chapter 904: Divine Artifact
  - Chapter 905: Return Journey
  - Chapter 906: Fair Trade
  - Chapter 907: To Go Crazy for Love
  - Chapter 908: Two Drops of Blood
  - Chapter 909: Return
  - Chapter 910: Skyrocketing Strength!
  - Chapter 911: Gathering Power
  - Chapter 912: Together
  - Chapter 913: Change of Mind!
  - Chapter 914: Moving Deep
  - Chapter 915: Rank Nine Evil Dragon
  - Chapter 916: Turn of Face
  - Chapter 917: Bloodline Ability
  - Chapter 918: Inextinguishable Fire
  - Chapter 919: The Power of a Holy Artifact!
  - Chapter 920: Suddenly Giving Up
  - Chapter 921: Mysterious Master
  - Chapter 922: Eternal Friends!
  - Chapter 923: Secrets of the Inheritance
  - Chapter 924: Just a Gift...
  - Chapter 925: Storm Rises Again
  - Chapter 926: The Horrid Nature of Races
  - Chapter 927: The Staunchest Ally
  - Chapter 928: Disagreement
  - Chapter 929: Li Mu’s Promise
  - Chapter 930: Flesh Filling Tombstone!
  - Chapter 931: Growth
  - Chapter 932: Eye for an Eye

Chapter 933: Road Block
Chapter 934: The Key Figure
Chapter 935: Blood Dyes the Night
Chapter 936: In Control of the Situation
Chapter 937: Sweeping Away the Turbidity
Chapter 938: Being Generous
Chapter 939: Heavenly Blood Divine Beam!
Chapter 940: Totaling Scores!
Chapter 941: Sue for Peace
Chapter 942: Celebration
Chapter 943: Difference Between Realms
Chapter 944: The Flame Demon Pulling Strings
Chapter 945: On The Move
Chapter 946: Decline of the Foreign Races
Chapter 947: Life Flame Crystal
Chapter 948: The Same Enemy!
Chapter 949: Artifact Soul You Ye
Chapter 950: Winning Respect
Chapter 951: Nether Continent
Chapter 952: Another Ling Town
Chapter 953: To Confide in Each Other
Chapter 954: War of Bloodlines!
Chapter 955: Epoch-Makers!
Chapter 956: Acknowledgement
Chapter 957: Perfect Blood!
Chapter 958: Bringer of Hope
Chapter 959: The Fifteen Strongest Bloodlines!
Chapter 960: Recruiting
Chapter 961: The Eastern Barbarians Return!
Chapter 962: Harsh Reality
Chapter 963: Giant Race
Chapter 964: A Bright Path!
Chapter 965: A Change in Status
Chapter 966: Close Friend
Chapter 967: The Mystery of the Demon God
Chapter 968: Arrow God’s Remain
Chapter 969: Escape from the Clutches of Death
Chapter 970: Chaotic Streams of Space
Chapter 971: Meditation

Chapter 972: Unknown World
Chapter 973: The Fight of The New Generation!
Chapter 974: Crystal Moon Core
Chapter 975: The Evolving Power of Divine Artifacts
Chapter 976: Kill Them All!
Chapter 977: Chopping Vegetables
Chapter 978: Advent of the God Race
Chapter 979: Captive
Chapter 980: Past Grievance
Chapter 981: Surging Killing Intent!
Chapter 982: Unexpected
Chapter 983: One More Chance!
Chapter 984: The Thunder Emperor's Name!
Chapter 985: You Screwed Us Hard
Chapter 986: The Dark Soul Beast's Skull
Chapter 987: Tearing Apart the Memory Restriction
Chapter 988: Symbiosis Between Souls
Chapter 989: Concession
Chapter 990: Sky Full of Corpses!
Chapter 991: The Trees Long for Peace but the Wind Will Never Cease!
Chapter 992: Disruptor
Chapter 993: Latent Ability—Corrosion
Chapter 994: Heavengold Mirror
Chapter 995: The Key to the Secret Realm
Chapter 996: The Connecting Realm
Chapter 997: The Second Heart
Chapter 998: The Remains of the Three Progenitors
Chapter 999: The Icy Figures Within the Icy Stream
Chapter 1000: The Darkness Family